

THE  
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA  
OF THE  
SUTTA-PITAKA

Pali Text Society.

---

THE  
SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA  
OF THE  
SUTTA-PITAKA.

PART I SAGĀTHA-VAGGA

EDITED BY  
M LÉON FEER,  
OF THE BIBLIOTHEQUE NATIONALE

LONDON  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E C  
1884



HERTFORD

STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, PRINTERS

# CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	VII
BOOK I DEVATÂ SAMYUTTA	1
Chapter I (Nala-vagga)	1
,, II (Nandana-vagga)	5
,, III (Sattu-vagga)	13
,, IV (Satullapakayika-vagga)	16
,, V (Âditta-vagga)	31
,, VI (Jarâ-vagga)	36
,, VII (Addha vagga)	39
,, VIII (Chetvâ-vagga)	41
BOOK II DEVAPUTTA SAMYUTTA	46
Chapter I	46
,, II (Anâthapindika-vagga)	51
,, III (Nânâtutthiyâ vagga)	56
BOOK III KOSALA-SAMYUTTA	68
Chapter I	68
,, II	77
,, III (Pañcaka)	93

	PAGE
BOOK IV MARĀ-SAMYUTTA	103
Chapter I	103
,, II	109
,, III (Upari-pañca)	117
BOOK V BHIKKHUNI-SAMYUTTA	128
BOOK VI BRAHMA SAMYUTTA	136
Chapter I	136
,, II (Pañcaka)	153
BOOK VII BRĀHMANA-SAMYUTTA	160
Chapter I (Arahanta vagga)	160
,, II (Upāsaka vagga)	172
BOOK VIII VANGISA-SAMYUTTA	185
BOOK IX VANA-SAMYUTTA	197
BOOK X YAKKHA SAMYUTTA	206
BOOK XI SAKKA-SAMYUTTA	216
Chapter I	216
,, II	228
,, III (Pañcaka)	237
APPENDIX	241
I Index of Proper Names	241
II Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	246
III Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	249

# INTRODUCTION

---

The Samyutta- (or Saññutta-) <sup>1</sup> Nikāya is the third section of the Sutta-pitaka, forming a sequel to the Dīgha-nikāya (compilation of the long suttas), and to the Majjhima-nikāya (compilation of the middle suttas). It is the “compilation of the joined or connected suttas,” because the Pāli word *Samyutta*, which is no other than the Sanskrit *Sam-yukta*, means “collected, united, put together,” and corresponds literally to the Latin word *conjunctus*. The Samyutta-nikāya consists of fifty-five groups of suttas, which are precisely the Samyuttas.

These Samyuttas vary much in length, some being only of ten suttas, others being composed of several chapters (vaggos), more or less, which are sometimes very numerous. The suttas, which are the shortest division of the compilation, differ also in length, as several of them are very short, and several very much longer. But, upon the whole, there are no very long suttas in this compilation.

---

<sup>1</sup> The spelling *Saññutta* accords better with the pronunciation, *Samyutta* with the etymology of the word.

The whole of the collection, that is to say, all the fifty-five Samyuttas, are distributed into five great sections, which are also called vaggos, respectively styled Sagâtha-vaggo, Nidâna°, Khandha°, Salâyatana°, Mahâ-vaggo. The vaggo denomination added to each of these titles is of very common and various use. It applies to sections of very differing length, to the longest and to the shortest. This is the case in our compilation, as the great divisions of the whole collection are entitled vaggo, and the divisions of the Samyuttas are also styled vaggo. Thus, the suttas form the (little) vaggos, these vaggos the Samyuttas, and the Samyuttas the (great) Vaggos. This variety of use is an inconvenience which, nevertheless, is not practically seriously troublesome.

Each of the five great vaggos contains from nine to thirteen, on an average eleven Samyuttas, their respective length somewhat differs. We can trace the following list, which gives the number of the Samyuttas, and that of the leaves occupied by each great vaggo, in a Burmese and a Singhalese MS. —

Names of the Vaggos	Number of the Samyuttas	Number of the leaves in a	
		Burmese MS	Singhalese MS
I Sagâtha	11	82	63
II Nidâna	9	96	71
III Khandha	13	116	79
IV Salâyatana	10	132	97
V Mahâ	12	160	103
	—	—	—
Total	55	586	413

The reader can, from these indications, imagine the length of the whole work, and the respective extent of the different sections

The present publication contains only the first of the five great divisions, viz the Sagâtha, so called because all the suttas of this section have one stanza (gâthâ) at least, Sagâtha means "with gâthâs" In this section all the suttas consist of a narrative in prose, intermixed with verses Sometimes the prose is missing, and the sutta seems to consist only of verses, but it is only by abbreviation, the same frame being used for several suttas, even for all the suttas of one chapter

The total number of the Samyuttas in the Sagatha is, as said before, eleven Four of them form each one full chapter (vaggo), the suttas of the others are distributed in several chapters, two or three, in one case eight These chapters consist generally of ten suttas, sometimes eleven or twelve suttas, in one case fourteen When the exceeding suttas amount to five, these five form a new chapter—generally styled Pañcaka or Upari-pañca ("the five super-added")—which can be considered either as an independent chapter or as the sequel of the preceding It seems fit to give here a list of the Samyuttas of the Sagâtha, with an indication of the number of the vaggos and of the suttas —

I Devatâ-Samyutta	8 vaggos	81 suttas	^
II Devaputta Samyutta	3 vaggos	30	^
III Kosâla- „	3 (or 2½) vaggos	25	„
IV Mâra- „	3 (or 2½) „	25	„
V Bhikkhuni- „	1 „	10	„

VI	Brahma Samyutta	2 (or $1\frac{1}{2}$ )	vaggos	15	suttas
VII	Brâhmana- „	2	„	22	„
VIII	Vangîsa- „	1	„	12	„
IX	Vana- „	1	„	14	„
X	Yakkha- „	1	„	12	„
XI	Sakka- „	3 (or $2\frac{1}{2}$ )	„	25	„
Total		28 (or 26)	vaggos	271	suttas

Some of these Samyuttas are really a sequel or appendix to the immediately preceding one, thus, the Bhikkhuni- and Vangîsa-Samyuttas are respectively the continuation of the Mâra- and Brâhmana Samyuttas

The titles of the suttas are regularly given at the end of each chapter in the so called Uddânas, they refer sometimes to the subject of the suttas, but most often they are only such a word of the sutta considered as significant, generally the first word of the first gâthâ. The MSS do not always agree as to the titles, but this is not special to the Samyutta-nikâya, and occurs in other Pâli and Sanskrit Buddhist compilations

The repetitions are very numerous in our text, some suttas occur two, three, four times. If not the whole text, at least the gâthâs, or some of them, are repeated. A series of stanzas succeeding without interruption in a sutta recurs in another, divided, in the shape of a dialogue, or distributed among several interlocutors

We do not speak of the many parallelisms with the texts of other compilations that have been already and will be further discovered

For preparing my text, I had only in the beginning one single MS, the MS of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, in Burmese characters. I wished very much to see the well-known MS of Copenhagen, when Mr Fausboll, acquainted with my labour, was so good as to put at my disposal unasked for a copy of the Sagâtha which he had made for himself from the Copenhagen MS. It was a very welcome help, although in many cases the sight of the original MS was afterwards found to be desirable. Later, in the summer of 1884, having gone to London, I was able to compare my own copy with the Singhalese MS (Or 2344) of the British Museum. Unfortunately time failed me for the completion of my task, of which I was not able to finish more than half. Neither was I able, when in London, to collate the Burmese MS of the India Office Library, although this was less to be regretted, I was sorry not to be enabled to state the extent of the (probably very slight) difference which may exist between the Burmese MSS of London and Paris.

I came back from London with a Singhalese MS belonging to Dr Morris, who very kindly lent to me this precious volume. It is the one Singhalese MS of which I have been able to make continual (though late) use.

Besides all these MSS of the *text*, I made use also of the commentary of the Samyutta-nikâya, entitled Sâratthappakâsinî. A Siamese MS, in Siamese-Cambodian characters, of this work for the first part (the Sagâtha) only, exists at the Bibliothèque Nationale. As many words and passages of the text recur in the Commentary (not to speak of the



help it supplies for the interpretation), this MS was very useful in many cases

To sum up, in all, I was able to use, more or less, five MSS, one Burmese, three Singhalese, one Siamese. I note them by the letters B (=Burmese), S (=Singhalese), C (Commentary), in the following manner —

B is the MS of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris

S<sup>1</sup> is the MS of Copenhagen

S<sup>2</sup> is the MS of the British Museum

S<sup>3</sup> is the MS of Dr Morris

SS points out the accord of S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup>

C is the MS of the Sâratthappakâsinî

If I had had the opportunity of using the Burmese MS of the India Office Library, it would be B<sup>2</sup>, the Parisian MS being B<sup>1</sup>

In establishing my text, I adopted as a rule, not to insert any word the elements of which did not occur in any of my MSS, consequently not to make any correction myself, except in one or two instances, where I give always the reading of the MSS. Although the multitude of the notes has always seemed to me troublesome, I should have liked to have given all the readings of the MSS. I acknowledge indeed that to give them all without any exception would be an abuse, as many varieties of reading are merely orthographical, the variations as to the shortness and the length of the vowels *a*, *i*, *u* are in particular infinite. A choice from among the various readings must no doubt be made, but it ought to be made as large as possible. Some people will perhaps find the number of the various readings I have

inserted in the notes too large, others will find it too small I am inclined to admit both conclusions I have perhaps admitted several notes which I could have left out, but I fear I have omitted several which ought to have been noticed, either by carelessness, or through fear of overburdening my pages with notes

As the B MS was at first my only, it remained my chief guide, but, in the choice of the readings, I made no preference, and I adopted always the reading which seemed the best wherever it might come from, in general paying regard to the consensus of the Singhalese MSS In the abbreviations, I generally complied with the shortest system, unless clearness seemed to require the opposite As to the titles of the suttas, I put the one given by B, adding that of SS, if they did not agree with it

The differences between the Singhalese and Burmese MSS cannot be dealt with thoroughly without writing a special treatise, but they cannot even here be entirely overlooked Beyond the varieties of reading in such and such passages, there are words which are written always differently in the two groups of MSS Thus, the word *brāhmana* is not once written in B with *ā*, it is always with *a* This mistake, however, I have not even mentioned in my notes But a perhaps more astonishing blunder which I carefully noticed is to be found in SS The word *chetvā* 'having cut,' occurs four times in one sutta, which itself occurs four times in the *Sagātha*, and it becomes the title of two of these suttas, and of one *vaggo* Therefore this word occurs four times four or sixteen times and thrice more, viz

nineteen times, and as we have three Singhalese MSS, it occurs altogether fifty seven times in these MSS, where it is written *jhatra* with a surprising constancy. I have noted six other times the presence of this word, once it is yet written *jhatrà* by the three Singhalese MSS. I do not reckon the reading *jetrà*, which occurs thrice, because it is easy to explain it. The reading *jhatrà* so often repeated seems to me a fact peculiarly deserving attention. This is not the proper occasion for discussing it, but it ought to be stated, and attention called to it. This case has been specially mentioned for instance as peculiarly interesting, other similar cases worthy of note could be introduced.

It is a somewhat amazing peculiarity that the uncertainty of the text is greater in the verses than in the prose. One story runs on generally with rare and slight differences in the several MSS. As soon as we come to the gâthâs, the number of the differences, and sometimes their seriousness increase. It is, however, well known that the metre is specially adapted to the preservation of texts, and it is precisely on account of this consideration that it is applied to the texts esteemed to be of most importance. But this importance itself ought to be the cause of the varieties of reading, these texts being rehearsed, discussed, commented upon more than the others, and consequently more subject to alteration.

The question of prosody I did not meddle with, in several cases it seems to be very entangled. Certainly some varieties of reading have originated from metrical difficulties. For

instance, this pada which occurs in Devatâ-S II 10 and IV 3 in this double form —

pariyesamânâ nâjjhagamum ||

pariyesamânâ na ca ajjhagamum ||

The correct reading might be

pariyesamânâ na ajjhagamum ||

But it is not to be found in any MS I do not know whether these difficulties can be overcome without some alterations of the text not supported by the MSS As I did not intend to make such alterations, I have only endeavoured to give the best text I could with the materials afforded by the MSS The mere metrical question is to be treated separately

I have distinguished the padas of the gâthâs by the two small lines (||), and the gâthâs themselves by the repetition of the same (|| ||), as in the Burmese MSS This division is sometimes against the sense, but seldom, and the advantage of it seems to surpass the inconvenience The same mode of division has been applied to the prose (as in the Burmese MSS), but I have not always followed the MS, adding sometimes, or omitting, or changing the marks As to the several numbered small paragraphs, they are not in the Burmese MS, but they generally correspond to the double mark (|| ||), and much more seldom to the divisions of the Singhalese MSS, where the system of division is well known to be thoroughly different from that of the Burmese MSS

The gâthas of the Sagâtha are the only verses to be found in the Samyutta-nikâya, all the verses having been gathered

together in this section, and the four others being without a verse

The Sagātha therefore is properly a collection of verses which are supplied with their narrative commentary I intended at first to number all the verses of this collection But the task seemed to be impossible, on account of the frequent repetitions, the same verses would have had several different numbers, or many verses would have been without a number Seeing these difficulties, I thought better to give a list of the gāthās, each of them being indicated by its first words, with references to the several suttas This list is put at the end of the volume

Besides this list I have drawn up two others, a list of the proper names, and a list of the titles of the suttas These three indexes, I hope, will make easier the study of this collection of Buddhistic sentences

I end by expressing my warmest thanks to Professor Rieu, Dr Hoerning and their colleagues, for the readiness with which they enabled me to make use of the MS of the British Museum, and chiefly to Professor Fausboll and Dr Morris, to whose liberality and courtesousness I am very much indebted for having had the use of a book copied by the hand of the former, and a large volume belonging to the fine collection of the latter

^ My last word will be for the continual kind assistance of Mr Rhys Davids, without which this work might not have been carried out

# SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

## DIVISION I—SAGĀTHA

### BOOK I—DEVATĀ-SAMYUTTA

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa //

#### CHAPTER I NĀLAVAGGA

##### § 1 *Ogham*

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam  
viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme //

Atha kho aññatara devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkanta-  
tavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhasetvā yena Bhagavā  
ten-upasankamī // Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-  
detvā ekam antam atthāsī //

Ekam antam thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad  
avoca // Katham nu tvam mārīsa ogham atarī-ti //

Appatittham khvāham āvuso anāyūham ogham atarīnti //

Yathā katham pana tvam mārīsa appatittham anāyūham  
ogham atarīti //

Yadā svāham avuso santitthāmi tadāssu samsīdāmi // yadā  
svāham āvuso āyūhāmi <sup>1</sup> tadāssu nibbuyhāmi <sup>2</sup> // Evam  
khvāham āvuso appatittham anāyūham ogham atarīnti //

Cirassam vata passāmi // brahmanam parinibbutam //  
appatittham anāyūham // tinnam loke vīsattikan-ti //

Idam avoca sā devatā // samanūñño satthā ahośi //

Atha kho sā devatā samanūñño <sup>3</sup> me satthātī Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti //

<sup>1</sup> B Yadhāham āyūhāmi

<sup>2</sup> B nivuyhāmi

<sup>3</sup> SS samanūññāto

§ 2 *Nimokkho*

Sāvatthiyam || ||

Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsī || ||

Ekam antam thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Jānāsī no tvam mārīsa sattānam nimokkham pamokkham vivekan ti || ||

Jānāmī<sup>1</sup> khvāham<sup>2</sup> āvuso sattānam nimokkham pamokkham<sup>3</sup> vivekan-ti || ||

Yathā katham pana tvam mārīsa jānāsī sattānam nimokkham pamokkham vivekan-ti || ||

Nandi-bhava-parikkhayā || saññā-viññāna-sankhayā ||  
vedanānam nirodha<sup>4</sup> upasamā || evam khvāham āvuso  
jānāmī ||  
sattānam nimokkham<sup>5</sup> || pamokkham vivekan-ti || ||

§ 3 *Upaṇeyyam*

Evam antam thita kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsī || ||

Upanīyati jīvītam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||  
etam bhayam marane pekkhamano ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānī ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

Upanīyati jīvītam appam āyu ||  
jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||  
etam bhayam marane pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho-ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS Jānāma <sup>2</sup> B Kho ham <sup>3</sup> SS have pāmokkham here and further on  
<sup>4</sup> So SS supported by C, B vedanānuodhā <sup>5</sup> SS vimokkham <sup>6</sup> SS sukhāvahāni here and in the next Sutta

§ 4 *Accenti*

Ekam antam thitā kho sâ devata Bhagavato santike imam  
gâtham abhasi || ||

Accenti<sup>1</sup> kalā tarayanti rattīyo ||  
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||  
etam bhayam marane pekkhamano ||  
puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

Accenti kâlā tarayanti rattīyo ||  
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||  
etam bhayam marane pekkhamāno ||  
lokamisam pajahe santipekkho-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 5 *Katī chinde*

Ekam antam thitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gâtham abhâsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Katī chinde katī jahe || katī vuttari bhāvaye ||  
katisangatigo bhikkhu || oghatinno-ti vuccatīti || ||  
Pañca chinde pañca jahe || pañca vuttari bhāvaye ||  
pañcasangâtigo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu || oghatinno ti vuccatīti || ||

§ 6 *Jâgarām*

Ekam antam thitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gâtham abhâsi<sup>5</sup> || ||

Katī jâgaratam suttā || katī suttesu jâgarā ||  
katīhi rajam âdeti || katīhi parisujjhatīti || ||  
Pañca jâgaratam suttā || pañca-suttesu jâgarā ||  
pañcahi rajam âdeti || pañcahi<sup>6</sup> parisujjhatī ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS *Accenti* and so on, but at the uddana *accenti* <sup>2</sup> See Devaputta S III 7  
<sup>3</sup> SS *Bhagavantam gâthāya ajjhabhâsi* <sup>4</sup> So B, SS *“sangâtiko*, C has  
sangatito (which it explains sange atito atikkanto), but notices the reading  
sangatiko See Dhammapada v 370 and p 66 and 421 3 <sup>5</sup> SS *Bhagavantam*  
gâthāya ajjhabhâsi <sup>6</sup> B seems to have *katubhi* pañcabhi



§ 7 *Appatividitā*

Ekam antam thitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abhāsī || ||

Yesam dhammā appatividitā || paravādesu nīyare ||  
suttā te nappabujjhantī || kalo tesam pabujjhītum-tī || ||  
Yesam dhammā suppatividitā<sup>1</sup> || paravādesu na nīyare<sup>2</sup> ||  
te sambuddhā sammadaññā<sup>3</sup> || carantī visame saman-tī || ||

§ 8 *Susammutthā*

Ekam antam thitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abhāsī || ||

Yesam dhammā susammutthā || paravādesu nīyare ||  
sutta te nappabujjhantī || kâlo tesam pabujjhītum-tī || ||  
Yesam dhammā asammutthā || paravādesu na nīyare ||  
te sambuddhā sammadaññā || carantī visame saman-tī<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 9 *Mānakāma*

Ekam antam thitā kho sâ devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abhāsī || ||

Na mānakāmassa damo idh-atthī<sup>5</sup> ||  
na monam atthī asamāhitassa ||  
eko araṇṇe viharam pamatto ||  
na maccudheyassa tareyya<sup>6</sup> pāran-tī<sup>7</sup> || ||  
Mānam pahāya susamahitatto ||  
sucetaso sabbadhī vip̐pamutto<sup>8</sup> ||  
eko araṇṇe viharam appamatto ||  
sa maccudheyassa tareyya pāran tī<sup>9</sup> || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> °patividitā here and above    <sup>2</sup> So SS, B paravadesu nīyare    <sup>3</sup> SS Sambuddha sammadaññāya which C seems to approve by reading sammadaññāya  
<sup>4</sup> Same varieties of reading as above    Only S<sup>1</sup> reads, in the second gāthā, paravadesu nīyare without na, as B does    <sup>5</sup> SS Manikamassa    idatthī  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> tarantī    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pārentī, S<sup>1</sup> paressantī, but ssa is doubtful    <sup>8</sup> B vip̐pamutto  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has here pārentī    These gāthas will be found again, IV 8

§ 10 *Araññe*

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthâya  
ajjhabhâsi || ||

Araññe viharantânam || santânam brahmacârinam ||  
ekabbhattam bhuñjamânânam || kena vanno pasîdatîti <sup>1</sup> || ||  
Atîtam nânusocanti || nappajappanti nâgatam <sup>2</sup> ||  
paccuppannena yapenti || tena vanno pasîdati || ||  
anâgatappajappâya || atîtassânusocanâ ||  
etena bâlâ sussanti || nalo va harito luto-ti || ||

Nalavaggo pathamo ||

Tatr-uddânam ||

Ogham Nimokkho Upaneyyam || Accentî Katichindî ca ||  
Jâgaram Appatividitâ || Susammuththâ Mâna kâminâ ||  
Araññe dasamo vutto || vaggo tena pavuccati || ||

## CHAPTER II NANDANA-VAGGA

§ 1 *Nandana*

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || Bhikkhavo-ti || ||  
Bhaddante <sup>3</sup>-ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarâ Tâvatimsa-kayikâ de-  
vatâ Nandanavane <sup>4</sup> accharâsanghaparivutâ dibbehi pañca-  
kâmagunehi samappitâ samangibhûtâ paricâriyamânâ <sup>5</sup> tâyam  
velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Na te sukham pajananti || ye na passanti Nandanam ||  
âvâsam naradevânam || tidasânam yasassinan-ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B pasîdati <sup>2</sup> SS nappajappamanâgatam <sup>3</sup> B Bhaddante <sup>4</sup> B Nanda-  
nevane <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paricârayamânâ

Evam vutte bhikkhave aññatarâ devatâ tam devatam  
gathâya paccabhâsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

Na tvam bâle pajânâsi <sup>2</sup> || yathâ arahatam vaco ||  
aniccâ sabba<sup>3</sup>sankhârâ || uppâdavayadhammino ||  
uppajjitvâ nirujjhanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho-ti || ||

### § 2 *Nandati*

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam  
gatham abhâsi || ||

Nandati puttehi puttimâ || gomiko <sup>4</sup> gohi tath-eva nandati ||  
upadhîhi narassa nandana || na hi so nandati yo nirupa-  
dhîti || ||  
Socati puttehi puttimâ || gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhîhi narassa socanâ || na hi socati yo nirupadhîti || ||

### § 3 *Natthi puttassamam*

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam  
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Natthi puttassamam pemam || natthi gosamitam dhanam ||  
natthi suriyasama âbhâ || samudda <sup>5</sup> paramâ sarâti || ||  
Natthi attassamam pemam || natthi dhaññassamam dhanam ||  
natthi paññâsamâ âbhâ || vutthi ve paramâ sarâ ti || ||

### § 4 *Khattiyo*

Khattiyo dvipadam <sup>6</sup> settho || balivaddo <sup>7</sup> catuppadam ||  
kumârî<sup>8</sup> setthâ bhariyanam || yo ca puttânâṃ pubbajo-  
ti || ||

Sambuddho dvipadam settho || âjâniyo catuppadam ||  
sussûsa setthâ bhariyanam || yo ca puttânâṃ assavo-ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS ajjhabhâsi <sup>2</sup> SS vijânâsi <sup>3</sup> SS sabbe, M P S VI 16 and J I 393 vata <sup>4</sup> B gopiko <sup>5</sup> So all the MSS <sup>6</sup> SS dvipadam here and further on <sup>7</sup> B balivaddho <sup>8</sup> SS komârî

§ 5 *Sakamano* (or *Santikaya*)

Thite majjhantike kale || sannisinnesu<sup>1</sup> pakkhisu ||  
sanate va<sup>2</sup> maharaññam<sup>3</sup> || tam bhayam patibhātī man-  
tī || ||

Thite majjhantike kâle || sannisinnesu<sup>4</sup> pakkhisu ||  
sanate va mahâraññam || sa ratī patibhātī man-tī<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 6 *Nidda tandi*

Niddā tandī vijambhikā<sup>6</sup> || aratī bhattasammado ||  
etena nappakāsati || ariyamaggo idha pāṇinan-tī || ||  
Niddam tandim vijambhikam || aratim<sup>7</sup> bhattasammadam ||  
viriyena nam panāmetvā || ariyamaggo visujjhatī || ||

§ 7 *Dukkaram* (or *Kummo*)

Dukkaram duttīkkhañca<sup>8</sup> || avyattena<sup>9</sup> ca sāmāññam ||  
bahū hī tattha sambadha || yattha bālo visidatī || ||  
Kati-ham careyya sāmāññam || cittam ce na nivāreyya<sup>10</sup> ||  
pade pade visideyya || sankappānam vasanugo<sup>11</sup> || ||

Kummo va angāni<sup>12</sup> sake kapāle ||  
samodaham bhikkhu mano-vitakke ||  
anissito aññam ahethayano<sup>13</sup> ||  
parinibbuto na upavadeyya kañcīti<sup>14</sup> || ||

§ 8 *Hu*

Hirīnisedho puriso || koci lokasmim vijjati ||  
yo nindam appabodhatī || asso bhadro kasām ivā tī || ||  
Hirīnisedhā tanuyā<sup>15</sup> || ye caranti sadā satā ||  
antam dukkhassa pappuyya<sup>16</sup> || caranti visame saman tī || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sannisivesu, B sannisivesu <sup>2</sup> C palāteva here and further on <sup>3</sup> SS  
brahāraññam here and further on <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Sannisinnisu, B as above <sup>5</sup> These  
gāthās will be found again, Vana-S 12 <sup>6</sup> B vijambhitā C vijambhita  
<sup>7</sup> SS Niddatandivijambhikaaratim <sup>8</sup> B Dutitikkhañca <sup>9</sup> B abyattena hī  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nivāraye <sup>11</sup> B vasanugotī <sup>12</sup> B kummovamangam <sup>13</sup> B ahedhayāno,  
C ahedhamāno <sup>14</sup> B nup. u. d. v. kñcīti, S seems to have nam (or tam)  
upavadeyya <sup>15</sup> So B and C, SS Hirīnisedho tanayā <sup>16</sup> B appeyya, C  
paccayā

§ 9 *Kutika*

Kacci te kutikā natthi || kacci natthi kulāvakā ||  
 kacci santānakā natthi || kacci mutto-si bandhanā tī<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Taggha me kutikā natthi || taggha natthi kulāvaka ||  
 taggha santānakā natthi || taggha mutto mhi bandhanā  
 tī<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Kintāham kutikam brūmi || kinte brūmi kulāvakam<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kinte santānakam<sup>4</sup> brūmi || kintāham brūmi<sup>5</sup> bandhanan-  
 tī ||  
 Mātaram kutikam brūsi || bhariyam brūsi kulāvakam ||  
 putte santānake brūsi || tanham<sup>6</sup> me brūsi<sup>7</sup> bandhanan-tī || ||  
 sāhu te kutikā natthi || sāhu natthi kulāvakā ||  
 sāhu santanakā natthi || sāhu mutto si bandhanā tī<sup>8</sup> || ||

§ 10 *Samiddhi*<sup>3</sup>

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
 vharatī Tapodārāme || ||

2 Atha kho ayaṃ Samiddhi rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayam  
 paccutthāya yena Tapodā ten-upasankamī gattāni parisiñci-  
 tum || Tapode gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttarivā ekacivaro  
 atthasi gattāni sukkhāpayamāno<sup>10</sup> ||

3 Attha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhi-  
 kkantavannā kevalakappam Tapodam obhāsetvā yena ayaṃ  
 Samiddhi ten-upasankamī || upasankamivā vehāsam<sup>11</sup> thitā<sup>11</sup>  
 āyasmantam Samiddhim gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Abhutvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
 bhutvāna bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā tam kālo upacca-  
 gātī<sup>12</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS mutto mārabandhanā, S<sup>1-3</sup> omitt ti <sup>2</sup> SS mutto mārabandhanā  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kulavakā <sup>4</sup> SS santānake <sup>5</sup> Instead of brūmi, B has brūsi  
<sup>6</sup> B tanhā <sup>7</sup> Here B has always brūmi instead of brūsi <sup>8</sup> SS have not ti  
<sup>9</sup> Cf Samiddhi jāṭaka, also entitled Kala-jāṭaka Duka nipata II <sup>7</sup> Samiddhi  
 will be spoken of again further on, Mara-S III 2 <sup>10</sup> B pubbāpayamāno  
<sup>11</sup> B vehāsi thatva <sup>12</sup> C upajjhagati

Kâlam vo-ham na jânâmi || channo kâlo na dissati ||  
tasmâ abhuttvâ bhikkhâmi || mâ mam kâlo upaccagati || ||

4 Atha kho sa devatâ pathaviyam patitthahitvâ âyasman-  
tam Samiddhim etad avoca<sup>1</sup> || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu kâlakeso bhaddrena<sup>2</sup>  
yobbanena samannâgato pathamena vayasâ anikilitâvî<sup>3</sup> kâ-  
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mânusake kâme mâ sanditthikam  
hitvâ kâlikam anudhavî ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

5 Na khvâham âvuso sanditthikam hitvâ kâlikam anudhâ-  
vâmi || Kâlikañca<sup>5</sup> khvâham âvuso hitvâ sanditthikam anu-  
dhâvâmi || Kâlikâ hi âvuso kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ bahu-  
dukkhâ bahupâyasâ âdinavo ettha bhiyo || Sanditthiko  
ayam dhammo akaliko ehipassiko opañayiko<sup>6</sup> paccattam<sup>7</sup>  
veditabbo viññûhiti || ||

6 Kathañca bhikkhu kâlikâ<sup>8</sup> kâmâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ  
bahudukkha bahupâyasâ âdinavo ettha bhiyo<sup>9</sup> || Katham  
sanditthiko ayam dhammo akaliko<sup>10</sup> ehipassiko opañayiko  
paccattam veditabbo viññûhiti || ||

7 Aham kho âvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunâgato ||  
imam dhammavinayam na khvâham<sup>11</sup> sakkomi vitthârena  
âcikkhitum || Ayam so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho  
Râjagahe viharati Tapodarâme || Tam Bhagavantam upa-  
sankamitvâ etam attham puccha<sup>12</sup> || Yathâ te Bhagavâ vyâ-  
karoti tathâ nam dhâreyyasîti || ||

8 Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavâ amhehi upasanka-  
mitum aññâhi mahesakkhâhi<sup>13</sup> devatâhi parivuto || Sa ce  
kho tvâm bhikkhu tam<sup>14</sup> Bhagavantam upasankamitvâ etam  
attham pucceyyâsi mayam pi âgaccheyyâma dhammasavanâyâ  
ti || ||

9 Evam âvuso ti kho âyasmâ Samiddhi tassâ devatâya  
patisutva<sup>15</sup> yena Bhagava ten upasankamî || Upasankamitvâ  
Bhagavantam abhivâdetva ekam antam nisîdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> patitthahitvâ âyasmâ etad avoca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhaddena <sup>3</sup> B anikilitâvî  
S<sup>1</sup> anikilitâvî S<sup>1-3</sup> anikilitavi, C amikilitâvî <sup>4</sup> B anudhavati <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kâli-  
kahañca <sup>6</sup> B opañeyiko C upañeyiko <sup>7</sup> S pasattam <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kâlikakâ  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> akalîkâlîko <sup>11</sup> B na tâham <sup>12</sup> SS pucceyyâsi  
<sup>13</sup> This word is written twice in S<sup>1-2</sup> <sup>14</sup> SS omit bhikkhu tam <sup>15</sup> SS patissutvâ

Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Samiddhī Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca || ||

10 Idhaham bhante rattiyā paccusasamayam paccutthāva  
yena Tapodā ten-upasankamim gattāni paṇiñcitum || Ta-  
pode gattāni paṇiñcitvā paccuttarivā ekacivaro atthāsim  
gattāni sukkhāpayamāno || Atha kho bhante aññataṛa  
devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam  
Tapodam obhasetvā yenaham ten-upasankamī || upasanka-  
mitva vehasam thitā<sup>1</sup> imaya gāthaya ajjhabhāsi ||

Abhutva bhikkhasi bhikkhu || na hi bhutvāna bhikkhasi ||  
bhutvana bhikkhu bhikkhassu || mā tam kalo upaccaga-  
ti || ||

11 Evam vutte aham<sup>2</sup> bhante tam devatam gāthāya  
paccabhāsim<sup>3</sup> || ||

Kālam vo-ham na jānāmi || channo<sup>4</sup> kalo na dīssati ||  
tasmā abhutvā bhikkhāmi || mā mam kālo upaccagā ti || ||

12 Atha kho bhante sā devatā pathaviyam patitthahitvā  
mam etaḍ avoca || ||

Daharo tvam bhikkhu pabbajito susu<sup>5</sup> kālakeso<sup>6</sup> bhadrena  
yobbanena samannāgato pathamena vayasā anikilitavi<sup>7</sup> kā-  
mesu || Bhuñja bhikkhu mānusaḥ kāmā mā sanditthikam  
hitva kālīkam anudhāvī ti || ||

13 Evam vutte-ham<sup>8</sup> bhante tam devatam etaḍ avoca ||  
Na khvāham<sup>9</sup> āvuso sanditthikam hitvā kālīkām anudhā-  
vāmi || kālīkam ca khvāham āvuso hitvā sanditthikam  
anudhāvāmi || Kālīkā hi āvuso kamā vuttā bahudukkhā  
bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Sanditthiko ayam  
dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattam veditabbo  
viññūhīti || ||

14 Evam vutte bhante sā devatā mam etaḍ avoca ||

Katham ca bhikkhu kālīkā kamā vuttā Bhagavatā bahu-  
dukkhā bahupāyāsā ādīnavo ettha bhīyo || Katham san-

<sup>1</sup> So B, SS vehāsanthitā <sup>2</sup> SS vutteham <sup>3</sup> SS ajjhabhāsim <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> chando  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> susu, S sūsū <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> kālakeso <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> only <sup>8</sup> B vuttaham <sup>9</sup> S  
nakkhvacāham

ditthiko ayam dhammo akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko  
paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti || ||

15 Evam vutte ham bhante<sup>1</sup> tam devatam etad avocam || ||

Aham kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito adhunāgato imam  
dhammavinayam na khvāham<sup>2</sup> sakkomi vitthārena ācikkhi-  
tum || ayam so<sup>3</sup> Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Rājagahe  
viharatī Tapodārāme || tam Bhagavantam upasankamitvā  
etam attham puccha<sup>4</sup> || yathā te Bhagavā vvākaroti tathā  
nam dhāreyyāsīti || ||

16 Evam vutte bhante sā devatā mam etad avoca ||

Na kho bhikkhu sukaro so Bhagavā amhehi<sup>5</sup> upasankami-  
tum aññāhi mahesakkhāhi devatahi parivuto || Sace kho  
tvam bhikkhu tam<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam upasankamitvā etam  
attham puccheyyāsi<sup>7</sup> mayam pi āgaccheyyama dhammasava-  
nāyāti || Sace bhante tassā<sup>8</sup> devatāya saccam vacanam  
idheva sā devatā avidūre-ti || ||

17 Evam vutte sā devatā āyasmantam Samiddhim etad  
avoca || Puccha bhikkhu puccha bhikkhu yam<sup>9</sup> aham  
anuppattoti<sup>10</sup> || ||

18 Atha kho Bhagavā tam<sup>11</sup> devatam gāthāya ajjha-  
bhāsi || ||

Akkheyyasaññino sattā || akkheyyasmim patitthitā ||

akkheyyam aparīññaaya || yogam āyanti maccuno || ||

akkheyyaṇ ca pariññāya<sup>12</sup> || akkhātāram<sup>13</sup> na maññati ||

taṃ hi tassa na hotīti || yena nam<sup>14</sup> vajjā na tassa atthi<sup>15</sup> || ||

Sace vijānāsi<sup>16</sup> vadehi yakkhīti<sup>17</sup> || ||

19 Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavatā sankhittena  
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājanāmi<sup>18</sup> || Sadhu me<sup>19</sup> bhante  
Bhagavā tathā<sup>20</sup> bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavatā san-  
khittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti<sup>21</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> As above <sup>2</sup> B na tāham as above <sup>3</sup> SS Lho <sup>4</sup> So B and S<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> seems to have the same reading, S has puccham <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>- aññehi <sup>6</sup> SS omitkko tam, S<sup>4</sup> tvam also <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> puccheyyā <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> tassa <sup>9</sup> SS ayam <sup>10</sup> B anuppattoti, S<sup>1</sup> anuppanno <sup>11</sup> Omitted by SS <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> akkheyya ca pariñña-tāya <sup>13</sup> SS add ca, C akkhātāram <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tam, S<sup>3</sup> ta <sup>15</sup> SS omit na tassa atthi <sup>16</sup> SS pi jānāsi <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> yakkhātī, S yakkham <sup>18</sup> SS ajanāmi <sup>19</sup> Omitted by S <sup>20</sup> Omitted by SS <sup>21</sup> SS jāneyyanti



20 Samo vīsesī athavā nīhīno<sup>1</sup> || yo maññati so vivadetha  
tena ||

tīsu vidhāsu avikampamāno || samo vīsesīti na<sup>2</sup> tassa  
hoti || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

21 Imassa pi khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena  
bhāsītassa na vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>4</sup> || Sādhū me<sup>5</sup>  
bhante Bhagavā tatha bhāsatu vathaham imassa Bhagavatā  
sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham jāneyyan-ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

22 Pahāsi sankham<sup>7</sup> na vimānam ajjhagā<sup>8</sup> ||  
accheccī<sup>9</sup> tanham idha nāmarūpe ||  
tam chinnagandham anigham nirāsam<sup>10</sup> ||  
pariyesamānā nājjhāgamum ||  
devā manussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||  
saggesu vā sabbanīvesanesu<sup>11</sup> || ||

Sace vijānāsi vadehi yakkhīti<sup>12</sup> || ||

23 Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhā-  
sītassa evaṃ<sup>13</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi<sup>14</sup> ||

Pāpam na kayirā<sup>15</sup> vacasā manasā ||  
kāyena vā<sup>16</sup> kiñcana sabbaloke ||  
kāme pahāya satimā sampajāno ||  
dukkham na sevetha anattasamhitan-ti<sup>17</sup> || ||

Nandana-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tatr-uddanam ||

Nandanā Nandati c-eva || Natthiputtasamena ca ||

Khattiyo Sakamāno ca<sup>18</sup> || Niddatandi ca Dukkaram<sup>19</sup> ||

Hirī Kutikā navamo || dasamo vutto Samiddhināti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīhito, B udāvānīhīno <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits na <sup>3</sup> SS yakkham <sup>4</sup> SS "bhā-  
sītassa vitthārena attham na ājānāmi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 omī me <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 ajāneyyanti,  
S<sup>3</sup> ajāneyyanti <sup>7</sup> So B and C, SS kankham ahas sangam <sup>8</sup> SS ajjā  
<sup>9</sup> B and S<sup>2</sup> acchejji <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 nīsarāsam <sup>11</sup> SS omī saggesu vā, these  
verses will be found again further on, IV 4 <sup>12</sup> SS yakkha <sup>13</sup> SS omī evaṃ  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ājanāmi, S <sup>3</sup> janāmi <sup>15</sup> SS kayirātha <sup>16</sup> SS kayena vaca <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2  
"saññahitanti <sup>18</sup> SS<sup>1-3</sup> santukāye <sup>19</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kummo

## CHAPTER III SATTI-VAGGO

Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

Ekam antam thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abbhāsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 1 *Sattiya*

Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāne <sup>2</sup> va matthake ||  
kāmarāgappahānāya <sup>3</sup> || sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti <sup>4</sup> || ||  
Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāne va matthake ||  
sakkayaditthippahānāya <sup>5</sup> || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

§ 2 *Phusati*

Nāphusantam phusati ca <sup>6</sup> || phusantam ca tato phuse ||  
tasmā phusantam phusati || appadutthapadosman-ti <sup>7</sup> || ||  
Yo appadutthassa narassa dussati ||  
suddhassa posassa ananganassa <sup>8</sup> ||  
tam eva balam pacceti pāpam ||  
sukhumo rajo pativātam va khitto-ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 3 *Jatā*

Antojatā bahijatā || jatāya jatitā pajā ||  
tam tam Gotama pucchamī || ko imam vijataye jatan-ti || ||  
Sile patitthāya naro sapañño || cittam paññañca bhāvayam ||  
ātāpī nīpako bhikkhu || so imam vijataye jatan-ti || ||  
yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājītā ||  
khīnasavā arahanto || tesam vijatitā jatā || ||  
yattha nāmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatī ||  
patigham rūpasañña ca || ettha sā chiyyate <sup>10</sup> jatātī <sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS ajjhabhāsi <sup>2</sup> SS dayhamāno here and further on <sup>3</sup> SS °pahānena  
<sup>4</sup> SS omit ti <sup>5</sup> S °d tthimpahanena These verses will be found again, Deva-  
putta S II 6 <sup>6</sup> SS omit ca <sup>7</sup> SS omit ti <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anānganassa <sup>9</sup> This  
gatha will be found again, Brāhmana S I 4 <sup>10</sup> B etthesa vijate <sup>11</sup> All  
these gāthās will be found again, Brahmana-S I 6

§ 4 *Mano-nivâraṇa*

Yato yato mano<sup>1</sup> nivâraṇe || na dukkham eti nam tato  
 tato ||  
 sa sabbato mano nivâraṇe || sa sabbato dukkhâ pamuc-  
 cati || ||  
 Na sabbato mano nivâraṇe || na<sup>2</sup> mano sayatattam<sup>3</sup> âga-  
 tam<sup>4</sup> ||  
 yato yato ca<sup>5</sup> pâpakam || tato tato mano nivâraṇe ti || ||

§ 5 *Araham*

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katâvî ||  
 khinâsavo<sup>6</sup> antimadehadhârî ||  
 aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||  
 mamam vadantîti<sup>7</sup> pi so<sup>8</sup> vadeyya<sup>9</sup> || ||

[Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katâvî ||  
 khinâsavo antimadehadhârî ||  
 aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||  
 mamam vadantîti pi so vadeyya ||  
 loke samaññam kusalo viditvâ ||  
 vohâramattena so vohareyyâtî<sup>10</sup> || ||]

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham katâvî ||  
 khinâsavo antimadehadhârî ||  
 mânam nu kho so<sup>11</sup> upâgama bhikkhu ||  
 aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||  
 mamam vadantîti pi so vadeyyâtî || ||

Pahînamânassa na santi ganthâ<sup>12</sup> ||  
 vidhûpitâ mânaganthassa<sup>13</sup> sabbe ||  
 Sa vîtivatto yamatam sumedho ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits mano in this first gâthâ <sup>2</sup> SS omit na <sup>3</sup> So B, SS and C omit sa <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> agatâ <sup>5</sup> SS omit ca <sup>6</sup> SS hantima<sup>7</sup> here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vadentî <sup>8</sup> SS vo here and above <sup>9</sup> B vadeyyati <sup>10</sup> This gâthâ (or rather stanza) is missing in B perhaps in interpolation in SS <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> (perhaps S<sup>2</sup>) Manam dukho tam <sup>12</sup> B gandhî <sup>13</sup> B and SS gandhassa

aham vadâmîti pi so vadeyya ||  
 [mamam vadantîti pi so vadeyya] <sup>1</sup> ||  
 loke samaññam kusalo veditvâ  
 vohâramattena so vohareyyâtî || ||

### § 6 *Pajjoto*

Katî lokasmim pajjotâ <sup>2</sup> || yehi loko <sup>3</sup> pakâsati ||  
 bhavantam <sup>4</sup> putthum âgama || katham jânemu tam ma-  
 yan-tî || ||  
 Cattâro loke <sup>5</sup> pajjotâ || pañcam ettha na vijjati <sup>6</sup> ||  
 divâ tapati âdicco || rattim âbhâtî candimâ || ||  
 atha aggi divâratim || tattha tattha pabhâsati <sup>7</sup> ||  
 sambuddho tapatam settho || esâ âbhâ anuttarâ tî || ||

### § 7 *Sara*

Kuto sarâ nivattanti || kattha <sup>8</sup> vattam na vattati <sup>9</sup> ||  
 kattha nâmañca rūpañca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||  
 Yattha âpo ca pathavî || tejo vâyo na gâdhati ||  
 ato sara nivattanti || ettha vattam na vattati ||  
 ettha nâmañca rūpañ ca || asesam uparujjhatîti || ||

### § 8 *Mahaddhana*

Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ || ratthavanto pi khattiyâ ||  
 aññañanâbhigijjhanti || kâmesu analankatâ || ||  
 tesu ussukkajatesu || bhavasotânusarisu ||  
 gedhatanham <sup>10</sup> pajahimsu <sup>11</sup> || ke lokasmim anussukkâtî || ||  
 Hitvâ agâram pabbajitvâ || hitva puttam pasum piyam <sup>12</sup> ||  
 hitva râgañca dosañca || avijjañca virâjya <sup>13</sup> ||  
 khinasavâ arahanto || te <sup>14</sup> lokasmim anussukâ tî || ||

<sup>1</sup> This pada is omitted by SS but added by B    <sup>2</sup> B pajjoto    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 loke,  
 S lokehi, SS pabhâsati    <sup>4</sup> SS Bhagavantam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> loka    <sup>6</sup> S vijjanti  
<sup>7</sup> B pakasati    <sup>8</sup> SS lettha    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> vaddham    vaddhati    <sup>10</sup> SS kodha  
 tanham    <sup>11</sup> B pavahimsu    <sup>12</sup> B puttam samappiyam    <sup>13</sup> SS virajjya  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ke

§ 9 *Catucakka*

Catucakkam navadvâram || punnam lobhena<sup>1</sup> samyutam ||  
 pankajâtam mahāvira || katham yâtra bhavissatī<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Ohetvâ nandim varattañca<sup>3</sup> || icchalobhañca pâpakam ||  
 samûlam tanham abbuyha || evam yâtrâ bhavissatī<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 10 *Enjangha*

Enjangham kīsam vīram || appāhāram alolupam ||  
 sīham v-ekacaram nāgam || kāmesu anapekkhinam ||  
 upasankamma pucchāma<sup>5</sup> || katham dukkha pamucca-  
 tīti || ||

Pañcākamagunā loke || mano chatthā paveditā ||  
 ettha chandam virājetvā || evam dukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

Sattī-vaggo tatīyo || ||

Tatr-uddānam ||

Sattiyā Phusatī c-eva || Jatā Manonivāranā ||  
 Arahantena Pajjoto || Sarā Mahaddhanena ca ||  
 Catucakkena navamam || Enjanghena te dasatī || ||

## CHAPTER IV SATULLAPAKĀYIKA-VAGGA

§ 1 *Sabbhī*

1 Evam me su'am Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthīyam  
 viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2 Atha kho sambhulā Satullapakavikā<sup>6</sup> devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantaya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam  
 obbhāsetvā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || upasanka-  
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamsu ||

<sup>1</sup> SS punnalobena <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissatī, S<sup>2</sup> bhavissanti <sup>3</sup> See Dhammapadam, V 398 <sup>4</sup> These gathās will be f ' ' ' ' ' (Devaputta 5 III 8)  
<sup>5</sup> SS pucchema <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> satūlapa°, S ' u ' ' , ' u lapa° and satullapa°

3 Ekam antam thitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike  
imam gâtham abhasi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam<sup>1</sup> ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || seyyo hoti na papiyo ti || ||

4 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham  
abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || paññâ labbhati<sup>2</sup> nâññato ti || ||

5 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâtham  
abhasi ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || soka-majjhe na socatîti || ||

6 Atha kho apara devata Bhagavato santike imam gâtham  
abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || ñati-majjhe virocâtîti ||

7 Atha kho aparâ devata Bhagavato santike imam gâ-  
tham abhâsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || satta gacchanti suggatî-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

8 Atha kho aparâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imam gâ-  
tham abhâsi ||

Sabbhir eva samâsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññaya || sattâ titthanti sâtatan-ti || ||

9 Atha kho apara devatâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagava subhâsitan-ti || ||

Sabbasam vo subhâsitam pariyâyena || api ca mamam pi  
sunâtha || ||

<sup>1</sup> B kubbetha sandhavam here and further on <sup>2</sup> So SS supported by C, B has paññam labhati <sup>3</sup> B sugatam, they omit the ti of the end in this and all the preceding gâthâs <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mamapi, S<sup>3</sup> mamapi

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
 satam saddhammam añña<sup>1</sup> || sabbadukkhā pamucca-  
 tīti<sup>2</sup> || ||

## § 2 Macchari

1 Ekam samavam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapindikassa arāme || ||

2 Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam  
 obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || upasanka-  
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekam antam atthamsu ||

3 Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
 imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Maccherā ca pamādā ca || evam dānām na diyaṭi ||  
 puññam ākankhamānena || deyyam hoti vijānata ti || ||

4 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthayo<sup>3</sup>  
 abhāsi || ||

Yass-eva bhūto na dadāti maccharī ||  
 tad evādādato<sup>4</sup> bhayam ||  
 jighacchā ca pipasa ca || yassa bhāyaṭi maccharī ||  
 tam eva bālam phusaṭi || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||  
 Tasma vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhībhū ||  
 puññāni paralokasmim || patittha honti pānīnaṭi || ||

5 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gā-  
 tham abhāsi ||

Te matesu na miyaṭi || paṇṭhānam va sahāvajjam<sup>5</sup> ||  
 appasmim ye pavecchanti || esa dhammo sanantano || ||  
 appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke<sup>6</sup> na dicchare ||  
 appasmā dakkhinā dinnā || sahasseṇa saṇam mitā ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has always °dhammam ñaya S<sup>1</sup> twice only <sup>2</sup> All these gūthīs will be found again further on in Devaputta S III 1 <sup>3</sup> SS imam gātham <sup>4</sup> B ti eva adādato <sup>5</sup> B (very uncertain) paṇṭhānam sahāvajjam, SS paṇṭhunam va sahāvajjam, C addhānam va sahāvajjam <sup>6</sup> SS Bahuna eke

6 Atha kho apara devatā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo<sup>1</sup> abbhāsi ||

Duddadam dadamānānam || dukkaram kamma kubbataṃ ||  
asanto nānukubbanti || satam dhammo durannayo<sup>2</sup> || ||  
Tasmā satañca asatañca<sup>3</sup> || nānā hoti ito gati ||  
asanto nirayam yanti || santo saggaparayanā tī<sup>4</sup> || ||

7 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam<sup>5</sup> etad avoca ||  
Kassa nu kho Bhagavā subhāsitaṃ tī || ||

Sabbāsam vo subhāsitaṃ pariyāyena || api mamam pi<sup>6</sup>  
sunātha || ||

Dhammañ care yo samucchakam<sup>7</sup> care ||  
dāram ca posam dadam appakasmim ||  
satam sahaṣṣānam sahaṣṣayāginam ||  
kalam pi<sup>8</sup> nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te tī || ||

8 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam gāthava ajjhabbhāsi || ||

Ken-esam<sup>9</sup> yañño vipulo mahaggato ||  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti ||  
satam<sup>10</sup> sahaṣṣānam sahaṣṣayāginam ||  
kalam pi nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te tī || ||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tam devatam gāthāya ajjhabbhāsi || ||

Dadanti eke<sup>11</sup> visame<sup>12</sup> nivitthā ||  
• chetvā<sup>13</sup> vadhitva atha socayitvā ||  
sa dakkhinā assumukhā sadanda ||  
samena dinnassa na aggham eti || ||  
Evam<sup>14</sup> sahaṣṣānam sahaṣṣayāginam ||  
kalam pi<sup>15</sup> nāgghanti tathāvidhassa te tī || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS mamgātham <sup>2</sup> B durannayo <sup>3</sup> B °asatam <sup>4</sup> SS parayano tī, ti is omitted at the end of the preceding addresses <sup>5</sup> B Bhagavato santike  
<sup>6</sup> So B, S<sup>1</sup> 2 mamāpi, S<sup>3</sup> mamapi (as above) <sup>7</sup> So SS, B and C samuñja-  
kam <sup>8</sup> SS omi pi <sup>9</sup> B esa yañño <sup>10</sup> B katham <sup>11</sup> B beke, S<sup>3</sup> ceke  
<sup>12</sup> B visamena <sup>13</sup> C ghatvā, SS jhatvā <sup>14</sup> SS evantam <sup>15</sup> SS omi pi



§ 3 *Sādhu*

1 Sāvattḥi ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhikkantaya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagava ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamsu || ||

3 Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu<sup>1</sup> kho mārīsa dānam || ||

Macchera ca pamādā ca || evam dānam na dīyati ||

puññam ākankhamānena || deyyam hoti vijānatā ti || ||

4 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānam || apī ca appasmim pī sādhu<sup>2</sup> dānam ||

Appasm-eke pavecchanti || bahun-eke<sup>3</sup> na dicchare ||

appasmā dakkhinā dinnā || sahasseṇa samam mita ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

5 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānam ||

Appasmim pī sādhu dānam ||

Apī ca saddhāya pī sādhu dānam ||

? Dānañca yuddhañca samānam āhu ||

Appāpī santā bahuke jīnanti ||

Appam pī ce saddahāno dadāti ||

ten-eva so hoti sukhī paratthā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam udānesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānam ||

appasmim pī sādhu dānam ||

<sup>1</sup> B Sāhu <sup>2</sup> B appasmim pī sādhu here and further on <sup>3</sup> SS bahunā eke  
<sup>4</sup> SS samappita, see the preceding number <sup>5</sup> SS parattha, omitting ti here  
and in the preceding gathā

saddhāya pi sādhu<sup>1</sup> dānam ||  
 api ca dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu dānam || ||  
 Yo dhammaladdhassa dadātu dānam ||  
 utthānaviriyādhigatassa jantu ||  
 atikkamma so vetaranim Yamassa ||  
 dibbāni thānāni upeti macco-ti || ||

7 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
 nam udanesi || ||

Sādhu kho mārīsa dānam ||  
 Appasmim pi sādhu dānam ||  
 Saddhāya pi sadhu dānam ||  
 Dhammaladdhassa pi sādhu danam ||  
 Api ca viceyyadanam pi sādhu<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 Viceyyadānam sugatappasattham<sup>3</sup> ||  
 ye dakkhineyyā idha jīvaloke ||  
 etesu dinnāni mahapphallāni ||  
 bījāni vuttāni<sup>4</sup> yathā sukhette ti || ||

8 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
 nam udānesi || ||

Sadhu kho mārīsa dānam ||  
 Appasmim pi sādhu dānam ||  
 Saddhaya pi sādhu dānam ||  
 Dhammaladdhassa pi sadhu dānam ||  
 Viceyyadānam pi sādhu<sup>5</sup> ||  
 Api ca panesu ca<sup>6</sup> sadhu samyamo || ||  
 Yo pānabhūtesu<sup>7</sup> ahethayam<sup>8</sup> caram ||  
 parūpavādā na karoti pāpam ||  
 bhīrum<sup>9</sup> pasamsanti na hi tattha sūram ||  
 bhayā hi santo na karonti pāpan-ti || ||

9 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || • ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B sahu here and further on <sup>2</sup> B adds dānam <sup>3</sup> B °ppasattham <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> mahapphalā bija vuttāni <sup>5</sup> B adds danam <sup>6</sup> Or va, B pi <sup>7</sup> B °bhūtāni  
<sup>8</sup> B ahedhayam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhīrū

Kassâ nu kho Bhagavâ subhâsitan-ti || ||  
 Sabbasam vo subhâsitam pariyâyena || api mamam pi<sup>1</sup> su-  
 nâtha || ||

Saddhâhi<sup>2</sup> dânam bahudhâ<sup>3</sup> pasattham ||  
 dâna ca<sup>4</sup> kho dhammapadam va<sup>5</sup> seyyo || ||  
 pubbeva hi pubbataveva santo ||  
 nibbanam ev-ajjhagamum sapaññâ<sup>6</sup> ti || ||

#### § 4 Na santi

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharatî Jeta-  
 vane Anâthapindikassa ârâme ||

2 Atha kho sambahulâ Satullapakâyikâ devatâyo abhi-  
 kkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam  
 obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasanka-  
 mitva Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthamsu ||

3 Ekam antam thitâ kho ekâ devatâ Bhagavato santike  
 imam gâtham abbhâsi || ||

Na santi kâ mâ manujesu niccâ ||  
 santidha<sup>7</sup> kamanîyânî yesu baddho<sup>8</sup> ||  
 yesu pamatto<sup>9</sup> apunâgamanam ||  
 anâgantva puriso<sup>10</sup> maccudheyyâ ti || ||

Chandajam agham || chandajam dukkham ||  
 chandavinayâ aghavinayo || aghavinayâ dukkhavinaya-  
 yo ti || ||

Na te kâ mâ yânî citrânî<sup>11</sup> loke ||  
 sankapparâgo purisassa kâmo ||  
 titthanti citrânî tath-eva loke ||  
 ath-ettha dhîrâ vinayanti chandam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> mamâpi, S<sup>3</sup> mama pi. <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and B, S<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> Addhâhi. <sup>4</sup> B pa-  
 sattham. <sup>4</sup> So B and C, SS dânañca. <sup>5</sup> B ca. <sup>6</sup> S sapañña, B samaññi.  
<sup>7</sup> SS Santica. <sup>8</sup> B kâmesu bandho. <sup>9</sup> SS yesu ca baddho supamatto.  
<sup>10</sup> So C, S anâgantapuriso, B anagantâ. <sup>11</sup> SS kâmanicitrânî.

Kodham jahe vip̐pajaheyya m̐nam ||  
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||  
 tam n̐marūpasmim asajjamanam ||  
 akiñcanam n̐nupatatanti dukkhā <sup>1</sup> || ||

Pahāsi sankham <sup>2</sup> na vimānam ajjhagā <sup>3</sup> ||  
 accheccchī <sup>4</sup> tanham idha n̐marūpe ||  
 tam <sup>5</sup> chinnagantham <sup>6</sup> anigham nirāsam ||  
 pariyesamānā na ca ajjhagamum <sup>7</sup> ||  
 deva manussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||  
 saggesu va <sup>8</sup> sabbanivesanesū ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

Tam ce hi nāddakkhum <sup>10</sup> tathā vimuttam ||  
 iccāyasmā Mogharājā ||  
 deva manussā idha vā huraṃ vā ||  
 naruttamam atthacaram naranam ||  
 ye tam namassanti pasamsiyā te ti || ||

Pasamsiyā te pi bhavanti bhikkhu <sup>11</sup> ||  
 Mogharājā ti Bhagavā ||  
 ye tam namassanti tathā vimuttam ||  
 aññāya dhammam vicikiccham pahāya ||  
 sangātīgā <sup>12</sup> te pi <sup>13</sup> bhavanti bhikkhu ti || ||

### § 5 Ujjhanasaññino

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane  
 Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

2 Atha kho sambahulā Ujjhānasaññikā devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam  
 obhāsetva yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || Upasan-  
 kamitvā vehāsam atthamsu ||

<sup>1</sup> This gāthā is repeated with slight change (No 6). See Dhammapada, V 221  
<sup>2</sup> SS Sangam (alias sankham, see II 10) <sup>3</sup> SS na (or ta) vinamamāga  
<sup>4</sup> B acchejjī <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omī tam <sup>6</sup> B gandham <sup>7</sup> SS najjhagamum (See  
 II 10) <sup>8</sup> SS omī saggesu va <sup>9</sup> Repetition of the last but one gāthā of  
 II 10 <sup>10</sup> B tam ce niddakkham <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu (?) <sup>12</sup> C seems to  
 read sambhāgitā (or rather sankhatiga) <sup>13</sup> SS <sup>2</sup>te hi pi

3 Vehāsam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
gātham abhāsi || ||

Aññathā santam attānam || aññathā yo pavedaye<sup>1</sup> ||  
nikacca kitavass-eva || bhuttam theyyena<sup>2</sup> tassa tam || ||  
yam hi kayira tam hi vade || yam na kayirā na tam vade ||  
akarontam bhāsamānanam<sup>3</sup> || pariānanti panditā ti || ||

Na yidam<sup>4</sup> bhāsitamattena || ekantasavanena vā ||  
anukhamitum ve<sup>5</sup> sakka || yāyam patipadā dalhā<sup>6</sup> ||  
yāya<sup>7</sup> dhiā pamuccanti || jhayino mārābandhanā || ||

Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti || viditvā lokapariyāvam ||  
aññāya nibbutā dhīrā || tinnā loke visattikan ti || ||

4 Atha kho ta devatāyo pathaviyam patitthahitvā Bhaga-  
vato pâdesu srasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

Accayo<sup>8</sup> no bhante accagamā || yathā balā yatha mūlhā  
yathā akusalā yā mayam Bhagavantam asādetabbam<sup>9</sup> amañ-  
ñimhā || tāsam no<sup>10</sup> bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato  
patiganhatu āyatim samvarāyā ti || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagava sītam pātvakasī || ||

6 Atha kho ta devatāyo bhīyosomattāya ujjhāyantiyo  
vehāsam abbhuggañchum<sup>11</sup> || ||

7 Ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham avoca || ||

Accayam desayantīnam || yo ve<sup>12</sup> na patiganhatī ||  
kopantaro dosagaru || sa veram patimuccatīti || ||

Accayo ce na vijjetha<sup>13</sup> || no cīdhāpagatam<sup>14</sup> sīyā ||  
verānā na<sup>15</sup> ca sammeyyum || kenīdha<sup>16</sup> kusalo sīyāti || ||

Kass-accayā na vijjanti || kassa natthi apagatam<sup>17</sup> ||  
ko na sammoham āpādi || ko ca<sup>18</sup> dhiro sadā sato ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B pavedayi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> theyya na <sup>3</sup> B abhāsamānam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na idam <sup>5</sup> B  
ve, SS anukhamitave<sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> SS patipadalhā <sup>7</sup> SS yāvā <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> accaye  
<sup>9</sup> SS apasādetabbam <sup>10</sup> SS vo <sup>11</sup> B abbhuggaccha, S<sup>3</sup> seems to have  
gañjūm <sup>12</sup> B ce <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vijjetha <sup>14</sup> SS cīdha apagatam, C cīdha apaha-  
tam <sup>15</sup> SS have not na <sup>16</sup> SS kenīdha <sup>17</sup> SS apāhatam <sup>18</sup> SS kō dha

Tathāgatassa buddhassa || sabbabhūtanukampino ||  
 tass<sup>1</sup> accayā na vijjanti || tassa natthi apagata<sup>2</sup> ||  
 so na sammoham āpadi || so ca<sup>3</sup> dhiro sadā sato-ti || ||

Accayam desayantīnam || yo ce na patiganhati ||  
 kopantaro dosagaru || yam veram<sup>4</sup> patimuccati ||  
 tam veram nābhinandāmi || patiganhāmi vo-ccayan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

### § 6 *Saddha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattihīyam viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anathapindikassa ārāme ||

2 Athā kho sambahulā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-  
 kkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanna kevalakappam Jetavanam  
 obhassetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || upasanka-  
 mitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamsu ||

3 Ekam antam thitā kho eka devatā Bhagavato santike  
 imam gatham abhāsī || ||

Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti ||  
 no ce assaddhiyam<sup>6</sup> avatitthati<sup>7</sup> ||  
 yaso ca kitti ca tatvassa hoti<sup>8</sup> ||  
 saggam ca so gacchati sarīram pahāyā ti || ||

Kodham jahe vipphaheyya mānam ||  
 samyojanam sabbam atikkameyya ||  
 tām nāmarūpasmim asaṃjamānam ||  
 • akūcanam nānupatanti sangā ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

Pamādam anuyuñjanti || bālā dummedhino janā ||  
 appamādam ca medhāvī || dhanam settham va rakkhati || ||  
 Mā pamādam<sup>10</sup> anuyuñjetha || mā kāmaratisanthavam<sup>11</sup> ||  
 appamatto hi jhāyanto<sup>1</sup> || pappoti paramam sukhan-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kassa <sup>2</sup> SS apāgatam <sup>3</sup> SS yo dha <sup>4</sup> B sa veram <sup>5</sup> SS and  
 C vo accayan ti <sup>6</sup> B asaddhiyam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> otitthanti <sup>8</sup> So B and C, <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>  
 yato sā ca kitti ca tam tassa hoti, S<sup>2</sup> vatam tassa hoti <sup>10</sup> See above No 4  
<sup>11</sup> B Nappamadam <sup>12</sup> B kamaramsandhavam <sup>13</sup> After jhāyanto, C  
 explains the word upanijjhayati whose place in the text is not easy to discern  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>2</sup> appoti

§ 7 *Samayo*

1 Evam me sutam ekam sam<sup>1</sup> mayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavattusmim mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusanghe-  
na saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo<sup>2</sup> yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusanghañca || ||

2 Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyā<sup>3</sup> devatānam<sup>4</sup> etad aho si || Ayam kho Bhagava Sakkesu viharatī Kapilavattusmim mahāvane mahatā bhikkhusanghe-  
na saddhim pañcamatthehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe-eva arahantehi || dasahi ca lokadhātūhi devatāyo yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhusanghañca || Yānūna mayam pi<sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā ten upasankameyyāma || upasankamitvā Bhagavato santike<sup>6</sup> pacceka<sup>7</sup> gātham bhāseyyāmatī || ||

3 Atha kho tā devatayo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitam vā bāham pasāreyya || pasāritam vā bāham sammāññeyya<sup>8</sup> || evam evam Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato patur ahesum<sup>9</sup> || ||

4 Atha kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamsu || ||

Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Mahāsamayo pavanasmim || devakāyā samāgatā ||  
āgatamha imam dhammasamayam ||  
dakkhitāye aparājitasanghan-ti || ||

5 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu ||  
cittam attano ujukam akamsu ||  
sārathī va nettāni gahetvā ||  
indriyāni rakkhanti panditā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS devata here and further on <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> devānam <sup>3</sup> SS omit pi <sup>4</sup> SS ca pana instead of Bhagavato santike <sup>5</sup> B paccekam <sup>6</sup> In this very often repeated and well known passage, B has always samāññitam sam-  
añcheyya (which I think to be the true reading) <sup>7</sup> SS ahamsu

6 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imāṃ ga-  
tham abhāsi || ||

Chetvā<sup>1</sup> khīlam<sup>2</sup> chetvā paḷham ||  
indakhīlam ohacca<sup>3</sup> -m- anejā ||  
te caranti suddhā vimalā ||  
cakkhumatā<sup>4</sup> sudantā susunāgā tī || ||

7 Atha kho aparā devatā || pa ||

Ye keci Buddham saranam gatāse ||  
na te gamissanti apāyabhūmim<sup>5</sup> ||  
pahāya mānusaṃ deham ||  
devakāyaṃ paripuressantīti<sup>6</sup> || ||

### § 8 Sakatukam

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharatī Maddakucchismim mīgadāye || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavato pādo<sup>7</sup> sakalīkaya<sup>8</sup>  
khato hoti || Bhūsā sudam Bhagavato vedanā<sup>9</sup> vattanti sa-  
rīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībbā kharā katukā asātā amanāpā ||  
Tā sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāseti avīhañña-  
māno || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā catuggunam<sup>10</sup> sanghātīm paññā-  
petvā dakkhīnena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi<sup>11</sup> pāde padam  
accādhāya sato sampajāno || ||

4 Atha kho sattasatā Satullapakāyikā devatāyo abhi-  
kkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Madda-  
kucchim obhasetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || ||  
upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam  
atthamsu || ||

5 Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike  
imam udānam udānesi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> jetvā <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> khīlam <sup>3</sup> C and (I think) S<sup>2</sup>, B uhacca, S<sup>1</sup> ūhacca, S<sup>3</sup> ūpacca <sup>4</sup> C cakkhumatta (perhaps for cakkhumanta) <sup>5</sup> SS apayam (with out bhūmim) <sup>6</sup> B purissantīti <sup>7</sup> SS pāde <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C, B sakkaḷhīkāya, S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> sakalīkakhato <sup>9</sup> SS omīti vedana, perhaps added by B <sup>10</sup> B catu-  
gunam <sup>11</sup> B kappeti



Nāgo vata bho samano Gotamo || nāgavatā ca samuppannā<sup>1</sup>  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībbā kharā katukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvaseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

6 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udānam  
udānesi || ||

Siho vata bho samano Gotamo || sīhavatā ca samuppannā  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībbā kharā katukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvaseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

7 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam udanam  
udānesi || ||

Ājaniyo vata bho samano Gotamo || ājānīyavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībbā kharā katukā asātā  
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvaseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

8 Atha kho apara devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Nisabho vata bho Samano Gotamo || nisabhavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībbā kharā katukā asātā  
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvaseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

9 Atha kho apara devatā Bhagavato santike imam udā-  
nam udānesi || ||

Dhorayho vata bho samano Gotamo || dhorayhavatā ca sam-  
uppannā sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībbā kharā katukā asātā  
amanāpā || sato sampajāno adhiṇvaseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

10 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
udanam udānesi || ||

Danto vata bho samano Gotamo || dantavatā ca samuppannā  
sārīrikā vedanā dukkhā tībbā kharā katukā asātā amanāpā ||  
sato sampajāno adhiṇvaseti avihaññamāno ti || ||

11 Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imam  
udanam udānesi<sup>2</sup> || ||

Passa samādhī-subhāvitam<sup>3</sup> cittaṃ ca vimuttam || na ca-  
bhīnatam<sup>4</sup> na capanātam<sup>5</sup> na ca sasankhāraniggayha cārīta-  
vatam<sup>6</sup> || Yo evarūpaṃ purisaṇāgaṃ purisa-sīhaṃ purisa-

<sup>1</sup> SS panuppannā here and further on    <sup>2</sup> SS imam gātham abhāsi    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup>  
omit samādhī, B subhavitā C samādhīm suvimuttam    <sup>4</sup> SS navapa-  
hinatam, C seems to read abhinatam and atinātam    <sup>5</sup> SS and C upanātam  
<sup>6</sup> B vari(?)vāvatam, C dhāritam vatam and further on varitva vattam

• ājāṇīyam purisa-nisabham purisadhorayham purisadantam  
atikkamītabbam maññeyya kim aññatra adassanā tī || ||

Pañcavedasatam<sup>1</sup> samam || tapassībrāhmaṇācaram<sup>2</sup> ||  
cittam ca nesam na sammā vimuttam ||  
hīnattarūpā<sup>3</sup> na pāramgamā te ||

Tanhādhipannā vata sīlabaddhā<sup>4</sup> ||  
lūkham tapam vassasatam carantā ||  
Cittam ca nesam na sammā vimuttam ||  
hīnattarūpā na pāramgamā te<sup>5</sup> || ||

Na manakāmassa damo idh-atthī ||  
na monam atthī asamāhīta ||  
eko araṇṇe viharam pamatto ||  
na maccudheyyassa tareyya pāram<sup>6</sup> || ||

Mānam pahāya susamāhītatto ||  
sucetaso sabbadhi vippamutto ||  
eko araṇṇe viharam appamatto ||  
sa maccudheyyassa tareyya pāran-tī || ||

### § 9 Pajjunna-dhītā (1)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam  
viharatī mahāvane Kūtāgāra-sālāyam || ||

2 Atha kho Kokanadā<sup>7</sup> Pajjunnassa dhītā abhikkantāya  
rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam mahāvanam obhāsetvā  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavantam  
abhivadetvā ekam antam atthāsī<sup>8</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam thita kho sa devatā Kokanadā Pajjunnassa  
dhītā Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsī || ||

Vesāliyam vane viharantam ||  
aggam sattassa sambuddham ||

<sup>1</sup> B °vedā° <sup>2</sup> S° caramī <sup>3</sup> C hīnatta, and notices the reading hīnattha  
<sup>4</sup> B sīlabandhā <sup>5</sup> SS add tī <sup>6</sup> B °pāramī See I 9 <sup>7</sup> B Kokanada  
<sup>8</sup> This paragraph is missing in SS they have only Atha kho Kokanada  
Pajjunnassadhita Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsī || ||

Kokanadā-h-asmim abhivande ||  
 Kokanadā Pajjunnassa dhîta<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Sutam eva me pure<sup>2</sup> âsî dhammo ||  
 cakkhumatânubuddho ||  
 sâ-ham danî<sup>3</sup> sakkhî jânâmi ||  
 munino desayato Sugatassa ||  
 Ye hî keci ariyadhammam<sup>4</sup> ||  
 vîgarahantâ<sup>5</sup> caranti dummedhâ ||  
 upenti Roruvam ghoiam ||  
 cirarattam dukkham anubhavanti || ||  
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme<sup>6</sup> ||  
 khantiyâ upasamena upetâ ||  
 pahaya mânusam deham ||  
 devakâyam paripuressanti tî<sup>7</sup> || ||

### § 10 *Pajjunnā-dhîta* (2)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālîyam  
 viharatî mahāvane Kûtâgâra sâlâyam || ||

2 Atha kho Cûla-Kokanadâ<sup>8</sup> Pajjunnassa dhîtâ abhi-  
 kkantâya rattiya abhikkantavannâ kevalakappam mahâvanam  
 obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ  
 Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekam antam atthâsî ||

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Cula Kokanadâ Pajju-  
 nnassa dhita Bhagavato santike imâ gathâyō abhâsî || ||

Idhâgamâ<sup>9</sup> vîjjupabhâsavannâ ||  
 Kokanadâ Pajjunnassa dhîtâ ||  
 buddham ca dhammam ca namassamânâ ||  
 gathâ c-imâ atthavatî abhâsî || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> For the first three padas, SS have Vesālîvane viharagam (or viharaham, S<sup>1</sup> viharantam) saram (S<sup>1</sup> aggasâram) sambuddham Kôlahamasam (S<sup>1</sup> ham ismim, S<sup>2</sup> hamisvîm) abhivande <sup>2</sup> B omits me, S <sup>3</sup> sumavamepure<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> SS sadani <sup>4</sup> B ye keci ariyam dhammam <sup>5</sup> SS viharanta <sup>6</sup> B ariye dhamme <sup>7</sup> B purissanti <sup>8</sup> See above, No 7, the two last padas <sup>9</sup> SS Culla, B Kokanada <sup>9</sup> SS Idha<sup>9</sup>

Bahunâ pi kho tam<sup>1</sup> vibhajeyyam ||  
 pariâyâena tadiso dhammo ||  
 sankhittam attham lapayissâmî ||  
 yâvatâ me manasâ pariyattam || ||

Pâpam na kayirâ<sup>2</sup> vacasâ manasâ<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kâyena va<sup>4</sup> kiñcana sabbaloke ||  
 kâme pahâya satimâ sampajañño ||  
 dukkham na sevetha anattasamhitan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

Satullapakâyika-vaggo catuttho || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Sabbhi Maccharinâ Sâdhu || Na sant-Ujjhânasaññino ||  
 Saddhâ Samayo Sakalîkam || ubho Pajjunna dhitaro ti || ||

## CHAPTER V ÂDITTA-VAGGO

Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
 viharatî Jetavane Anâthapindikassa arâme || ||

Atha kho aññatarâ devatâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhi-  
 kkantavannâ kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena Bha-  
 gavâ ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâ-  
 detvâ ekam antam atthâsî ||

Ekam antam thita kho sâ devatâ Bhagavato santike imâ  
 gâthâyo abhâsî || ||

### § 1 Âdittam

Âdittasmim agârasmim || yam nîharatî bhâjanam ||  
 tam tassa hotî atthâya || no ca yam tattha dayhatî<sup>6</sup> || ||

Evam âdîpito<sup>7</sup> loko || jarâya maranena ca ||  
 nîhareth-eva dânenâ || dinnam hotî sunîhatam<sup>8</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS nam    <sup>2</sup> S° kayirâthâ    <sup>3</sup> S¹ ³ omît manasâ    <sup>4</sup> SS kayena vâcâ (or  
 vâvâ, perhaps vâ mâ)    <sup>5</sup> Repetition of the last gathî of II 10    <sup>6</sup> SS dayhatî  
<sup>7</sup> S¹ âdîpito, B adittako    <sup>8</sup> So SS, B sunibbhatam, C °nibhattam

dinnam sukhaphalam<sup>1</sup> hoti || nā<sup>2</sup>dinnam hoti tam tathā  
corā haranti rājāno || aggī<sup>2</sup> dayhā<sup>1</sup>ti nassati || ||

Atha antena jahati || sarīram sapariggaham ||  
etad aññaya medhāvī || bhuñjetha ca<sup>3</sup> dā<sup>1</sup>letha ca ||  
datvā<sup>4</sup> bhutvā ca yathānubhāvam ||  
anindito saggam upeti thānan-ti || ||

### § 2 *Kimdada*

Kimdado balado hoti || kimdado hoti vannado ||  
kimdado sukhado hoti || kimdado hoti cakkhudo ||  
ko<sup>5</sup> ca sabbadado hoti || tam me akkhāhi pucchito || ||

Annado balado hoti || vatthado hoti vannado ||  
yanado sukhado hoti || dīpado hoti cakkhudo ||  
so<sup>6</sup> ca sabbadado hoti || yo dadāti upassayam ||  
amatam dado ca so hoti || yo dhammam anusāsati || ||

### § 3 *Annam*

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo<sup>7</sup> devamānusa ||  
atha ko<sup>8</sup> nāma so yakkho || yam annam nābhinanda  
tīti<sup>9</sup> || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhāya || vipasannena cetasā ||  
tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||  
Tasma vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhībhi ||  
puññani paralokasmim || patitthā honti paṇinan-ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

### § 4 *Ekamūla*

Ekamūlam dvivāvattam<sup>11</sup> || timalam pañcapattharam ||  
samuddam dvādasāvattam<sup>12</sup> || patālam atarī<sup>13</sup> isīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup>-sukham phalam, B phalam sukham <sup>2</sup> B aggi <sup>3</sup> bhuñjetha  
<sup>4</sup> B adds ca <sup>5</sup> SS yo <sup>6</sup> SS yo <sup>7</sup> B ubhaye <sup>8</sup> SS kho <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> yam anu (anu)  
abhinandati, S<sup>1</sup> yam annam abhinandati (see Devaputta S III 3) <sup>10</sup> SS omī  
ti, the first of these gathās will be found again in Devaputta S III 3, the  
last has been seen already in this Samyutta, IV 2 <sup>11</sup> S<sup>o</sup> dvavattam, S<sup>o</sup>-  
dvavaddham <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> samudadvādasavaddham, S<sup>o</sup> samudadvādasāvattam  
<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aratī

§ 5 *Anomya*

Anomanâmam nipunatthadassim<sup>1</sup> ||  
 paññâdadam kâmalaye asattam ||  
 tam passatha sabbavidum sumedham ||  
 ariye pathe kamamanam mahesin-ti || ||

§ 6 *Accharâ*

Accharâganasanghuttham || pisâcaganasevitam ||  
 vanan-tam mohanam nâma || katham yâtrâ bhavissatîti || ||  
 Ujuko nâma so maggo || abhayâ nâma sâ disâ ||  
 ratho akujano<sup>2</sup> nâma || dhammacakkehi samyuto<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Hirî tassa apalambo || saty-assa<sup>4</sup> parivâranam ||  
 dhammâham sarathim<sup>5</sup> brûmi || sammâditthipurejavam || ||  
 Yassa etâdisam<sup>6</sup> yânam || itthiyâ purisassa vâ ||  
 sa ve<sup>7</sup> etena yânenâ || nibbânass-eva santike-ti || ||

§ 7 *Vanan opa (or Vacanam)*

Kesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññam pavaddhati ||  
 dhammatthâ silasampanna || ke janâ saggagâmino ti || ||  
 Arâmaropâ vanaropâ || ye janâ setukârakâ ||  
 papañ ca udapânañ ca || ye dadanti upassayam<sup>8</sup> ||  
 tesam divâ ca ratto ca || sadâ puññam pavaddhati ||  
 dhammatthâ silasampannâ || te janâ saggagâmino-ti || ||

§ 8 *Jetavana*

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisanghanisevitam ||  
 âvuttham<sup>9</sup> dhammarâjena || pītisañjananam mama

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nipunattha° . <sup>2</sup> SS aññûjano, altered to ajañako or ajañano (S<sup>3</sup>) . <sup>3</sup> So B, C samyutto, SS samyutam . <sup>4</sup> SS satassa . <sup>5</sup> SS sârathî . <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> etâdiso .  
<sup>7</sup> SS seem to have ce . <sup>8</sup> C notices the reading upasayam . <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1 2</sup> avuttha, S<sup>3</sup> avuttam, B âvuttham . See Devaputta S I 10

kammam vijjâ ca dhammo ca || sîlam jîvitam uttamam ||  
 etena maccâ sujjhantî || na gottena dhanena vâ || ||  
 Tasmâ hi pandito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
 yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhatî || ||  
 Sâriputto va paññâya || sîlena upasamena ca ||  
 yo pi pâragato <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu || etâva paramo siyati || ||

### § 9 Macchari

Ye dha <sup>2</sup> maccharino loka || kadariyâ paribhâsakâ ||  
 aññesam dadamânânam || antarâyakarâ narâ || ||  
 kimdiso <sup>3</sup> tesam vipâko || samparâyo ca kimdiso ||  
 bhavantam <sup>4</sup> putthum âgama || katham jânemu tam  
 mayan ti || ||

Ye dha maccharino loka || kadariyâ paribhâsakâ ||  
 aññesam dadamânânam || antarâyakarâ narâ || ||  
 nirayam tiracchânayonim || yamalokam uppajjare ||  
 sace enti manussattam || dalidde jâyare kule || ||  
 colam pindo ratî khiddâ || yattha kicchena <sup>5</sup> labbhatî ||  
 parato âsimsare bâlâ || tam pi tesam na labbhatî ||  
 ditthe dhamme sa vipâko || samparâye <sup>6</sup> ca duggatîti || ||

Iti h-etam vijanâma || aññam pucchâma Gotama <sup>7</sup> ||  
 ye dha <sup>8</sup> laddhâ manussattam || vadaññû vîtamaccharâ ||  
 buddhe pasannâ dhamme ca || sanghe ca tibbagâravâ || ||  
 kimdiso <sup>9</sup> tesam vipâko || samparâyo ca kimdiso ||  
 bhavantam <sup>10</sup> putthum âgama || katham jânemu tam  
 mayan-ti || ||

Ye dha laddhâ manussattam || vadaññû vîtamaccharâ ||  
 buddhe pasannâ dhamme ca || sanghe tibbagâravâ ||  
 ete sagge pakâsenti <sup>11</sup> || yattha te upapajjare <sup>12</sup> || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B pâram gato <sup>2</sup> B Ye ca, SS Ye dhammaccharino <sup>3</sup> SS kidiso <sup>4</sup> SS Bhagavantam <sup>5</sup> B yatthâkicchena <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> samparâyo <sup>7</sup> SS Gotamam <sup>8</sup> B Ye ca here and further on <sup>9</sup> SS kidiso <sup>10</sup> SS Bhagavantam <sup>11</sup> B saggâ pakâsanti <sup>12</sup> B upapajjare, SS uppajjare here and above

sace entī manussattam || addhe ajāyare kule ||  
 colam pindo ratī khiddā || yatthakiccena<sup>1</sup> labbhatī || ||  
 parasambhatesu bhogesu || vasavattīva modare<sup>2</sup> ||  
 ditthe dhamme sa vipāko || samparāye<sup>3</sup> ca suggatīti || ||

### § 10 *Ghatikaro* .

Aviham upapannāse || vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||  
 rāgadosaparikkhīnā || tinnā loke visattikan-ti || ||  
 Ke ca te<sup>4</sup> atarum pankam<sup>5</sup> || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||  
 te<sup>6</sup> hitvā mānusam deham || dibbayogam<sup>7</sup> upaccagun-ti || ||

Upako Phalagando ca<sup>8</sup> || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||  
 Bhaddiyo Khandadevo ca<sup>9</sup> || Bāhuraggi<sup>10</sup> ca Pīngiyo<sup>11</sup> ||  
 te hitvā mānusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti || ||

Kusalam<sup>12</sup> bhāsasi<sup>13</sup> tesam || marapasappahāyīnam ||  
 kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum<sup>14</sup> bhavabbandha-  
 nan-ti || ||

Na aññatra Bhagavatā || naññatra<sup>15</sup> taya sāsana ||  
 yassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
 nam || ||

yattha nāmañca rupañca || asesam uparujjhatī ||  
 tam te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
 nan-ti || ||

Gambhīram bhāsasi<sup>16</sup> vācam || dubbijānam sudubbudham ||  
 kassa tvam dhammam aññāya<sup>17</sup> || vācam<sup>18</sup> bhāsasi idisan-  
 ti || ||

Kumbhakāro pure āsīm || Vehalinge<sup>19</sup> ghatikaro ||  
 mātāpettibharo āsīm || Kassapassa upāsako<sup>20</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> yattha kiccena, B yatthakiccena (as above) <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vasavattīva°, B vasavatti pamodare <sup>3</sup> C and S<sup>1-3</sup> samparāyo <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> Ko ca ko ca, S<sup>2</sup> Ko ca ke <sup>5</sup> SS sangam <sup>6</sup> SS ke <sup>7</sup> SS dibbam yogam <sup>8</sup> B Palagando <sup>9</sup> SS Bhaddiko Bhaddadevo ca <sup>10</sup> SS Bahudanti <sup>11</sup> B Singiyo <sup>12</sup> SS kusali <sup>13</sup> SS bhāsasi <sup>14</sup> SS acchidam here and further on but in the Deva putta S acchidum <sup>15</sup> SS na aññatra <sup>16</sup> SS bhāsasi <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> dhammam fiaya <sup>18</sup> SS vācā <sup>19</sup> Or Vehhalinge, B Vekalinge here and further on <sup>20</sup> SS<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> add ti



virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nīrāmiso ||  
 ahuvā te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||  
 so-ham ete pajānāmi || vimutte<sup>1</sup> satta bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> ||  
 rāgadosaparikkhīne || tinne<sup>3</sup> loke vīsatikān-ti || ||

Evam etam tadā āsi || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||  
 kumbhakāro pure āsi || Vehalinge ghatikāro ||  
 mātāpettibharo āsi || Kassapassa upāsako ||  
 virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nīrāmiso ||  
 ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā ti || ||  
 evam etam purānānam || sahāyānam ahu sangamo ||  
 ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānam || sarīrantimadhārīnan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

Āditta vaggo pañcamo || ||

Tass uddānam ||

Ādittam Kimdadam Annam ||

Ekamūla Anomiyam ||

Accharā Vanaropetam<sup>5</sup> ||

Maccherena Ghatikaro ti || ||

## CHAPTER VI JARĀ-VAGGO

### § 1 Jarā

Kimsu yāva jarā sādhu || kimsu sādhu patitthitā<sup>6</sup> ||  
 kimsu narānam ratanam || kimsu corehi duharan-ti || ||  
 Sīlam yāva jarā sādhu || saddhā sādhu patitthitā<sup>7</sup> ||  
 paññā narānam ratanam || puññam corehi duharan-ti || ||

### § 2 Ajarasā

Kimsu ajarasā sādhu || kimsu sādhu adhittitā ||  
 kimsu narānam ratanam || kimsu corehi hariyan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 vimuttā, S<sup>2</sup> vimutto <sup>2</sup> SS bhikkhavo <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khīno tinno <sup>4</sup> All these gathas will be found again in Devaputta S III 4 <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khinā tinnā, S<sup>1</sup> 2 vacanam jeto, S<sup>3</sup> vatamam jeto <sup>6</sup> B patitthitā <sup>7</sup> SS patitthitam

\* Silam aṇasā sādhu || saddhā sādhu adhiṭṭhitā<sup>1</sup> ||  
 puññā narānam ratanam || puññam corehi hāriyan-ti || ||

### § 3 *Mittam*

Kimsu pathavato<sup>2</sup> mittam || kimsu mittam sake ghare ||  
 kim mittam<sup>3</sup> atthajātassa || kim mittam samparāyikan-  
 ti || ||

Satto<sup>4</sup> pathavato<sup>5</sup> mittam || mātā mittam sake ghare ||  
 sahāyo atthajātassa || hoti mittam punappunam ||  
 sayam katāni puññāni || tam mittam samparāyikan-ti || ||

### § 4 *Vatthu*

Kimsu vatthu manussanam || kimsu-dha paramā sakhā ||  
 kimsu bhūtā upajīvanti || ye pānā pathavim sitā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 Puttā vatthu<sup>7</sup> manussānam || bhariyā ca paramā sakhā ||  
 vutthibhūtā<sup>8</sup> upajīvanti || ye pāna pathavim sitā ti || ||

### § 5 *Janam* (1)

Kimsu janeti purisam || kimsu<sup>9</sup> tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kimsu samsāram āpādi<sup>10</sup> || kimsu tassa mahabbhayan-ti || ||  
 Tanhā janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto samsāram āpādi || dukkham assa mahabbhayan-ti || ||

### § 6 *Janam* (2)

Kimsu janeti purisam || kimsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kimsu samsāram āpādi || kismā<sup>11</sup> na parimuccatīti || ||  
 Tanhā janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto samsāram āpādi || dukkhā na parimuccatī ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS adhiṭṭhitam <sup>2</sup> SS pavasato <sup>3</sup> SS kim nimittam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> satto <sup>5</sup> SS pañcasato <sup>6</sup> B pathavīsītāti <sup>7</sup> SS vatthum <sup>8</sup> SS vutthum bhūtā <sup>9</sup> SS omīti su <sup>10</sup> B āpādi always <sup>11</sup> SS kismā

§ 7 *Janam* (3)

Kimsu janeti purisam || kimsu tassa vidhāvati ||  
 kimsu samsāram āpādi || kimsu tassa parāyanan-ti || ||  
 Tanhā janeti purisam || cittam assa vidhāvati ||  
 satto samsāram āpādi || kammam tassa parāyanan-ti <sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8 *Uppatho* <sup>2</sup>

Kimsu uppatho akkhāti || kimsu rattindivakkhayo ||  
 kim malam <sup>3</sup> brahmacariyassa || kim sinānam anodakan-  
 ti || ||  
 Rāgo uppatho akkhāti <sup>4</sup> || vayo rattindivakkhayo ||  
 itthi malam brahmacariyassa || etthāyam sajjate <sup>5</sup> pajā ||  
 tapo brahmacariyañca || tam sinānam anodakan-ti || ||

§ 9 *Dutiyo*

Kimsu dutiyam purisassa hoti || kimsu c-enam pasāsati ||  
 kissa cābhirato <sup>6</sup> macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||  
 Saddhā dutiyā purisassa hoti || paññā c enam pasāsati ||  
 nibbānābhirato macco || sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti || ||

§ 10 *Kavi*

Kimsu nidānam gāthānam <sup>7</sup> || kimsu tāsam viyañjanam <sup>7</sup> ||  
 kimsu sannissitā gāthā || kimsu gathānam āsayo ti || ||  
 Chando nidānam gathānam || akkharā tāsam viyañja-  
 nam <sup>8</sup> ||  
 nāmasannissitā <sup>9</sup> gāthā || kavi <sup>10</sup> gāthānam āsayo-ti || ||

Jarā-vaggo chattho ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Jarā Ajarasā Mittam || Vatthu tīni Janāni ca ||

Uppatho ca Dutiyo ca || Kavinā purito vaggo ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> parāyanan-ti <sup>2</sup> These verses recur below I 8 6 <sup>3</sup> SS mūlam  
<sup>4</sup> SS akkhāto <sup>5</sup> SS sajjato <sup>6</sup> SS kissābhirato <sup>7</sup> B kimsu gathānam  
 viyañjanam <sup>8</sup> B akkhārānam viyañjanam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nassitī (or nassinī) sīta  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> kavi.

## CHAPTER VII ADDHA-VAGGO

§ 1 *Nāmam*

Kimsu sabbam addhabhavā<sup>1</sup> || kismā<sup>2</sup> bhīyo na vijjati ||  
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||  
 Nāmam sabbam addhabhavā || nāmā bhīyo na vijjati ||  
 nāmassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 2 *Cittam*

Kenassu nīyati<sup>3</sup> loko || kenassu parikissati<sup>4</sup> ||  
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||  
 Cittena nīyati<sup>5</sup> loko || cittena parikissati ||  
 citassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 3 *Tanhā*

Kenassu nīyati loko || kenassu parikissati ||  
 kissassa ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||  
 Tanhāya nīyati loko || tanhāya parikissati ||  
 tanhāya ekadhammassa || sabbeva vasam anvagū-ti || ||

§ 4 *Samyojana*

Kimsu samyojano loko || kimsu tassa vicāranam ||  
 kissassa<sup>6</sup> vipphānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||  
 Nandi samyojano loko || vitakk-assa vicāranam<sup>7</sup> ||  
 tanhāya vipphānena || nibbānam iti vuccatīti || ||

§ 5 *Bandhana*

Kimsu sambandhano loko || kimsu tassa vicāranam || ||  
 kissassa vipphānena || sabbam chindati bandhanan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS attha°, C anda° and also andha° <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> kissā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīyatam(?), S<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> niyatam <sup>4</sup> B parikassati always <sup>5</sup> SS nīyati here and further on <sup>6</sup> B kissassu here and further on <sup>7</sup> B (supported by C) vicāranā here and further on

Nandī sambandhano loko || vitakk-assa vicāranam ||  
 tanhāya vipphānena || sabbam chindatī bandhanan-tī || ||

### § 6 *Abbhāhata*

Kenassu-bbhāhato<sup>1</sup> loko || kenassu<sup>2</sup> parivārito ||  
 kena sallena otinno || kissa dhūpāyito<sup>3</sup> sadā tī || ||

Maccunābbhāhato loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
 tanhāsallena otinno || icchādhūpāyito<sup>4</sup> sadā tī || ||

### § 7 *Uddito*

Kenassu uddito<sup>5</sup> loko || kenassu parivārito ||  
 kenassu<sup>6</sup> pihito loko || kismim loko patitthito tī || ||

Tanhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivārito ||  
 maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitthito-tī || ||

### § 8 *Pihito*

Kenassu pihito loko || kismim loko patitthito || ||  
 kenassu uddito<sup>7</sup> loko || kenassu parivārito-tī || ||

Maccunā pihito loko || dukkhe loko patitthito ||  
 tanhāya uddito loko || jarāya parivarito-tī || ||

### § 9 *Icchā*

Kenassu bajjhatī<sup>8</sup> loko || kissa vinayāya muccatī ||  
 kissassu<sup>9</sup> vipphanena || sabbam chindatī bandhanan-  
 tī || ||

Icchāya bajjhatī loko || icchāvinayāya muccatī ||  
 icchāya vipphanena || sabbam chindatī bandhanan-tī || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS kenassabbhāsato    <sup>2</sup> SS kenassa    <sup>3</sup> SS kissā dhūmayito    <sup>4</sup> SS dhū  
 māyito    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seems to have uccito here and further on, and also S<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> except in  
 one passage C uddito    <sup>6</sup> SS kenassa    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> uddito here only    <sup>8</sup> SS  
 kenassa ba (S<sup>1</sup> ma-) jjhatī    <sup>9</sup> SS kissassa

§ 10 *Loka*

Kısmım loko samuppanno || kısmım kubbatı santhavam ||  
kissâ<sup>1</sup> loko upâdâya || kısmım loko vihaññatîti || ||

Chasu<sup>2</sup> loko samuppanno || chasu kubbatı santhavam ||  
channam eva upâdâya || chasu loko vihaññatîti || ||

Addha-vaggo sattamo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Nâmam Cittam ca Tanhâ ca ||  
Samyojanam ca Bandhanâ ||  
Abbhâhat-Uddito<sup>3</sup> Pihito ||  
Icchâ Lokena te dasâ tı || ||

## CHAPTER VIII CHETVÂ-VAGGO

Ekam antam thitâ kho sâ devatâ Bhagavantam gâthâya  
ajjhabhâsi || ||

§ 1 *Chetvâ*

Kımsu chetvâ<sup>4</sup> sukham setı || kımsu chetvâ na socatı ||  
kissassa<sup>5</sup> ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi Gotamâ tı || ||

Kodham chetvâ sukham setı || kodham chetvâ na socâtı ||  
kodhassa vîsamûlassa || madhuraggassa devate ||  
vadham ariyâ pasamsanti || tam hi chetvâ na socatîti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 2 *Ratha*

Kımsu rathassa paññânam || kımsu paññânam aggino ||  
kımsu rathassa paññânam || kımsu paññânam itthiyâ tı || ||

<sup>1</sup> B kısmım <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 chassu <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> 3 (and perhaps S<sup>1</sup>) have uddito here  
<sup>4</sup> SS jhatvâ here and further on, C ghatvâ <sup>5</sup> B kissassu <sup>6</sup> These gâthâs will  
be found again three times (Devaputta- S I 3, Brahmana S I 1, Sakka-  
S III 1

Dhajo rathassa paññānam || dhūmo paññānam aggino ||  
rājā ratthassa paññānam || bhattā paññānam itthiyātu ||

### § 3 *Vitta*

Kimsúdha vittam purisassa settham ||  
kimsu sucinno sukham āvahātu ||  
kimsu have sādutaram<sup>1</sup> rasānam ||  
katham<sup>2</sup> jīvim jīvitam āhu setthan-ti ||

Saddhīdha vittam purisassa settham ||  
dhammo sucinno sukham āvahātu ||  
saccam have sādutaram rasānam ||  
paññājīvim jīvitam āhu setthan ti<sup>3</sup> ||

### § 4 *Vutthi*

Kimsu uppatatam settham || kimsu nīpatatam varam ||  
kimsu pavajamānānam || kimsu pavadatam varan-ti ||

Bījam<sup>4</sup> uppatatam settham || vutthi nīpatatam varā<sup>5</sup> ||  
gāvo pavajamānānam || putto pavadatam varo-ti ||

Vijjā uppatatam setthā<sup>6</sup> || avijjā nīpatatam varā ||  
sangho pavajamānanam || buddho pavadatam varo-ti ||

### § 5 *Bhittā*

Kimsúdha bhittā<sup>7</sup> janatā anekā ||  
maggo v-anekāyatanam pavutto ||  
pucchāmi tam Gotama bhūripaṇña ||  
kismim thito paralokam na bhaye ti ||

Vācam manañca paṇidhāya sammā ||  
kāyena pāpāni akubbamano ||  
bahvannapānam<sup>8</sup> gharam āvasanto ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS sādutaram <sup>2</sup> B kimsu <sup>3</sup> These gāthās will be found again,  
Yakkha S 12 <sup>4</sup> B Vijam, S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> Bījā <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> varam <sup>6</sup> SS settham  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gītam <sup>8</sup> B and C bahunna<sup>o</sup>

saddho mudû samvibhâgî vadaññû ||  
 etesu dhammesu thito catusu ||  
 paralokam na bhâye ti || ||

### § 6 *Na jîrati*

Kim<sup>1</sup> jîrati kim na jîrati || kim<sup>1</sup> uppatho ti vuccati ||  
 kimsu dhammânam paripantho<sup>2</sup> || kimsu rattindivakkha-  
 yo<sup>3</sup> ||  
 kim malam brahmacariyassa || kim sinânam anodakam ||  
 katî lokasmim chiddânî || yattha cîttam na tîttathati<sup>4</sup> ||  
 bhavantam<sup>5</sup> putthum âgama || katham jânemu tam ma-  
 yan-ti || ||  
 Rûpam jîrati maccânam || nâmagottam na jîrati ||  
 râgo uppatho ti vuccati || lobho dhammânam paripan-  
 tho<sup>6</sup> ||  
 vayo rattindivakkhaya || itthi malam brahmacariyassa ||  
 etthâyam sajjate<sup>7</sup> pajâ ||  
 tapo ca brahmacariyañca || tam sinânam anodakam<sup>8</sup> || ||  
 Cha lokasmim chiddânî<sup>9</sup> || yattha cîttam na tîttathati ||  
 alassañca<sup>10</sup> pamâdoca || anutthânam asamyamo ||  
 niddâ tandî ca te chidde || sabbaso tam vivajjaye-ti || ||

### § 7 *Issaram*

Kimsu issariyam loke || kimsu bhandânam uttamam ||  
 kimsu satthamalam<sup>11</sup> loke || kimsu lokasmim abbudam || ||  
 kimsu harantam<sup>12</sup> vârenti || haranto<sup>13</sup> pana<sup>13</sup> ko piyo ||  
 kimsu punappanâyantam || abhinandanti panditâtî || ||  
 Vaso<sup>14</sup> issariyam loke || itthi bhandânam<sup>15</sup> uttamam ||  
 kodho satthamalam loke || corâ lokasmim abbudâ || ||  
 coram harantam<sup>16</sup> vârenti || haranto<sup>17</sup> samano piyo ||  
 samanam punappunâyantam || abhinandanti panditâtî || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS kimsu    <sup>2</sup> B paribandho    <sup>3</sup> B rattadiva° here and further on    <sup>4</sup> S°  
 cittena tîttathati    <sup>5</sup> SS Bhagavantam    <sup>6</sup> B paribandho    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sajjato  
<sup>8</sup> See above, VI 8    <sup>9</sup> B chunde lokasmim cha chiddam    <sup>10</sup> B âlasyañca  
<sup>11</sup> S° satthâmalam, B satta°    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> harentam    harento    <sup>13</sup> B haranto  
 vâ pana    <sup>14</sup> So B and C, SS vayo    <sup>15</sup> SS bhaccânam here (and above,  
 except S<sup>2</sup>)    <sup>16</sup> S° harante, S<sup>2</sup> harenti (or te), S<sup>3</sup> harente    <sup>17</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> harento



§ 8 *Kāma*

Kim atthakāmo na dade || kim macco na pariccaje ||  
kimsu mucceyya<sup>1</sup> kalyānam<sup>2</sup> || pāpiyam<sup>3</sup> ca na mocaye-  
ti || ||

Attānam na dade poso || attānam na pariccaje ||  
vācam muñceyya kalyānam<sup>4</sup> || pāpikam<sup>5</sup> ca na mocaye-  
ti || ||

§ 9 *Pātheyyam*

Kimsu bandhatī pātheyyam || kimsu bhogānam āsayo ||  
kimsu naram parikassati<sup>6</sup> || kimsu lokasmim dujjaham ||  
kismim baddhā<sup>7</sup> puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

Saddhā bandhatī pātheyyam || sirī<sup>8</sup> bhogānam āsayo ||  
icchā naram parikassati || icchā lokasmim dujjahā ||  
icchābaddhā<sup>9</sup> puthusattā || pāsena sakunī yathā ti || ||

§ 10 *Pajjoto*

Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto || kimsu lokasmim jâgaro ||  
kimsu kamme sajîvanam || kim assa<sup>10</sup> iriyâpatho || ||  
kimsu alasam analasañca<sup>11</sup> || mâtâ puttam va posati ||  
kimsu bhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pânâ pathavim sîtâtî<sup>12</sup> || ||

Paññā lokasmim pajjoto || satī lokasmim jâgaro ||  
gāvo kamme sajîvanam || sîtassa<sup>13</sup> iriyâpatho ||  
vutthi alasam analasañca<sup>14</sup> || mâtâ puttam va posati ||  
vutthibhûtâ upajîvanti || ye pânâ pathavim sîtâ ti<sup>15</sup> || ||

§ 11 *Aranā*

Kesu-dha aranā loka || kesam vusitam na nassati ||  
ke-dha iccham<sup>16</sup> pariĵānanti || kesam bhojisiyam sadā || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS <sup>2</sup> SS kalyāni <sup>3</sup> B pāpikam here and further on  
<sup>4</sup> B kalyānam <sup>5</sup> SS pāpiyam <sup>6</sup> SS parikaddhati, C has parikassati, but  
explains parikaddhati <sup>7</sup> B bandhā <sup>8</sup> B sirī <sup>9</sup> B icchabandhā <sup>10</sup> SS  
kimsucassa <sup>11</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>, S<sup>2</sup> alasam nalasañca, B ālasānalasyamca <sup>12</sup> B Pa-  
thavīsītā <sup>13</sup> B and S<sup>2</sup> sītassa <sup>14</sup> B vitam ālasvānālasyam <sup>15</sup> See above,  
above, VI 4 <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kedhammaccham, S<sup>2</sup> ko<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>4</sup> kedhammacchā

kimsu mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitthitam ||  
kamsu idha <sup>1</sup> jâtihînam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ ti || ||

Samanîdha arañâ loke || samanânam vusitam na nassati ||  
samanâ iccham <sup>2</sup> pariñananti || samanânam bhojisiyam  
sadâ || ||

Samanam mâtâ pitâ bhâtâ || vandanti nam patitthitam ||  
samanîdha <sup>3</sup> jâtihînam || abhivâdenti khattiyâ-ti || ||

Chetvâ-vaggo atthamo ||

Tass-uddânam

Chetvâ Ratham ca Vittam ca ||  
Vutthi Bhîtâ Na-jîratî ||  
Issaram Kâmam Pâtheyyam ||  
Pajjoto Aranena câ-ti || ||

Devatâ-Samyuttam samattam || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B kimsu, S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> kamsudha, S<sup>3</sup> kimsudha    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> icchâ    <sup>3</sup> B C S<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
samanîdha

## BOOK II —DEVAPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM

### CHAPTER I PATHAMO-VAGGO

#### § 1 *Kassapo* (1)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam tthito<sup>1</sup> kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhikkhum Bhagavā pakāsesi no ca bhikkhuno anusāsan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

2 Tena hi Kassapa taññev-ettha<sup>3</sup> patibhātūti || ||

3 Subhāsītassa sikkhetha<sup>4</sup> || samanupāsānassa ca ||  
ekāsanassa ca raho || cittavūpasamassa cā ti || ||

4 'Idam avoca Kassapo devaputto || samanunño satthā ahoṣi || || Atha kho Kassapo devaputto samanunño me satthāti Bhagavantam vanditvā<sup>5</sup> padakkhinam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 2 *Kassapo* (2)

1 Sāvattṭhiyam ārāme || ||

2 Ekam antam tthito kho Kassapo devaputto Bhagavato santike imām gātham abhāsi || ||

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī<sup>6</sup> vimuttacitto ||

ākankhe ca<sup>7</sup> hadayassānuppattim ||

lokassa ñatvā udayabbayañca<sup>8</sup> ||

sucetaso asito<sup>9</sup> tadānisañso ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS tthitā <sup>2</sup> So B and C, S<sup>3</sup> anusāsaninti, S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> anusāsininti <sup>3</sup> SS seem to have naññe <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> bhikkhetha <sup>5</sup> SS abhivādetvā <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jhāyī (S<sup>2</sup> omits yī) <sup>7</sup> B ce, omitted by S<sup>3</sup> <sup>8</sup> SS udayavyayañca <sup>9</sup> B and C anissito <sup>10</sup> This verse will be found again, Devaputta-S II 3

§ 3 *Magho*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho Māgho devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsī || Ekam antam thito kho <sup>1</sup> Māgho devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

3 Kimsu chetvā <sup>2</sup> sukham seti || kimsu chetvā <sup>2</sup> na socatī ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadham rocesī Gotamāti || ||

4 Kodham chetvā sukham seti || kodham chetvā na socatī ||  
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vatrabhū ||  
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || tam hi chetvā na socatīti <sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 4 *Magadho*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Māgadho <sup>4</sup> devaputto Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Katī lokasmim pajjotā || yehi loko pakāsati ||  
bhavantam <sup>5</sup> putthum āgamma || katham janemu tam  
mayan-ti || ||

2 Cattāro loka pajjotā <sup>6</sup> || pañcam-ettha na vajjati ||  
diva tapatī ādicco || rattim ābhātī candimā ||  
atha aggi divārattim || tattha tattha pakasati ||  
sambuddho tapatam settho || esā ābha anuttarā ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 5 *Dāmali*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho Dāmali <sup>8</sup> devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsī || || Ekam antam thito kho Dāmali devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsī || ||

3 Karanīyam ettha <sup>9</sup> brāhmanena || padhānam akilāsunā ||  
kāmānam vipphānena || na tenāsimsate bhavan-ti || ||

4 Natthi kuccam brāhmanassa <sup>10</sup> || Dāmalīti <sup>11</sup> Bhagavā ||  
katakkico hi <sup>12</sup> brāhmano || • || Yāva na gādham labhati |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> thitā°, S<sup>3</sup> thitā kho sā M° <sup>2</sup> SS jhatvā always as above and further on.  
<sup>3</sup> See above, Devatā S VIII 1 <sup>4</sup> SS Magho <sup>5</sup> SS bhagavantam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup>  
(perhaps SS) lokapajjotā <sup>7</sup> See above, Devatā S III 6 <sup>8</sup> SS Dāmali  
<sup>9</sup> SS etam <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> Brāhmaṇa natthi kuccassa (S<sup>3</sup> kissa) <sup>11</sup> B adds ca <sup>12</sup> B ti

nadîsu<sup>1</sup> âyûhatî sabbagattehi jantu ||  
 gâdham ca laddhâna thale thito so ||  
 nâyûhatî pâragato hî so-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 es-upamâ<sup>3</sup> Dâmalî brâhmanassa ||  
 khînasâvassa nîpakassa jhâyino ||  
 pappuyya jâti-maranassa antam ||  
 nâyûhatî pâragato hî so-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 6 *Kamado*

- 1 Ekam antam thito kho Kâmodo devaputto Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || ||
- 2 Dukkaram Bhagavâ sudukkaram Bhagavâtî || ||  
 Dukkaram vâ pi karontî || (Kâmadâ tî Bhagavâ) || sekha-  
 sîlasamâhîtâ thitattâ ||  
 anagâriyupetassa || tutthî hoti sukhâvahâ tî || ||
- 3 Dullabhâ Bhagavâ yadidam tutthî tî || ||  
 Dullabham vâ pi labhanti || (Kâmadâtî Bhagavâ) cittavû-  
 pasame ratâ ||  
 yesam divâ ca ratto ca<sup>5</sup> || bhâvanâya rato mano-tî || ||
- 4 Dussamâdaham Bhagavâ yad idam cîttan tî || ||  
 Dussamâdaham vâpi samâdahanti || (Kâmadatî Bhagavâ) ||  
 indriyûpasame ratâ ||  
 te chetvâ maccuno jâlam || ariyâ gacchantî Kamadâtî || ||
- 5 Duggamo Bhagavâ visamo maggo tî || ||  
 Duggame visame vâ pi || ariyâ gacchantî Kâmadâ<sup>6</sup> ||  
 anariyâ visame magge || papatanti avamsirâ ||  
 ariyânam samo maggo || ariyâ hî visame samâ tî || ||

§ 7 *Pañcâlacando*

- 1 Ekam antam thito kho Pañcâlacando devaputto Bhaga-  
 vato santike imam gatham abhâsî || ||  
 Sambâdhe vata okâsam || avindî bhûrimedhaso ||  
 yo jhânam abuddhî buddho<sup>7</sup> || patilīnāsisabho munīti || ||
- 2 Sambâdhe vâpi vindanti<sup>8</sup> || (Pañcâlacandatî Bhagava) ||  
 dhammam<sup>9</sup> nibbānapattiyâ ||  
 ^ye satim paccalattamsu<sup>10</sup> || sammâ<sup>11</sup> te susamâhîtâ tî || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS nadesu <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhihoti, S<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> bhâragato hî sūpamâ <sup>3</sup> SS sūpamâ  
<sup>4</sup> SS hî hohiti <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> divâcaranto ca, S<sup>3</sup> (and perhaps <sup>2</sup>) divâcaranto ca <sup>6</sup> All  
 the MSS kamadâ <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo jhânam buddhâbuddho, S<sup>3</sup> yojhânam abuddhâ-  
 buddho, S<sup>2</sup> yo jhânam buddho buddho (perhaps as S<sup>1</sup>) <sup>8</sup> B sambâdhe pi ca  
 tutthanti <sup>9</sup> B dhammâ <sup>10</sup> B paccaladdhamsu <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sammate

§ 8 *Tâyano*

1 Atha kho Tâyano<sup>1</sup> devaputto purānatitthakaro abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetva ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam thito kho Tâyano devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

2 Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmana || nappahāya muni<sup>2</sup> kāme || n-ekattam<sup>3</sup> upapajjati || || Kayirañ ce kayirath'-enam<sup>4</sup> || dalham enam parakkame || sithilo<sup>5</sup> hi paribbājo || bhīyyo ākirate rajam || || Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapati dukkatam || katam ca sukutam<sup>6</sup> seyyo || yam katvā nānutappati || || Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantati || sāmāññam dupparāmattham<sup>7</sup> || nīrayayūpakaddhati<sup>8</sup> || || Yam kiñci sithilam<sup>9</sup> kammam || sankiluttham ca yam vatam || sankassaram brahmacariyam || na tam hoti mahapphala-ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

3 Idam avoca Tâyano devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accaveṇa bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

5 Imam bhikkhavo rattim Tâyano nāma devaputto purānatitthakaro<sup>1</sup> abhikkantaya rattiyā abhikkantavanno<sup>11</sup> kevalakappam . Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam thito kho Tâyano devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

6 Chinda sotam parakkamma || kāme panuda brāhmana || nappahāya muni kāme || n-ekattam upapajjati || Kayirañce kayirath'-enam || dalham enam parakkame ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho yātāyano <sup>2</sup> SS muni <sup>3</sup> SS ekattam (or ekantam)  
<sup>4</sup> B Kayirāce kariyāthenam here and further on <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> sathilo, S<sup>3</sup> sathilo  
<sup>6</sup> B dukkatam tappati sukutam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> dupparāmadham <sup>8</sup> SS nīrayāya upa<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> SS sathilam <sup>10</sup> All these verses save the first are the same as 311 314 of the Dhammapada, but the order is not the same <sup>11</sup> SS vāṇā

sithilo hī paribbājo || bhīyyo ākīrate rajam ||  
 Akatam dukkatam seyyo || pacchā tapatī dukkatam ||  
 katam ca sukatam seyyo || yam katvā nānutappatī ||  
 Kuso yathā duggahito || hattham evānukantatī ||  
 sāmāññam dupparāpattham || nīrayāyūpakaddhatī ||  
 Yam kiñci sithilam kammam ||  
 sankilītham ca yam vatam ||  
 sankassaram brahmacariyam ||  
 na tam hotī mahapphalan-tī<sup>1</sup> || ||

7 Idam avoca bhikkhave Tāyano devaputto || idam vatvā  
 mam abhivādetva padakkhinam katvā tatth ev-antaradhāyī ||  
 Ugganhātha bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā || pariāyapunātha bhikkhave  
 Tāyanagāthā || atthasamhitā bhikkhave Tāyanagāthā  
 adibrahmacariyākatī || ||

### § 9 Candima

1 Sāvattihīyam viharatī || ||

Tena kho pana samayena Candimā devaputto Rāhunā  
 asurindena gahito hotī || Atha kho Candimā devaputto Bhaga-  
 vantam anussaramāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsī || ||

2 Namo te buddha vīr-atthu || vip̐pamutto sī sabbadhī ||  
 sambādhapatippanno-smī || tassa me saranam bhavatī || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā Candimam devaputtam ārabhha  
 Rāhum asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī ||

Tathagatam arabantam || Candimā saranam gato ||

Rāhu candam pamuñcassu || buddha lokānukampakātī || ||

4 Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Candimam devaputtam muñ-  
 citvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasankamī ||  
 upasankamitva samviggo lomahatthajāto ekam antam atthāsī ||  
 Ekam antam thitam kho Rāhum asurindam Vepacitti asurindo  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsī ||

5 Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu candam pamuñcasī ||

samviggarūpo āgamma || kinnu bhīto va tittasātī || ||

6 Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukham labhe ||

buddhagāthābhīhito-mhī<sup>2</sup> || no ce muñceyya Candiman-  
 tī<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> Same remarks as above for the whole <sup>2</sup> SS "gāthābhigito" <sup>3</sup> Already published (from the Paritta) with the differing gatha of the next sutta (*Journal Asiatique*, Oct Déc 1871, p 226 7)

§ 10 *Suriyo*

1 Tena kho pana samayena Suriyo devaputto Rāhunā asurindena gahito hoti || Atha kho Suriyo devaputto Bhagavantam anussaramāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi || ||

2 Namo te buddha vira-tthu || vip̐pamutto si sabbadhi || sambādhapatippanno-smi || tassa me saranam bhavāti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā Suriyam devaputtam ārab̐bha Rāhum asurindam gāthāya<sup>1</sup> ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tathāgatam arahantam || suriyo saranam gato ||

Rāhu pamuñca suriyam || buddhā lokānukampakā ti || ||

Yo andhakāre tamasi pabhamkaro<sup>2</sup> || verocano mandalī uggatejo ||

mā Rāhu gūlī caram antalikkhe || pajam mama<sup>3</sup> Rāhu pamuñca suriyan-ti || ||

4 Atha kho Rāhu asurindo Suriyam devaputtam muñcitvā taramānarūpo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā samviggo lomahatthajāto ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam thitāmi kho Rāhum asurindam Vepacitti asurindo gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

5 Kinnu santaramāno va || Rāhu suriyam pamuñcasī || samviggarūpo āgama || kinnu bhito tittasāti || ||

6 Sattadhā me phale muddhā || jīvanto na sukham labhe || buddhagathābhūhito-mhi<sup>4</sup> || no ce muñceyya suriyan-ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddānam ||

Dve Kassapā ca Māgho ca || Māgadho Dāmali<sup>5</sup> Kāmado || Pañcalacando ca Tāyano || Candima-Suriyena te dasāti || ||

## CHAPTER II —ANĀTHAPINDIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

§ 1 *Candimaso*

Sāvatthiyam ārāme || ||

1 Atha kho Candimaso<sup>6</sup> devaputto abhikkantāya rattayā abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gāthāhiya <sup>2</sup> SS tamasi, B pabbākaro <sup>3</sup> B mamam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gāthābhūhito, S<sup>1</sup> bhūhino <sup>5</sup> SS Dāmalo <sup>6</sup> So all the MSS, but, in the uddana, Candimāso



Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || || Ekam antam thito  
kho Candimaso devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham  
abhāsi || ||

2 Te hi sotthim gamissanti || kacche vāmakase<sup>1</sup> magā ||  
jhānāni upasampajja || ekodinipakā satā ti || ||  
Te hi pāram gamissanti || chetvā jālam va<sup>2</sup> ambujo ||  
jhānāni upasampajja || appamattā ranam jahā ti || ||

### § 2 *Vendu*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Vendu<sup>3</sup> devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

2 Sukhitā va<sup>4</sup> te manujā || Sugatam payirūpāsiya ||  
yuñja<sup>5</sup> Gotamasāsane || appamattānusikkharetī || ||  
Ye me pavutte satthipade<sup>6</sup> || (Vendutī Bhagavā) anu-  
sikkhanti jhāyino ||

kāle te appamajjantā || na maccuvasangā<sup>7</sup> siyun-ti || ||

### § 3 *Dighalatti*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe ||

2 Atha kho Dighalatti devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā  
abhikkantavanno<sup>8</sup> kevalakappam Veluvanam obhāsetvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam thito kho Digha-  
latti devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi<sup>9</sup> || ||

3 Bhikkhu siyā jhāyī vimuttacitto<sup>10</sup> ||  
ākankhe ca<sup>11</sup> hadayassānupattim ||  
lokassa ñatva udayabbayam ca ||  
sucetaso asito tadānisamso-ti<sup>12</sup> || ||

### § 4 *Nandano*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Nandano devaputto Bhaga-  
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Pucchāmi tam Gotama bhūripaṇṇam<sup>13</sup> ||

anāvatam<sup>14</sup> Bhagavato ñānadassanam ||

<sup>1</sup> SS kacche va amakase <sup>2</sup> SS jālañca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> Vennu, S<sup>1</sup> Vennu, C Vendo  
<sup>4</sup> SS vata <sup>5</sup> SS yajja <sup>6</sup> B sutthipade <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> maccuvasagā, S<sup>1 2</sup> mucavasagā  
<sup>8</sup> SS vanna <sup>9</sup> SS Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi <sup>10</sup> SS vipamutta-  
citto <sup>11</sup> B ce, SS have not ca nor ce <sup>12</sup> See above I 2, same varieties of  
reading beyond those here noticed <sup>13</sup> B bhūripaṇṇa <sup>14</sup> C anavattam

Katham vidham sīlavantam vadanti ||  
 katham vidham paññavantam vadanti ||  
 katham vidham dukkham aticca iriyatī <sup>1</sup> ||  
 katham vidham devatā pūjayantīti <sup>2</sup> || ||

- 2 Yo sīlavā paññavā bhāvitatto ||  
 samāhito jhānarato satimā <sup>3</sup> ||  
 sabb-assa sokā vigatā pahinā <sup>4</sup> ||  
 khināsavo antumadehadhārī <sup>5</sup> || ||  
 Tathāvidham sīlavantam vadanti ||  
 tathāvidham paññavantam vadanti ||  
 tathāvidho dukkham aticca iriyatī ||  
 tathāvidham devatā pūjayantīti || ||

§ 5 *Candana*

- 1 Ekam antam thito kho Candano devaputto Bhagavantam  
 gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Katham su taratī <sup>6</sup> ogham || rattindivam atandito ||  
 appatitthe anālambe || ko gambhīre na sīdatīti || ||

- 2 Sabbadā sīlasampañño || paññavā susamāhito ||  
 araddhavīriyo pahitatto || ogham taratī duttaram ||  
 virato kāmasaññaya || rūpasaññojanātigo ||  
 nandibhavaparikkhīno <sup>7</sup> || so gambhīre <sup>8</sup> na sīdatīti || ||

§ 6 *Sudatto*

- 1 Ekam antam thito kho <sup>9</sup> Sudatto devaputto Bhagavato  
 santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāno <sup>10</sup> va matthake ||  
 kāmārāgappahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti || ||

- 2 Sattiyā viya omattho || dayhamāno va matthake ||  
 sakkāya ditthupphahānāya || sato bhikkhu paribbaje-ti <sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 7 *Subrahmā*

- 1 Ekam antam thito kho Subrahmā devaputto Bhaga-  
 vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Niccā utrastam idam cittam || nīccam ubbiggam idam  
 mano ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> iriyatī <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> pūjayanti <sup>3</sup> SS jhanapatī satimā <sup>4</sup> B pahinā  
<sup>5</sup> SS hantimā <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ko sūdhā taratī, S<sup>2,3</sup> losūdhatarī <sup>7</sup> So SS and C,  
 B nandirāga <sup>8</sup> C adds mahoghe <sup>9</sup> SS add vā <sup>10</sup> B dayhamāne here and  
 further on <sup>11</sup> See above, Devatā-S III 1

- anuppannesu kiccesu || atho uppattitesu ca ||  
 sace atthi anutrastam || tam me akkhâhi pucchito-ti || ||  
 2 Na aññatra bojjhangatapasâ || na aññatra indriyasamvarâ ||  
 na aññatra<sup>1</sup> sabbanissaggâ<sup>2</sup> || sotthim passâmi pâṇinan-  
 ti || ||  
 3 Tatth-ev-antaradhâyiti<sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 8 *Kakudho*

- 1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâkete viharati  
 Añjanavane Migadâye || || Atha kho Kakudho<sup>4</sup> devaputto  
 abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Añja-  
 navanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamî upasan-  
 kamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||  
 2 Ekam antam thito kho Kakudho devaputto Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Nandasî samanâ ti || ||

Kim laddhâ âvuso-ti || ||

Tena hi samana socasî ti || ||

Kim jîyittha âvusoti || ||

Tena hi samana n-eva nandasî na ca<sup>5</sup> socasîti || ||

Evam âvuso ti || ||

- 3 Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu || atho nandî na vijjati ||  
 kacci tam ekam âsinam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||  
 4 Anigho ve aham yakkha || atho nandî na vijjati ||  
 atho mam ekam âsinam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||  
 5 Katham tvam anigho bhikkhu || katham nandî na vijjati ||  
 katham tam<sup>6</sup> ekam âsinam || aratî nâbhikîratîti || ||  
 6 Aghâjâtassa<sup>7</sup> ve nandî || nandîjâtassa<sup>8</sup> ve agham ||  
 anandî anigho bhikkhu || evam janâhi âvuso-ti || ||  
 7 Cirassam vata passâmi || brahmanam parinibbutam ||  
 anandim anigham bhikkhum || tinnam loke vîsattikan-  
 ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

§ 9 *Uttaro*

- 1 Râjagaha nîdânam<sup>10</sup> || ||  
 Ekam antam thito kho Uttaro devaputto Bhagavato santike  
 imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B nâññatrabojjhatapasâ || nâññatrinidriyasamvarâ || nâññatra<sup>2</sup> SS  
 "nissangâ" <sup>3</sup> SS omit these words <sup>4</sup> C kukkuto <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> neva, S<sup>2</sup> nova  
<sup>6</sup> SS tvam <sup>7</sup> SS aghâjâtassa <sup>8</sup> SS nandijâtassa, C reads nandijâtassa and  
 explains jâtaganhassa <sup>9</sup> Cf with the last verse of Devatâ S I 1 <sup>10</sup> Missing  
 in SS

2 Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
 jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||  
 etam bhayam marane pekkhamāno ||  
 puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahānīti || ||

3 Upanīyati jīvitam appam āyu ||  
 jarūpanītassa na santi tñā ||  
 etam bhayam marane pekkhamāno ||  
 lokāmisam pajahe santipekkho ti<sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 10 *Anāthapindiko*

1 Ekam antam thito kho Anāthapindiko devaputto Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||

Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisanghanisevitam ||  
 āvuttham<sup>2</sup> dhammarājena || pītisamjānanam mama || ||  
 Kammam vījā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||  
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
 Tasmā hi pandito poso || sampassam attham<sup>3</sup> attano ||  
 yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhati || ||  
 Sāriputto va paññaya || silen-upasamena<sup>4</sup> ca ||  
 yo pi pāraṇigato bhikkhu || etāva paramo siyā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

2 Idam avoca Anāthapindiko devaputto || idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth-eva antaradhāyi || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi || ||

4 Imam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave rattim aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi || Ekam antam thito kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> so devaputto mama santike imā gāthāyo abbhāsi || ||

5 Idam hitam Jetavanam || isisanghanisevitam ||  
 āvuttham<sup>8</sup> dhammarājena || pītisamjānanam mama || ||  
 kammam vajjā ca dhammo ca || sīlam jīvitam uttamam ||  
 etena maccā sujjhanti || na gottena dhanena vā || ||  
 Tasmā hi pandito poso || sampassam attham<sup>9</sup> attano ||

<sup>1</sup> See Devatā S I 3    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> avuttham, S<sup>3</sup> avuttam, B āvuttham    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 attam    <sup>4</sup> SS silena upasamena    <sup>5</sup> See above Devatā S V 8    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 idam    <sup>7</sup> SS omī bhikkhave    <sup>8</sup> B āvuttham, S<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup> avuttha m    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> (perhaps SS) attam

yoniso vicine dhammam || evam tattha visujjhatī || ||

Sāriputto va paññāya || silen-upasamena<sup>1</sup> ca ||

yo pi parangato bhikkhu etāva paramo<sup>2</sup> siyā ti || ||

6 Idam avoca bhikkhave so devaputto || idam vatvā mam  
abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tath-ev-antaradhayīti || ||

7 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
So hi nūna bhante Anāthapīṇḍiko devaputto bhavissati ||  
Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī āyasmante Sāriputte abhippasanno  
ahosīti || ||

8 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda || yāvata kam kho Ānanda takkāya  
pattabbam anuppattam<sup>3</sup> tayā || Anāthapīṇḍiko hi so Ānanda  
devaputto ti || ||

Anāthapīṇḍika-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Candimāso ca Vendu<sup>4</sup> ca || Dīghalattī ca Nandano ||

Candano ca Sudatto ca || Subrahmā || Kakudhena ca ||

Uttaro<sup>5</sup> navamo vutto || dasamo Anāthapīṇḍiko ti || ||

### CHAPTER III — NĀNĀTITTHIYA-VAGGO TATIYO

#### § 1 Sivo

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam  
viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa arāme || || Atha kho Sivo  
devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanno kevala-  
kappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī ||  
upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam  
atthāsi || || Ekam antam thito kho Sivo devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imā gathāyo abhasī || ||

2 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha<sup>6</sup> santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññāya || seyyo hoti na pāpiyo || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññāya || paññā labbhati<sup>7</sup> nāññato<sup>8</sup> ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
satam saddhammam aññāya || soka-majjhe na socatī || ||  
Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||

<sup>1</sup> SS silena upasamena <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> here and above has paramā  
anupattabbam <sup>4</sup> SS Venau <sup>5</sup> SS kakudhena cattaro

<sup>3</sup> B pattabbam  
<sup>6</sup> B krubbetha  
<sup>7</sup> B paññam labhati <sup>8</sup> SS anaññato

satam saddhammam aññāya || ñāti-majjhe virocati || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
 satam saddhammam aññāya || sattā gacchanti suggaṭṭim<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
 satam saddhammam aññāya || sattā tittḥanti satatan ti || ||  
 3 Atha kha Bhagavā Sīvam devaputtam gāthāya pacchā-  
 bhāsi || ||

Sabbhir eva samāsetha || sabbhi kubbetha santhavam ||  
 satam saddhammam aññāya || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī<sup>2</sup> || ||

### § 2 Khemo

Ekam antam thito kho Khemo devaputto Bhagavato  
 santi ke imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Caranti bālā dummedhā || amitten-eva attanā ||  
 karontā<sup>3</sup> pāpakam kammam || yam hoti katukapphalam || ||  
 na tam kammam katam sadhu || yam katvā anutappati ||  
 yassa assumukho rodham || vipākam patisevati || ||  
 tam ca kammam katam sādhu || yam katvā nānutappati ||  
 yassa patito<sup>4</sup> sumano || vipākam patisevati || ||  
 Patikacceva<sup>5</sup> tam kayirā || yam jaññā hitam attano ||  
 na sākātikam cintāya || mantādhīro parakkame<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 yathā sākātikam pantham || samam hitva mahāpatham ||  
 viśamam maggam āruya || akkhacchinno vajjhāyati<sup>7</sup> || ||  
 evam dhammā apakkamma || adhammam anuvattiya ||  
 mando<sup>8</sup> maccumukham patto || akkhacchinno va jhāyatīti || ||

### § 3 Serī

1 Ekam antam thito kho Serī<sup>9</sup> devaputto Bhagavantam  
 gāthāya-ajjhabhāsi || ||

Annam evābhinandanti || ubhayo devamānusa ||  
 atha ko nāma so yakkho || yam annam nābhinandatīti<sup>10</sup> || ||  
 Ye nam dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||  
 tam eva annam bhajati || asmim loke paramhi ca || ||  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhībhū ||  
 puññāni paralokasmim || patitthā honti pāninan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B sugatim <sup>2</sup> See above, Devatā S IV 1 <sup>3</sup> B karonto <sup>4</sup> B patito  
<sup>5</sup> SS patigacceva (S<sup>1</sup> patigamceva) <sup>6</sup> SS parakkamo <sup>7</sup> C vajjhāyati  
<sup>8</sup> SS mano, whence the reading anuvattiyamāno <sup>9</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> Serī <sup>10</sup> SS aṭṭha  
 kho nāma so yakkho yam annam abhinandati <sup>11</sup> See above, Devatā-S V 3

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi || aham kho smi dāyako dānapatī dānassa vannaṇvādī || dānam dassāmatī vadantānam kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante tatīyam dvāram<sup>1</sup> balakāyassa adasim || tattha balakāyassa dānam dīyittha mama dānam patikkamī || ||

8 Atha kho mam bhante brāhmanagahapatikā upasankamitvā etad avocum || Devassa kho dānam dīyatī itthāgārassa dānam dīyatī khattiyānam anuyuttānam dānam dīyatī balakāyassa dānam dīyatī || ambhākam dānam na dīyatī || Sadhu mayam pi devam nissāya dānam dadeyyāma puññāni kareyyāmāti || ||

Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi || aham kho smi<sup>2</sup> dāyako dānapatī dānassa vannaṇvādī || dānam dassāmatī vadantānam<sup>3</sup> kin-ti vadeyyan-ti || || So khvāham bhante catuttham dvāram brāhmanagahapatikanam adāsīm || tattha brāhmanagahapatikānam dānam dīyittha mama dānam patikkamī || ||

9 Atha kho mam bhante purisā upasankamitvā etad avocum || Na kho dāni devassa<sup>4</sup> koci danam dīyatitī || ||

Evam vutto-ham<sup>5</sup> bhante te purise etad avocam || || Tena hi bhane yo bāhiresu janapadesu āyo<sup>6</sup> sañjāyati || tato upaddham antepuram pavesetha upaddham tatth-eva dānam detha samana-brāhmana-kapaṇi-ddhika-vanibbaka-yācakanan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

10 So khvāham bhante evam dīgharattam katānam puññānam evam dīgharattam katānam kusalānam<sup>8</sup> pariyantam nādhigacchāmi || ettakam puññan-ti ettako puññavipāko<sup>9</sup> ti vā ettakam sagge thātabban-ti vā ti || ||

11 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam idam<sup>10</sup> Bhagavatā || ||

Ye nam dadanti saddhāya || vippasannena cetasā ||

tam eva annam bhajati || asmi loke paramhi ca ||

Tasmā vineyya maccheram || dajjā dānam malābhībhu ||

puññāni paralokasmim || patitthā honti pāninan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS tatīyavāram <sup>2</sup> B khvāsmi <sup>3</sup> SS have here vadante as B <sup>4</sup> SS add kho <sup>5</sup> B vuttāham <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayo <sup>7</sup> See above, 6, 7 <sup>8</sup> B adds kamma- <sup>9</sup> SS ettako vipāko <sup>10</sup> B cūdam bhante <sup>11</sup> See above, No 3 and Devatā S V 3

§ 4 *Ghatikaro*

- 1 Ekam antam thito kho Ghatikaro devaputto Bhagavato  
santike imam gātham abbhāsi || ||  
Aviham upapannāse vimuttā satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāga-dosa-parikkhīnā || tinnā loke visattikan-ti || ||
- 2 Ke ca te atarum pankam || maccudheyyam suduttaram ||  
ke hitvā mānusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-  
ti || ||
- 3 Upako Phalagando ca || Pukkusāti ca te tayo ||  
Bhaddiyo Khandadevo ca || Bāhuraggi ca Pingiyo ||  
te hitvā mānusam deham || dibbayogam upaccagun-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||
- 4 Kusalam bhāsasi tesam || mārāpāsappahāyinaṃ ||  
kassa te dhammam aññāya || acchidum bhava-bandha-  
nan-ti || ||
- 5 Na aññatra bhagavatā || nāññatra tava sāsanaṃ ||  
yassa te dhammam aññāya acchidum bhavabhandanam || ||  
yathā nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca || asesam uparujjhati ||  
tam te dhammam idha ñāya || acchidum bhavabandha-  
nan-ti || ||
- 6 Gambhīram bhāsasi vacam || dubbijānamsudubbuddham ||  
kassa tvam dhammam aññāya || vācam bhāsasi idisaṃ<sup>1</sup>-  
ti || ||
- 7 Kumbhakāro pure āsī || Vehalinge ghatikaro ||  
matā-petti-bhara āsī || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nīrāmisso ||  
Ahuvaṃ te sagāmeyyo || ahuvā te pure sakhā ||  
so-ham ete pajānaṃ || vimutte satta bhikkhavo ||  
rāgadosaparikkhīne || tinne loke visattikan-ti || ||
- 8 Evam etam tadā āsī || yathā bhāsasi Bhaggava ||  
kumbhakāro pure āsī || Vehalinge ghatikaro ||  
mātāpetti-bhara āsī || Kassapassa upāsako || ||  
virato methunā dhammā || brahmacārī nīrāmisso ||  
ahuvā me sagāmeyyo || ahuvā me pure sakhā || ||
- 9° Evam evam<sup>3</sup> purāṇānaṃ || saḥāyānaṃ ahu sangamo ||  
ubhinnaṃ bhāvitattānaṃ || sarīrantimadhārīnaṃ-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B edisam    <sup>2</sup> See Therī gathā, p 205    <sup>3</sup> B etam    <sup>4</sup> See above text  
and notes, Devatā-S V 10



§ 5 *Jantu*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhu Kosalesu viharanti Himavanta-passe araṇṇakutikāyam<sup>1</sup> uddhatā unnalā<sup>2</sup> capalā mukharā vikinnavācā mutthassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhattacittā pākatindriyā<sup>3</sup> || ||

2 Atha kho Jantu devaputto tadahuposathe pannarase yena te bhikkhū ten-upasankamī || upasankamīvā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Sukhajīvino pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||

anicchā pindam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||

loke anīcatam ñatvā || dukkhass-antam akamsu te || ||

Dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmanikā vīya ||

bhutvā bhutvā nipajjanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||

sanghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vandam-aham || ||

Apaviddhā<sup>4</sup> anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te<sup>5</sup> ||

ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsita ||

ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-ti || ||

§ 6 *Rohito*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Ekam antam tthito kho Rohitasso devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Yattha nu kho bhante na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati<sup>6</sup> || sakkā nu kho so bhante gamanena lokassa anto<sup>7</sup> ñātum vā datthum vā papunitum vā ti || ||

3 Yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyam dattheyyam<sup>8</sup> patteyyan-ti vadamīti || ||

4 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitaṃ idam<sup>9</sup> bhante Bhagavatā || yattha kho āvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati || nāham tam gamanena lokassa antam ñateyyam dattheyyam patteyyan-ti vadamīti || ||

5 Bhūtapubbāham bhante Rohitasso nāma isi ahoṣim || Bhoja-putto iddhimā vehāsangamo<sup>10</sup> || tassa mayham bhante

<sup>1</sup> SS kutiyam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> unnalā <sup>3</sup> This list recurs in Pug. III 12 <sup>4</sup> B apa vitthā <sup>5</sup> SS tathevaca <sup>6</sup> B upapajjati here and further on <sup>7</sup> B antam <sup>8</sup> B dittheyyam <sup>9</sup> B subhāsitaṃ cidam here and further on <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> vebha<sup>9</sup>

evarûpo jawo ahosi || seyyathâpi nâma dalhadhammo dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katayoggo<sup>1</sup> katupâsano lahukena asanena appakasiren-eva tīriyam tâlacchâyam atipâteyya || ||

6 Tassa mayham bhante evarûpo padavītihâro ahosi || seyyathâpi puratthimasamuddâ pacchimo samuddo || tassa mayham bhante evarupam icchâgatam uppajji || aham gamanena lokassa antam pâpunissâmīti || ||

7 So khvāham<sup>2</sup> bhante evarûpena javena samannâgato evarûpena ca<sup>3</sup> padavītihârena aññatr-eva<sup>4</sup> asita-pita-khâyita-sâyitâ aññatra uccârapassâva-kammâ aññatra niddâ-kilamatha-pativinodanâ vassasatâyuko vassasatajīvi<sup>5</sup> vassasatam gantvâ appatvâ ca lokassa antam<sup>6</sup> antarâ va<sup>7</sup> kalankato || ||

8 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam bhante Bhagavatâ || yattha kho âvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam nâteyyam dattheyyam patteyyan-ti vadâmīti<sup>8</sup> ||

9 Na kho<sup>9</sup> panâham âvuso appatva lokassa antam dukkhassa antakīriyam vadâmi<sup>10</sup> || api khvâham<sup>11</sup> âvuso imasmīññeva vyâmamatte kalevare<sup>12</sup> saññimhi<sup>13</sup> samanake lokam ca paññâpemi lokasamudayam ca lokanirodham ca lokanirodhagâminim ca patipadan-ti || ||

10 Gamanena na pattabbo || lokass-anto kudâcanam ||  
na ca appatva lokantam || dukkhâ atthi pamocanam ||  
Tasmâ bhavē lokavīdu sumedho ||  
lokantagû vusitabrahmacariyo ||  
lokassa antam samitâvīñatvâ ||  
nâsimsati lokam imam parañ câ ti || ||

#### § 7 Nando

1 Ekam antam thito kho Nando devaputto Bhagavato santike imam gatham abhâsi || ||

Accenti kâlâ tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayogunâ anupubbam jahanti ||

<sup>1</sup> B omits katayoggo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho ham <sup>3</sup> B omits ca <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññato ca <sup>5</sup> B vassasatam jīvi <sup>6</sup> All this passage from papunissâmīti to lokassa antam is missing in S<sup>3</sup>. Almost the same part from antam papunissâmīti to appatvâ ca (or va) lokassa is superadded in S<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup> SS omit va <sup>8</sup> After this word, SS repeat afresh yattha kho âvuso na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na uppajjati nâham tam gamanena lokassa antam nâteyyam dattheyyam patteyyan-ti vadâmīti <sup>9</sup> SS ca <sup>10</sup> SS dukkhassantakīriyam vadâmīti <sup>11</sup> SS caham <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kalebare, S<sup>3</sup> kalebare <sup>13</sup> B sasaññimhi

etam bhayam marane pekkhamāno  
puññani kayiratha sukhāvahāniti ||

- 2 Accentī kālā tarayanti rattiyo ||  
vayogunā anupubbam jahanti ||  
etam bhayam marane pekkhamāno ||  
lokāmisam pajahe santi pekkho-ti<sup>1</sup> ||

§ 8 *Nandivisālo*

- 1 Ekam antam thito kho Nandivisālo devaputo<sup>2</sup> Bhagav-  
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

Catucakkam navadvāram || punnam lobhena samyutam ||  
pankajātām mahāvīra || katham yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>3</sup> ||

- 2 Chetvā nandim varattañ ca || icchālobhañ ca pāpakam ||  
samūlam tanham<sup>4</sup> abbuyha || evam yātrā bhavissatīti<sup>5</sup> ||

§ 9 *Susīma*

- 1 Sāvattī nīdānam ||

- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi || Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam  
Anandam Bhagavā etad avoca || Tuyham pi no Ānanda  
Sāriputto ruccatīti ||

3 Kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa adutthassa amūlhassa  
avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyya || Pandito  
bhante āyasmā Sāriputto<sup>6</sup> || mahāpañño bhante āyasmā Sāri-  
putto || puthupañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || hāsupañño<sup>7</sup>  
bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || javanapañño bhante āyasmā Sāri-  
putto || tikkhapañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || nibbedhika-  
pañño bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || appiccho bhante āyasma Sāri-  
putto || santuttho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pavivitto bhante  
āyasmā Sāriputto || asamsattho bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ||  
āraddhaviriyo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || vattā bhante āyasmā  
Sāriputto || vacanakkhamo bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || codako  
bhante āyasmā Sāriputto || pāpagarahī bhante āyasma Sāri-  
putto || kassa hi nāma bhante abālassa adutthassa amūlhassa  
avippallatthacittassa āyasmā Sāriputto na rucceyyatī || •

<sup>1</sup> See above, Devatā-S I 4 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Nandivisālo <sup>3</sup> SS bhavissati <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sa  
mūlatanham <sup>5</sup> See above, Devatā S III 9 <sup>6</sup> SS add here appiccho  
bhante āyasmā Sāriputto, which will be found further on <sup>7</sup> SS hasupañño  
(or bhāsu), here and further on

Evam etam Ânanda || evam etam Ânanda || kassa hi nâma Ânanda<sup>1</sup> abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyya || Pandito Ânando Sâriputto || mahapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || puthupañño Ânanda Sâriputto || hâsapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || javanapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || tikkhapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || nibbedhikapañño Ânanda Sâriputto || appiccho Ânanda Sâriputto || santuttho Ânanda Sâriputto || pavivitto Ânanda Sâriputto || asamsattho Ânanda Sâriputto || vatta Ânanda Sâriputto || vacanakkhamo Ânanda Sâriputto || codako Ânando Sâriputto || pâpagarahî Ânanda Sâriputto || kassa hi nâmo Ânanda abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

5 Atha kho Susimo<sup>2</sup> devaputto âyasmato Sâriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne mahatîyâ devaputta-parisâya parivuto yena Bhagava ten-upasankamî || upasankamîtvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsî || ||

6 Ekam antam thito kho Susimo devaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Evam etam Bhagavâ evam etam Sugata || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyya || Pandito bhante ca âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe<sup>3</sup> || pâpagarahî bhante âyasma Sâriputto || kassa hi nâma bhante abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasma Sâriputto na ruceyya || Aham pi<sup>4</sup> hi bhante yaññad<sup>5</sup> eva devaputtaparisam upasankamim etad eva bahulam saddam sunamî || Pandito âyasmâ Sâriputto || pe || pâpagarahî âyasmâ Sâriputto ti || kassa hi nama abâlassa adutthassa amûlhassa avippallatthacittassa âyasmâ Sâriputto na ruceyyâ ti || ||

7 Atha kho Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta parisâ âyasmato Sâriputtassa vanne bhaññamâne attamanâ pamuditâ pîṭṭisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ<sup>6</sup> vannañibhâ upadamsetî ||

8 Seyyathâpi nâma maniveluriyo subho jatimâ atthamso suparikammakato pandukambale nikkhitto bhâsate ca tapate ca vîrocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omît kassa hi nâma Ânanda

<sup>2</sup> SS Susîmo here and further on

<sup>3</sup> This and the following abridgments are in SS only In B the text runs on all along

<sup>4</sup> B ahamhi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> yaññâ, S yamñad, B yadeva (by correction)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> uccâvacâ

parisā āyasmato Sāriputtassa vanne bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vannanibhâ upadamseti ||

9 Seyyathâpi nâma nekkham<sup>1</sup> jambonadam dakkhakammâ-raputtana sukusalasampahattham<sup>2</sup> pandukambale nikkhittam bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputtaparisâ || pe || upadamseti ||

10 Seyyathâpi nâma<sup>3</sup> rattiyâ paccûsamayam osadhîtarakâ bhâsate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisâ āyasmato Sāriputtassa vanne bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vannanibhâ upadamseti ||

11 Seyyathâpi nâma saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve âdicco nabham abbhussukkamâno<sup>4</sup> sabbam âkâsagatam tamam<sup>5</sup> abhivihacca<sup>6</sup> bhasate ca tapate ca virocati ca || evam evam Susimassa devaputtassa devaputta-parisa ayasmato Sāriputtassa vanne bhaññamāne attamanā pamuditā pītisomanassajâtâ uccâvacâ vannanibhâ upadamseti || ||

12 Atha kho Susimo devaputto āyasmantam Sāriputtam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pandito ti samaññâto || Sariputto akodhano ||  
appiccho sorato danto || satthuvannâbhatto<sup>7</sup> isiti || ||

13 Atha kho Bhagavâ āyasmantam Sāriputtam ârabbha Susimam devaputtam gâthâya paccabhâsi || ||

Pandito ti samaññâto || Sariputto akodhano ||  
appiccho sorato danto || kâlam kankhatu bhatiko<sup>8</sup> su-  
danto ti || ||

#### § 10 Nānâtittthiyâ

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharatî Veluvane Kalandakanivâpe ||

2 Atha kho sambahulâ nânâ-tittthiya-sâvakâ devaputtâ Asamo ca Sahalî ca Nimko ca Âkotako ca Vetambarî ca<sup>9</sup> Mânava-gâmiyo ca abhikkantâya rattiyâ abhikkantavannâ

<sup>1</sup> So SS and C, B nikkham <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dakkham°, S<sup>2</sup> °puttana kusala°, B °kammarauputtaukkâmmukhasukusala°, C kammâraputtam ukkâmmukhesukusalasampahattham <sup>3</sup> SS omit nâma, B adds saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalâhake deve of the next paragraph <sup>4</sup> B abbhussakkamâno <sup>5</sup> S tamagatam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> abhavihacca, B abhivihañña <sup>7</sup> SS °vannabhato <sup>8</sup> C has bhatiko, SS bhâvuto <sup>9</sup> B °sahalî° niko° vegabbhari here and further on

kevalakappam Veluvanam obhâsetvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-  
upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ  
ekam antam atthamsu || ||

3 Ekam antam thito kho Asamo devaputto Pûranam<sup>1</sup>  
Kassapam ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Idha chinditamarite || hatajânisu Kassapo ||

pâpam na pan-upassati<sup>2</sup> || puññam vâ pana attano ||

sa ce<sup>3</sup> vissâsam âcikkhî || satthâ arahatî mânanan ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

4 Atha kho Sahalî devaputto Makkhalî-Gosalam<sup>5</sup> arabbha  
Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tapo-jigucchâya<sup>6</sup> susamvutatto ||

vâcam pahâya kalaham janena ||

samo savajja<sup>7</sup> virato saccavâdî ||

na hi nûna tâdisam karotî<sup>8</sup> pâpan-ti || ||

5 Atha kho Nîmko devaputto Nigantham Nâtaputtam  
ârabbha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Jegucchi<sup>9</sup> nîpako bhikkhu || cātuyâma-susamvuto ||

dittham sutañca âcikkham<sup>10</sup> || na hi nûna<sup>11</sup> kibbisî siyâ  
ti || ||

6 Atha kho Âkotako devaputto nânâtittthiye ârabbha  
Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Pakudhako Kâtuyâno Nigantho<sup>12</sup> ||

ye ca pîme<sup>13</sup> Makkhalî Pûranâse ||

ganassa satthâro<sup>14</sup> sâmaññapattâ<sup>15</sup> ||

na hi nûna te<sup>16</sup> sappurisehi dûre-ti || ||

7 Atha kho Vetambarî devaputto Âkotakam devaputtam  
gâthâya paccabhasî<sup>17</sup> || ||

Sagâravenâpî<sup>18</sup> chavo<sup>19</sup> sigâlo<sup>20</sup> ||

na kutthako<sup>21</sup> sihasamo kadâci ||

naggo musâvadi ganassa satthâ ||

sankassarâcâro<sup>22</sup> na satam<sup>23</sup> sarikkho ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B Pûranam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pâpam na sa panupassati, B na papam samanupassati  
<sup>3</sup> B va ve <sup>4</sup> SS arajâtî mânuntî <sup>5</sup> B Makkhalim <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 tapoci (S<sup>3</sup> di)  
gucchaya <sup>7</sup> B pavajja <sup>8</sup> SS nahanûnatadipakaroti <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jegucchi <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup>  
âcikkha <sup>11</sup> SS nahanûna° <sup>12</sup> SS Nigandho <sup>13</sup> B ye cā <sup>14</sup> SS satthate,  
S<sup>3</sup> has Purânassatthâte° <sup>15</sup> SS samañña° <sup>16</sup> SS<sup>1</sup> 3 nahanûnate S<sup>1</sup> nahunate  
<sup>17</sup> SS ajjhabhasi <sup>18</sup> So SS, B sihâcaritenā C saharacittena <sup>19</sup> S<sup>3</sup> javo  
<sup>20</sup> B C sigâlo <sup>21</sup> B kutthako, C kutthallo <sup>22</sup> C vacaro (P) <sup>23</sup> So B  
and C, SS na tam

8 Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vetambarim devaputtam anvā-  
visitvā Bhagavato santike imam gatham abhāsi || ||

Tapojigucchāya āyuttā<sup>1</sup> || pālayam pavivekiyam<sup>2</sup> ||

rūpe<sup>3</sup> ca ye nivittase || deva lokābhinandino ||

te ve sammānusāsanti || paralokāya mātīyā tī<sup>4</sup> || ||

9 Atha kho Bhagava Maro ayam pāpimā iti viditvā  
Māram pāpimantam gāthāya paccabhāsi || ||

Ye keci rūpā idha vā huraṃ vā

ye antalikkhasmī<sup>5</sup> pabhāsavannā ||

sabbe vat' ete Namucippasatthā<sup>6</sup> ||

āmisam va macchānam vadhāya khittā tī || ||

10 Atha kho Manava-gāmiyo devaputto Bhagavantam  
ārabbha Bhagavato santike imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vipulo rājagahīyanam<sup>7</sup> || giri settho pavuccatī ||

Seto himavatam settho || ādicco aghagāminam ||

samuddo udadhīnam<sup>8</sup> settho || nakkhattānam va candimā ||

sadevakassa lokassa || buddho aggo pavuccatī || ||

Nānātittiya-vaggo tatiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Sivo Khemo<sup>9</sup> ca Serī ca || Ghatī Jantu ca Rohito ||

Nando Nandivissālo ca || Susimo Nānātittiye ca te dasā tī || ||

Devaputta-samyuttam nitthitam || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS ayutta (S<sup>2</sup> anutta) pālayam    <sup>2</sup> SS pavivekayam    <sup>3</sup> SS<sup>2</sup> rūpo  
<sup>4</sup> SS samma°, SS paralokayanī mātīyati    <sup>5</sup> B ye vanta    <sup>6</sup> B pasatthā  
<sup>7</sup> B rājagahīyanam, S<sup>1</sup> rājagahīyyanam    <sup>8</sup> B samuddodhadinam (comp Mahā-  
vagga of the Vinaya VI 35 8)    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kheli, S<sup>3</sup> khemi, S<sup>2</sup> kholi

## BOOK III —KOSALA-SAMYUTTAM

### CHAPTER I PATHAMO-VAGGO

#### § 1 *Daharo*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārame || ||

2 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamīvā Bhagavata saddhim sammodī || sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhavam<sup>2</sup> pi no Gotamo anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho-ti patijānātīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

4 Yam hī tam mahārāja sammāvadamano vadeyya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti maman-tam<sup>4</sup> sammāvadamano vadeyya || aham hī mahārāja<sup>5</sup> anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti || ||

5 Ye pi te bho Gotama samana-brāhmanā sanghino gaminno ganācariya ñāta yasassino tittṭhakarā sādhu sammata bahujanassa || seyyathīdam Purano<sup>6</sup>-Kassapo Makkhalī-Gosālo Nigantho Nātaputto<sup>7</sup> Sañjāyo-belatthaputto<sup>8</sup> Kakudho<sup>9</sup> Kaccāyano Ajito-kesakambalo<sup>10</sup> || te pi mayā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti patijānāthāti<sup>11</sup> pūṭṭhā samānā anuttaram sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho ti na patijānanti<sup>12</sup> || kim pana bhavam Gotamo daharo c-eva jātiyā navo ca pabbajāyāti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B Passenadi always <sup>2</sup> S° Bhagavam° <sup>3</sup> S° has not patijānātīti, S° also, but the place of the word is empty <sup>4</sup> S° mamam tam, S° mantam <sup>5</sup> S° mahārāja <sup>6</sup> The words Seyyathīdam purāṇo are omitted by S°<sup>3</sup>, but in S° the place is white, empty <sup>7</sup> SS nāthaputto <sup>8</sup> S°<sup>3</sup> belattho° <sup>9</sup> B Pakuddho <sup>10</sup> SS -kambalo (S° hī) <sup>11</sup> SS omīti patijānāthāti <sup>12</sup> S°<sup>3</sup> anuttaram sammāsambuddho ti patijānanti, S° anuttaram sammāsambo ti patijānanti



6 Cattaro kho me<sup>1</sup> mahârâja daharâ ti na uññâtabbâ daharâti na paribhotabbâ || katame cattâro || || Khattiyo kho mahârâja daharo ti na uññâtabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Urago kho maharaja daharo ti na uññâtabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbho || || Aggî kho mahârâja daharo ti na uññâtabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || || Bhikkhu kho mahârâja daharo ti na uññâtabbo daharo ti na paribhotabbo || ||

Ime kho mahârâja cattâro daharâ ti na uññâtabbâ daharâ ti na paribhotabbâ ti || ||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam<sup>2</sup> etad avoca satthâ || ||

8 Khattiyam jâtisampannam || abhiyâtam yasassinam || daharoti nâvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || thânam hi so manussindo rajjam laddhâna khattiyo || so kuddho râjadandena || tasmim pakkamate bhusam || tasmâ tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jîvitam attano || ||

9 Gâme vâ yadî vâraññe || yattha passe bhujangamam || daharo ti nâvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || uccâvacehi vannehi || urago carati tejasî<sup>3</sup> || so âsajja damse<sup>4</sup> bâlam || naram nârim ca<sup>5</sup> ekadâ || tasmâ tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jîvitam attano || ||

10 Pahûtabhakkham<sup>6</sup> jalinam<sup>7</sup> || pâvakam<sup>8</sup> kanhavattanim || daharo ti nâvajaneyya || na nam paribhave naro || laddhâ hi so upâdânam || mahâ hutvana pâvako || so âsajja dahe<sup>9</sup> bâlam || naram nârim ca<sup>10</sup> ekadâ || tasmâ tam parivajjeyya || rakkham jîvitam attano || ||

11 Vanam yad aggî<sup>11</sup> dahatî<sup>12</sup> || pâvako kanhavattani || jâyanti tattha pârohâ<sup>13</sup> || ahorattânam accaye || ||

12 Yañ ca kho silasampanno || bhikkhu dahatî tejasâ || na tassa puttâ pasavo || dâyyadâ vindare<sup>14</sup> dhanam || || anapaccâ adâyyadâ || tâlavatthu<sup>15</sup> bhavanti te || ||

<sup>1</sup> B omits me <sup>2</sup> B sugatâ || atha param <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tejasî, S<sup>3</sup> tejasâ  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> damso, S<sup>1-3</sup> dayho <sup>5</sup> SS naranârîca <sup>6</sup> B bahutam, C bahûta° For pahûta, which occurs often, B has always bahuta <sup>7</sup> SS jalinam <sup>8</sup> C reads pâcakam, but notices pâvakam as another reading <sup>9</sup> SS daso <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> naranârîca, S<sup>1</sup> naranârîca <sup>11</sup> B vanam yaggi° <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dayhati The Jataka of the Catukka nipâta, V 5 begins vanam yadaggi dahatî, which seems to be the true reading <sup>13</sup> SS pârogâ <sup>14</sup> SS vindate <sup>15</sup> SS tâlâ (and perhaps nâlâ S<sup>3</sup>) vatthu-

13 Tasmâ hī pandito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
 bhujangamam pāvakaṇṇa || khattiyam ca yasassinam ||  
 bhikkhum ca sīlasampannam || sammad-eva samācā-  
 re ti || ||

14 Evam vutte iāja Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante || seyya-  
 thāpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paticchannam vā  
 vivareyya mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre va  
 telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti<sup>1</sup> ||  
 evam evam Bhagavata anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || ||  
 Esaham bhante Bhagavantam saranam gacchāmi dhammam  
 ca bhikkhusangham ca || upāsakam mam bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā  
 dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ<sup>3</sup> saranam gatan-ti || ||

#### § 2 *Puriso*

1 Sāvattiyam ārāme<sup>4</sup> || ||

2 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
 antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi kosalo Bha-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Katī nu kho bhante purisassa dhammā  
 ajjhattam uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphā-  
 suvihārāyāti || ||

4 Tayo kho mahārāja purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppaj-  
 jamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||  
 Katame tayo || Lobho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhat-  
 tam uppajjamano uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihā-  
 rāya || || Doso kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam  
 uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || ||  
 Moho kho mahārāja purisassa dhammo ajjhattam uppajjamāno  
 uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāya || || Ime kho  
 mahārāja tayo purisassa dhammā ajjhattam uppajjamānā  
 uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsuvihārāyā ti || ||

5 Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpacetasam ||

• himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram va samphalan-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS dakkhinti, B dakkhanti <sup>2</sup> SS omīti bhante <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pānupetaṃ  
<sup>4</sup> SS evam me sutam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tañcasāram°, S<sup>3</sup> omīti va, C tacasāram va sapha-  
 lan ti All this sutta, prose and verse, will be found again, III 3

§ 3 *Raja*

1 Sâvatthiyam || ||

2 Ekam ântam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadî-kosalo Bhagavāntam etad avoca || || Atthi nu<sup>1</sup> kho bhante jâtassa aññatra jarāmaranā tî || ||

3 Natthi kho mahârâja aññatra jarāmaranā || ||

4 Ye pi te mahârâja khattiya-mahāsālā addhā<sup>2</sup> mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahûta-jatarûparajatā pahûta-vittûpakaranā<sup>3</sup> pahûta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jâtānam natthi aññatra jarāmaranā || ||

5 Ye pi te mahârâja brâhmana-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā addhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahûta-jatarûparajatā pahûta-vittûpakaranā pahûta-dhanadhaññā || tesam pi jâtānam natthi aññatra jarāmaranā || ||

6 Ye pi<sup>4</sup> te mahârâja bhikkhû arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto<sup>5</sup> kata-karanīyā ohitabharā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīna-bhava samyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā || tesam pāyam kāyo bhedana-dhammo nikkhepana-dhammo tî<sup>6</sup> || ||

7 Jīranti ve rajarathā sucittā ||

atho sarīram pi jaram upeti ||

satañ ca dhammo na jaram upeti ||

santo have sabbhi pavedayantīti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 4 *Piya*

1 Sâvatthiyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho râjâ Pasenadî-kosalo Bhagavāntam etad avoca || ||

Idha<sup>8</sup> mayham bhante rahogatassa patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivītakko udapādi || kesam nu kho piyo attā kesam appiyo attā tî || || Tassa mayham bhante etad aho si || ||

3 Ye kho keci kāyena ducaritam caranti || vācāya ducaritam caranti || manasā ducaritam caranti || tesam appiyo attā || kiñcāpi te evam vadeyyum || piyo no attā tî || atha kho tesam appiyo attā || || Tam kissa hetu || yam hi appiyo

<sup>1</sup> SS omit nu <sup>2</sup> B atthā <sup>3</sup> C has pahutta cittupakaranā, S<sup>1</sup> has citta instead of vittu in the next paragraph <sup>4</sup> SS hi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vusitavanto

<sup>6</sup> B nikkhepadhammo, C nikkhepanasabhāvo <sup>7</sup> See Dhammapada, V 151

<sup>8</sup> SS omit idha

appiyassa kareyya tam te attanâ va<sup>1</sup> attano karontî || tasma  
tesam appiyo atta || ||

4 Ye ca kho keci kâyena sucaritam karontî || vâcâya  
sucaritam carantî || manasâ sucaritam carantî || tesam piyo  
atta || kiñcâpi te evam vadeyyum || appiyo no attâtî || atha kho  
tesam piyo attâ || Tam kissa hetu || yam hi piyo piyassa kareyya  
tam te<sup>2</sup> attanâ va<sup>3</sup> attano<sup>4</sup> karontî || tasmâ tesam piyo attâtî || ||

5 Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja || Ye hi keci  
mahârâja kayena ducaritam carantî || pe || tasmâ tesam  
appiyo attâ ti || || Ye ca kho keci mahârâja kayena sucaritam  
carantî || pe || tasmâ tesam piyo attâ ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

6 Attânañ ce piyam jaññâ || na nam pâpena samyuje ||  
na hi tam sulabham hotî || sukham dukkatarakarinâ<sup>6</sup> || ||  
Antakenâdhipannassa || jahato<sup>7</sup> mânusam bhavam ||  
kim hi<sup>8</sup> tassa sakam hotî || kiñca adaya gacchatî || ||  
kiñc-assa anugam hotî || chayâ va anapayinî || ||  
Ubho<sup>9</sup> puññañca papañca || yam macco kurute idha ||  
tam hi tassa<sup>10</sup> sakam hotî || tañca âdâya gacchatî ||  
tam c assa anugam hotî || châyâ va<sup>11</sup> anapâyinî<sup>12</sup> ||  
Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||  
puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ hontî panman-ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

#### § 5 Attanarakkhita

1 Ekam antam nisinno kho râja Pasenadi kosalo Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || ||

2 Idam mayham bhante rahogatassa patissallînassa evam  
cetaso parivitakko udapâdi || || Kesam nu kho rakkhito  
atta kesam arakkhito attâ ti || || Tassa mayham bhante etad  
ahosi || ||

3 Ye kho<sup>14</sup> keci kâyena ducaritam carantî vâcâya  
duccaritam carantî manasâ ducaritam carantî tesam  
arakkhito<sup>15</sup> attâ || kiñcâpi te hatthi-kâyo va rakkheyya ||  
assa-kayo vâ rakkheyya || ratha-kâyo vâ rakkheyya || patti-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 ca <sup>2</sup> SS omit te <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 ca <sup>4</sup> SS attânam <sup>5</sup> The abridgments  
are in SS only <sup>6</sup> B dukkata° <sup>7</sup> SS jahate <sup>8</sup> SS kiñca <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup>-3 omit  
ubho the place remaining empty in S<sup>2</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 tassam <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 have châyaya  
<sup>12</sup> B anupayinî here and above <sup>13</sup> This and the preceding gatha but the two  
first padas will be found again further on, II 10 and III 2 <sup>14</sup> B ko, S<sup>3</sup> hi  
<sup>15</sup> SS add hoti.

kāyo vā rakkheyya || atha kho tesam arakkhito attā || ||  
 Tam kissa hetu || Bāhira h-esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā ajjhat-  
 tikā || tasmā tesam arakkhito attā<sup>1</sup> || ||

4 Ye ca kho keci kayena sucaritā caranti vacāya sucari-  
 tam caranti manasā sucaritā caranti tesam rakkhito attā ||  
 kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthikāyo rakkheyya || na assa-kayo  
 rakkheyya || na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na pattī-kayo rakkh-  
 eyya || atha kho tesam rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||  
 ajjhatikā h esā rakkhā n-esā rakkhā bāhira || tasma tesam  
 rakkhito attā ti || ||

5 Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || || Ye hi  
 keci mahārāja kāyena duccaritā caranti || pe || tesam  
 rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu || bāhira h esā<sup>2</sup> mahārāja  
 rakkhā n esa rakkha ajjhattika || tasmā tesam arakkhito  
 attā || || Ye ca kho<sup>3</sup> keci mahārāja kāyena sucaritā caranti  
 vācāya sucaritā caranti manasā sucaritā caranti tesam  
 rakkhito attā || kiñcāpi te n-eva hatthi-kāyo rakkheyya na  
 assa-kāyo rakkheyya na ratha-kāyo rakkheyya na pattī-kayo  
 rakkheyya || atha kho rakkhito attā || || Tam kissa hetu ||  
 ajjhattikā h-esā mahārāja rakkha n-esā rakkhā<sup>4</sup> bahira ||  
 tasmā tesam rakkhito attā ti || ||

6 Kāyena samvaro sādhu || sādhu vacāya samvaro ||  
 manasā samvaro sādhu || sādhu sabbattha samvaro ||  
 sabbattha-samvuto lajjī || rakkhito ti pavuccatī<sup>5</sup> || ||

### § 6 Appaka

1 Sāvattṭhiyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisinnā kho rājā Pasenadī-kosalo Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa  
 patissallīnassa evam cetaso paravitakko udapādi || || Appaka  
 te satta lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre<sup>6</sup> bhoge labhivā na c eva<sup>7</sup>  
 majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kamesu gedham āpajjanti  
 na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho eteva<sup>8</sup> bahutarā  
 sattā lokasmim ye ulare bhoge labhivā majjanti c-eva pa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 attāti <sup>2</sup> SS omitt h here and further on <sup>3</sup> B ye hi <sup>4</sup> SS na instead of nesā rakkha <sup>5</sup> Cf with Dhammapada, V 361 The last pada only differs <sup>6</sup> So B and C, SS have not the repetition of ulāre here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na instead of naceva <sup>8</sup> SS te

majjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca vippatipajjantīti || ||

3 Evam etam mahârāja evam etam mahârāja<sup>1</sup> || Appakā te mahârāja sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā na ceva majjanti na ca pamajjanti na ca kâmesu gedham apajjanti na ca sattesu vippatipajjanti || || Atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā lokasmim ye ulāre ulāre bhoge labhivā majjanti c-eva pamajjanti ca kâmesu ca gedham âpajjanti sattesu ca<sup>2</sup> vippatipajjantīti || ||

4 Sārattā kâma bhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||  
atisāram na bujjhanti<sup>3</sup> || migā<sup>4</sup> kûtam va odditam<sup>5</sup> ||  
pacchāsam katukam hoti || vipāko hi-ssa pâpako-ti || ||  
§ 7 *Atthakarana*<sup>6</sup>

1 Ekam antam nisunno kho rāja Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

2 Idhaham bhante atthakarane<sup>7</sup> nisunno passāmi khattiya-mahāsāle pi brāhmanamahāsāle pi gahapatimahāsāle pi addhe mahaddhane mahabhoge pahûta jâtârûparajate pahûta-vittûpakarane pahûta-dhanadhaññe kamahetu kâmanidānam kâ-mâdhikarānam sampajāna musā bhāsante || || Tassa mayham bhante etad ahoṣi || Alam dāni me atthakaranena || bhadramukho<sup>8</sup> dāni atthakaranena paññāyissatīti || ||

3 Ye pi te mahârāja<sup>9</sup> khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā addhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā pahûta jâtârûpa-rajatā pahûta-vittûpakaranā pahûta-dhanadhaññā kâmahetu kâmanidānam kâ-mâdhikarānam sampajāna musā bhāsanti || tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattam ahutāya dukkhāyā ti || ||

4 Sarattā kâmabhogesu || giddhā kâmesu mucchitā ||  
atisāram na bujjhanti || macchā khippam va odditam ||  
pacchāsam katukam hoti || vipako hi-ssa pâpako  
ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> The repetition is not in S<sup>3</sup> (perhaps in SS) <sup>2</sup> SS omits ca <sup>3</sup> C appanti  
<sup>4</sup> SS magā <sup>5</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>2</sup> odditam, B ottitam, S<sup>1</sup> doubtful <sup>6</sup> B Attakā-  
raka <sup>7</sup> So SS and C, B attakarane <sup>8</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1</sup> bhadramukho,  
S<sup>1</sup> bhadātha<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> B Evam etam mahârāja evam etam mahârāja ye pi te maha-  
rāja <sup>10</sup> Cf the gatha of the preceding Sutta

§ 8 *Mallika*

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena râjâ Pasenadî-kosalo Mallikâya deviyâ saddhim uparipâsâdavaragato hoti || ||

3 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadî-kosalo Mallikam devim avoca || || Atthi nu kho te Mallike koc-añño attanâ piyataro-ti || ||

4 Natthi kho me mahârâja koc añño<sup>1</sup> attana piyataro<sup>2</sup> || tuyham pana mahârâja atth-añño koci attanâ piyataro-ti || ||

5 Mayham pi kho Mallike natth añño koci attanâ piyataro ti || ||

6 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadî-kosalo pâsâdâ orohitvâ<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisînno kho râjâ Pasenadî-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||7 Idhaham bhante Mallikâya deviyâ saddhim uparipâsâdavaragato Mallikam devim etad avocam || Atthi nu kho te<sup>4</sup> Mallike koc-añño attanâ piyataro ti || || Evam vutte bhante Mallika devî mam etad avoca || || N-atthi kho me mahârâja koci añño attanâ piyataro ti || tuyham pana maharaja atth-añño koci attanâ piyataro-ti || || Evam vuttâham bhante Mallikam devim etad avocam || Mayham pi kho Mallike n-atth-añño koci attanâ piyataro-ti || ||

8 Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbâ dîsânuparigamma<sup>5</sup> cetasâ ||

•n-ev-ajjhagâ piyataram attanâ kvaci ||

evam piyo puthu attâ paresam ||

tasmâ na himse param attakâmo ti || ||

§ 9 *Yañña*

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadî<sup>6</sup>-kosalassa mahâ-yañño paccupatthito hoti || pañca ca usabha<sup>7</sup>-satâni pañca ca vacchatarâ-satâni pañca ca vacchatarî-satâni pañca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> kocañño, S<sup>2</sup> koci añño    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> and B add ti    <sup>3</sup> SS otaritvâ    <sup>4</sup> SS omitt te    <sup>5</sup> SS dîsâ anupari°    <sup>6</sup> B Pasenadissa    <sup>7</sup> S yusabha, further on usabha

ca aja-satâni pañca ca urabbha-satani<sup>1</sup> thûnûpanitâni<sup>2</sup> honti-  
yaññatthâya ||

3 Ye pi-ssa te honti dâsâ ti vâ<sup>3</sup> pessâ<sup>4</sup> ti vâ kammakarâ  
ti vâ te pi danda-tajjita bhaya-tajjitâ assumukha rudamanâ  
parikammâni karonti<sup>5</sup> || ||

4 Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbanha-samayam nivâ-  
setvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim pindaya pâvisimsu<sup>6</sup> || Sâ-  
vatthiyam pindâya caritvâ paccabhattam pindapata-patikkantâ  
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || Upasankamitvâ Bhaga-  
vantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidimsu || Ekam antam  
nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

5 Idha bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa maha-yañño  
paccupatthito hoti<sup>7</sup> || Pañca ca usabha-satâni pañca ca  
vacchatarâ-satâni pañca vacchatarî-satâni pañca ca urabbha-  
satâni thûnûpanitâni honti yaññatthâya || || Ye pi-ssa te  
honti dâsâ ti vâ pessâ ti vâ kammakarâ ti vâ te pi danda-tajjita  
bhaya-tajjitâ assumukhâ rudamânâ<sup>8</sup> parikammâni karontîti || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam  
imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Assamedham<sup>9</sup> purisamedham || sammâpâsam vâjapeyyam<sup>10</sup> ||

niraggalam mahârambhâ<sup>11</sup> || na te honti mahapphala || ||

ajelakâ gâvo ca || vividhâ yattha haññare ||

na tam sammaggata yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||

Ye ca yaññâ nirârambhâ || yajanti anukûlam sadâ ||

ajelakâ ca gâvo ca || vividhâ n-etha haññare || ||

etam sammaggata yaññam || upayanti mahesino || ||

etam yajetha medhâvî || eso yañño mahapphalo || ||

etam hi yajamânassa || seyvo hoti na pâpiyo ||

yañño ca vipulo hoti || pasidanti ca devata ti || ||

#### § 10 Bandhana

1 Tena kho pana samayena raññâ Pasenadinâ kosalena<sup>12</sup>  
mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito hoti || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce  
andûhi<sup>13</sup> appekacce sankhalikâhi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>,<sup>3</sup> usabha, S<sup>1</sup> ubha, further on usabha <sup>2</sup> B thunû° C thunû°  
<sup>3</sup> B adds dastivâ here and further on <sup>4</sup> B pesâ <sup>5</sup> § 3 = Puggala IV 24 3  
<sup>6</sup> SS passamsu <sup>7</sup> SS omut hoti <sup>8</sup> B rodamânâ <sup>9</sup> B and C sassamedham  
<sup>10</sup> B vâjapeyyam C râjapeyyam <sup>11</sup> SS add mahâyaññâ <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Pasenadi  
kosalena, S<sup>1</sup> annûhi, B addûhi



2 Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû pubbanha-samayam nivâsetvâ pattacivaram âdâya Sâvatthim pindâya pavimsu <sup>1</sup> || Sâvatthiyam pindâya caritvâ pacchâbhaddham pindapâta-patikkantâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upsankamimsu || Upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidimsu || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinna kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Idha bhante rañña Pasenadinâ <sup>2</sup> kosalena mahâjanakâyo bandhâpito || appekacce rajjûhi appekacce andûhi appekacce sankhalikâhi ti || ||

Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham viditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gâthayo abhâsi || ||

Na tam dalham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||

yad âyasam darujam pabbajañ ca || ||

sarattaratta manikundalesu ||

puttesu dâresu ca yâ apekkhâ ||

etam dalham bandhanam âhu dhîrâ ||

ohârinam sithilam duppamuñcam ||

etam pi chetvâna paribbajanti ||

anapekkhino kâmasukham pahâyati <sup>4</sup> || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Daharo Puriso Râjâ || Piya Attâna <sup>3</sup>-rakkhito ||

Appakâ Atthakarana <sup>5</sup> || Mallikâ Yañña Bandhanan-ti || ||

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO-VAGGO

### § 1 *Jatilo*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharatî Pubbârâme Migâramâtu-pâsâde || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ sâyanhasamayam patisallânâ vutthito bahidvâra-kotthake nisinno hoti || ||

Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisidi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> (and also S<sup>2</sup>) omit Sâvatthim<sup>2</sup> pavimsu <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS <sup>3</sup> SS attena <sup>4</sup> See Dhammapada, verse 346 <sup>5</sup> B attakâraka

3 Tena kho pana samayena satta<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> jatilā satta ca niganthā satta ca acela satta ca ekasātaka satta ca paribbājakā parulha-kaccha-nakha-loma kharividdham<sup>2</sup> ādāya Bhagavato avidūre atikkamanti || ||

4 Atha kho rajā Pasenadi-kosalo utthâyâsanā ekam-sam uttarâsangam karitvā dakkhina-jānu-mandalam pathaviyam nihanva || yena te satta ca jatilā satta ca niganthā satta ca acelā satta ca ekasātakā satta ca paribbājakā ten añjalim panāmetvā tikkhattum nāmam sâvesi || || Rājāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo rajāham bhante Pasenadi-kosalo ti || ||

5 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || acirapakkantesu tesu<sup>3</sup> sattasu ca jatilesu sattasu ca niganthesu sattasu ca acelesu<sup>4</sup> sattasu ca ekasātakesu sattasu ca paribbājakesu || yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

6 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ye te<sup>5</sup> bhante loka arahanto vā arahatta-maggam vā samāpannā ete tesam aññatarā ti || ||

7 Dujjānam kho etam mahārāja tayā gihinā kâma-bhogina putta-sambādha samayam<sup>6</sup> ajjhâvasantena kâsika-candanam paccanubhontena mālā-gandha-vilepanam dhārayantena jâtārûparajatam sâdiyantena ime vā arahanto ime vā arahanta-maggam samapannā ti ||

8 Samvâsena kho mahārāja sīlam veditabbam || tam ca kho dighena addhunā<sup>7</sup> na itaram<sup>8</sup> || manasi-karotā no amanasi karotā<sup>9</sup> || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

9 Samvohârena kho mahārāja soceyyam veditabbam || tam ca kho dighena addhunā na itaram || manasi karotā no amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

10 Âpadasu kho mahārāja thâmo veditabbo || so ca kho dighena addhuna na itaram || manasikarotā na amanasikarotā || paññavatā no duppaññena ||

<sup>1</sup> Here S<sup>o</sup> and further on SS omit ca <sup>2</sup> B darividdham C khârividdham, SS vividdham (omitting dâ ri or khâ ri) <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omit tesu, SS omit ca <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> acelakesu <sup>5</sup> SS yenate <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sutta<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sambodha (?), SS sayanam <sup>7</sup> C addhana <sup>8</sup> B has always itaram, SS oftentimes, C has also itaram <sup>9</sup> B amanasikârâ always

11 Sâkacchâya kho<sup>1</sup> mahârâja paññâ veditabbâ || sâ ca kho dîghena addhunâ na itaram || manasi-karota no amanasi-karotâ || paññavatâ no dupaññenâ ti || ||

12 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yâva subhâsitam idam<sup>2</sup> bhante Bhagavata || || Dujjânam kho etam mahârâja tayâ gihinâ kâmaghiginâ || pe || paññavatâ no duppaññenâ ti || ||

13 Ete bhante mama purisâ carâ<sup>3</sup> ocarakâ<sup>4</sup> janapadam ocaritâ<sup>5</sup> âgacchanti || tehi pathamam ocinnam<sup>6</sup> aham pacchâ osâpayissamî<sup>7</sup> ||

14 Idâni te bhante tam rajojallam pavâhetvâ sunhâtâ suvilitta kappitakesamassu odâtavattâ<sup>8</sup> pañcahi kâmagunehi samappita samangibhûtâ paricarayissantîti || ||

15 Atha kho Bhagavâ etam attham vîditvâ tâyam velâyam imâ gathâyo abhâsi || ||

Na vannarûpena naro sujâno ||  
na vissase<sup>9</sup> ittara-dassanena ||  
susaññâtânâ<sup>10</sup> hi viyaññanena ||  
asaññatâ lokam imam caranti ||  
Patirûpako mattakakundalo<sup>11</sup> va ||  
lohaddhamâso<sup>12</sup> va suvannachanno ||  
caranti eke<sup>13</sup> parivâraachannâ ||  
anto-asuddhâ bahi-sobhamânâ ti<sup>14</sup> || ||

### § 2 Pañca-râjâno

1 Sâvatthiyam viharati || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena pañcannam râjûnam Pasenadipamukhanam pañcahi kâma-gunehi samappitanam samangibhûtânâ paricarayamânânânam ayam antarâ kathâ udapâdi || ||  
Kin-nu kho kâmânânam aggan-ti || ||

3 Tatr ekacce evam âhamsu || rûpâ kamânânam aggan-ti || ||  
Ekacce evam ahamsu || saddâ kâmânânam aggan-ti || ||  
Ekacce evam evam ahamsu || gandhâ kâmânânam aggan-ti || ||  
Ekacce evam âhamsu || rasâ kâmânânam aggan-ti || ||  
Ekacce evam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sakacchâ kho<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>2-3</sup> omit the word, B cîdam <sup>3</sup> SS corâ  
<sup>4</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> okacarâ, S okâcarâ <sup>5</sup> SS ocaritvâ <sup>6</sup> SS ocinnam  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> oyâyissamî, S<sup>3</sup> obhayissamî <sup>8</sup> SS odâtavattâvasanâ <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>- vissase  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> susaññâtânâ <sup>11</sup> SS "mattaka" <sup>12</sup> SS lohaddha<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> B loke  
<sup>14</sup> SS sobhamâneti

âhamsu || photthabbâ kâmanam aggan-ti || || Yato kho te rājano<sup>1</sup> nāsakkhimsu aññam aññam saññāpetum<sup>2</sup> || ||

4 Atha kho<sup>3</sup> rājā Pasenadi-kosalo te rājāno etad avoca || ||  
 Âyāma marisā || yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamissāma || upa-  
 sankamitvā Bhagavantam etam attham patipucchissāma<sup>4</sup> ||  
 Yathā no Bhagavā byākarissatī tathā nam dhāreyyamā<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

5 Evam marisā ti kho te rājāno rañño Pasenadi kosalassa paccassosum || ||

6 Atha kho te pañca rājāno Pasenadi-pamukhā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdumsu || ||

7 Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Passenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante amhākam pañcannam rājūnam pañcahi kāmaginehi samappitānam samangibhūtānam paricārayamanam ayam antarā kathā udapadi || || Kinu kho kāmanam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rupā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rūpa kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || saddā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu gandhā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || rasā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Ekacce evam âhamsu || potthabbā kāmānam aggan-ti || || Kinu kho bhante kāmānam aggan-ti || ||

8 Manāpa-pariyantam<sup>6</sup> khvham mahārāja pañcasu<sup>7</sup> kāmāgunesu aggan-ti vadāmi || Te ca<sup>8</sup> mahārāja rūpā ekaccassa<sup>9</sup> manāpā honti te ca<sup>10</sup> rūpā ekaccassa amanapa honti || Yehi ca yo<sup>11</sup> rūpehi attamano hoti paripunna sankappo so tehi rūpehi aññam rūpam uttaritaram<sup>12</sup> vā panitātaram va na pattheti || te tassa rūpā paramā honti || te tassa rūpā anuttarā honti || ||

9 Te ca mahārāja saddā || pe || Te<sup>13</sup> ca mahārāja gandha || Te ca mahārāja rasā || Te ca mahārāja potthabbā ekaccassa manāpā honti<sup>14</sup> || Te ca potthabbā ekaccassa amanāpā honti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahārājāno <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nāpetum <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omitt kho <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aroceyyamā ti, S<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam patipucchāma, S<sup>2</sup> omitts the whole from Bhaga to ma, the interval remaining empty, white <sup>5</sup> B dhāressāmāti <sup>6</sup> SS manappariyantam (S<sup>3</sup> omitting m) <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omitt su <sup>8</sup> SS tañce <sup>9</sup> SS ekassa <sup>10</sup> SS va <sup>11</sup> SS so <sup>12</sup> S uttaritaram, S<sup>2</sup> uttataram (?) <sup>13</sup> This abridgment is in SS only <sup>14</sup> This phrase is taken up from B In SS the full text begins again with the next phrase only

Yehi ca yo potthabbehi attamano hoti paripunna-sankappo ||  
so tehi potthabbehi aññam potthabbam uttaritaram vā pañi-  
tataram vā na pattheti || te tassa potthabbā paramā honti ||  
te tassa potthabbā anuttarā hontīti || ||

10 Tena kho pana samayena Candanangaliko<sup>1</sup> upāsako  
tassam parisayam nisinnō hoti || Atha kho Candanangaliko  
upāsako utthāyāsana ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena  
Bhagavā ten-añjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Patibhātu mam Bhagavā patibhātu mam Sugatāti || ||

11 Patibhātu tam Candanangalikāti<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā avoca || ||

12 Atha kho Candanangaliko upāsako Bhagavato sam-  
mukhā tad-anurūpāyā gathāya abhittHAVI<sup>3</sup> || ||

Padumam yathā kokanadam<sup>4</sup> sugandham ||  
pāto siyā phullam avitagandham ||  
angīrasam passa virocāmānam ||  
tapantam ādiccam iv-antalikkhe ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

13 Atha kho te pañcarājāno Candanangalikam upāsakam  
pañcahi sangehi acchādesum || ||

14 Atha kho Candanangaliko upāsako tehi pañcahi uttarā-  
sangehi Bhagavantam acchādesīti || ||

### § 3 Donapāla

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati || || Tena kho pana samayena rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo donapākam sudam<sup>6</sup> bhuñjati || ||

2 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo bhuttāvī mahassāsī yena  
Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā tam rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam  
bhuttāvīm mahassāsīm vīditvā tāyam velāyam imam gātham  
abhāsi ||

Manujassa sadā satimato ||  
mattam jānato laddha-bhojane<sup>7</sup> ||  
tanu tassa<sup>8</sup> bhavanti vedanā ||  
saṅkam jīrati āyu pālayan-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> Candanankaliko, S<sup>2</sup> Candanankaliko, C Candanangalyo <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Candanān-  
kalyati <sup>3</sup> B abhittati <sup>4</sup> B kokanadam <sup>5</sup> Quoted J 1 116 <sup>6</sup> C donapaka-  
sudam (which it resolves into donapakam sudam), B donapākakuram  
<sup>7</sup> B bhojanam <sup>8</sup> B tanukassa All the MSS have tanu <sup>9</sup> See Fausboll's  
Dhammapadam, p 356

4 Tena kho pana samayena Sudassano mânavo rañño Passenadi-kosalassa pitthito thito hoti || ||

5 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo Sudassanam mânavam âmantesi || || Ehi tvam tâta Sudassana Bhagavato santike imam gâtham pariyâpunitva mama bhattâbhihâre<sup>1</sup> bhâsa || aham ca te devasikam kahâpanasatam kahâpanasatam<sup>2</sup> nicca-bhikkham pavattayissâmîti || ||

6 Evam devatî<sup>3</sup> kho Sudassano mânavo Pasenadi-kosalassa patisunitvâ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavato santike imam gâtham pariyapunitvâ rañño Pasenadi-kosalassa bhattâbhihâre sudam bhâsati || ||

Manujassa<sup>5</sup> sada satimato ||

mattam jânato laddhabhojane<sup>6</sup> ||

tanu tassa bhavanti vedanâ ||

sanikam jîratî âyu pâlayan-ti || ||

7 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo anupubbena nâlikodana-paramatâya santhâsi || ||

8 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo aparena samayena sallikhita-gatto<sup>7</sup> pâninâ gattâni anumajjanto tâyam velâyam imam udânam udânesi || ||

Ubhayena vata mam so Bhagavâ atthena anukampi || ditthadhammikenâ c-eva samparâyikenâ câ ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§§ 4, 5 *Sangame dve vuttânî*

Sâvatthiyam viharati

4

1 Atha kho râjâ mâgadho Ajâtasattu<sup>9</sup> vedehiputto caturanginim senam sannayhitvâ<sup>10</sup> rajânam Pasenadi-kosalam abbhuyyâsi yena Kâsî ||

2 Assosi kho râja Pasenadi-kosalo || râjâ kira mâgadho Ajâtasattu vedehi-putto caturanginim senam sannayhitva<sup>11</sup> mamam abbhuyyâto yena Kâsîti || ||

3 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo caturanginim senam sannayhitvâ rajânam mâgadham Ajâtasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyâsi yena Kâsî || ||

<sup>1</sup> B repeats bhattâbhihâre S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> mama bhihâre, S<sup>2</sup> mama bhiharo <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> do not repeat kahapanasatam <sup>4</sup> SS paramam hoti <sup>5</sup> SS patissutvâ <sup>6</sup> SS manujassa <sup>7</sup> B satimato (here and above) bhojanam <sup>8</sup> B su-sallikhita <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samparâyike câ ti, S<sup>1</sup> samparâyikenscati For the whole cf Dhammapada, p 305-7 (v 204) <sup>10</sup> B Ajâtasatthu, always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvâ

4 Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo sangāmesum || || Tena kho pana sangāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājanam Passenadi-kosalam parājesi || parajito ca rājā Pasenadi kosalo sakam eva rajadhānim<sup>1</sup> Savatthim<sup>2</sup> pāyāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

5 Atha kho sambahula bhikkhū pubbanha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram adāya Savatthim pindāya pāvimsu<sup>4</sup> || Savatthiyam pindāya caritvā<sup>5</sup> pacchābhattam pindapāta-patikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nīsīdimsu || ekam antam nīsinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

6 Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>6</sup> rājanam Passenadi-kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || || Assosi kho bhante raja Passenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā mamam abbhuyyāto yena Kāsī || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturāṅginim senam sannayhitvā rājanam Māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi yena Kāsī || || Attha kho bhante rājā ca magadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo sangāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana<sup>7</sup> sangāme rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājanam Pasenadi-kosalam parājesi || parajito ca bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo sakam evā rajadhānim<sup>8</sup> Sāvatthim paccuyyāsīti || ||

7 Rāja<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto pāpa mitto pāpasahāyo pāpa-sampavanko || rājā ca<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave Pasenadi-kosalo kalyāna-mitto kalyāna-sahāyo kalāyina sampavanko || ajjatañ ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave rājā Pasenadi kosalo imam rattim dukkham sessati<sup>12</sup> parājito ti || ||

Jayam veram pasavati || dukkam seti parājito ||

upasanto sukham seti || hitvā jayam parājayan ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

5

8 Atha kho rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi putto catu-

<sup>1</sup> B sangāmā rājadhānim <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds yam <sup>3</sup> B paccuyyāsi <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> pāvimsu, B carimsu <sup>5</sup> SS pavisitvā <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvā <sup>7</sup> B adds bhante <sup>8</sup> B sangāma rājadhānim as above <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds hi <sup>10</sup> B adds kho <sup>11</sup> B ajjeva <sup>12</sup> B seti <sup>13</sup> See Dhammapadam, v 201, and the commentary, p 353

ranginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>1</sup> rājānam Pasenadī - kosalan abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || ||

9 Assosī kho rāja Passenadī-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto caturanginim senam sannayhitvā<sup>2</sup> mamam abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || ||

10 Atha kho rājā Pasenadī-kosalo caturanginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāti yena Kāsī ||

11 Atha kho rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadī-kosalo sangāmesum || || Tasmim kho pana sangāme rājā Pasenadī-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi puttam parajesi jīvagāham ca nam agga-hesi<sup>3</sup> || ||

12 Atha kho<sup>4</sup> rañño Pasenadī-kosalassa etad aho si || || Kīñcāpi kho myāyam<sup>5</sup> rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa<sup>6</sup> dubbhatī || atha ca pana me bhāgineyyo hoti || yam nunāham rañño magadhassa Ajātasattusso<sup>7</sup> vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossaj-jeyyan-ti || ||

13 Atha kho rājā Pasenadī-kosalo rañño māgadhassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā || pe || jīvantam eva nam ossajji<sup>8</sup> || ||

14 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattaivaram ādāya Sāvattum pindaya<sup>9</sup> pavāsisimsu<sup>10</sup> || Sāvattīyam pindāya caritvā<sup>10</sup> pacchābhaddham pindapāta-patikkantā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvā <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sannayhitvā, S<sup>2</sup> sannayhitvā here and in the next paragraph <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aggahehi <sup>4</sup> SS omit Atha kho <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mayam <sup>6</sup> S dubbhantassa, S<sup>3</sup> abbhantassa <sup>7</sup> SS Ajātasattussa <sup>8</sup> So B and S<sup>3</sup> (except the abridgment which is in S<sup>3</sup> only) but S<sup>1-2</sup> intermingle this and the preceding paragraph, suppressing the last word of the first and retaining only the last of the second S has jīvantam eva nam ossajji (or ossaji), S<sup>2</sup> jīvantam eva nam mevanam ossaji (from the first jīvantam), S<sup>3</sup> has ossajeyyan ti ossaji as B <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pavāsisimsu <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pavasitva



15 Idha bhante rājā māgadho Ajatasattu vedehi-putto caturanginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam Pasenadi kosalam abbhuyyāsi yena Kāsī || Assosi kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo || rājā kira māgadho Ajatasattu vedehi-putto caturanginim senam sannayhitva mamam abbhuyāto yena Kāsī ti || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo caturanginim senam sannayhitvā rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam paccuyyāsi<sup>1</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rājā ca māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto rājā ca Pasenadi-kosalo sangamesum || || Tasmim kho pana<sup>2</sup> sangāme rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rājānam māgadham Ajātasattum vedehi-puttam parājesi jivagāhañ ca nam aggahesi<sup>3</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rañño Pasenadi-kosalla etad aho si || Kiñcāpi kho myāyam rājā māgadho Ajātasattu vedehi-putto adubbhantassa<sup>4</sup> dubbhati || atha ca pana me bhagineyyo hoti || yam nūnāham rañño māgadhaassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam paridāyitvā || sabbam assa-kāyam || sabbam iatha-kāyam || sabbam patti-kāyam paridāyitvā jīvantam eva nam ossajjeyyan-ti<sup>5</sup> || || Atha kho bhante rājā Pasenadi-kosalo rañño māgadhaassa Ajātasattuno vedehi-puttassa sabbam hatthi-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam assa kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam ratha-kāyam pariyādiyitvā sabbam patti-kāyam pariyādiyitvā jīvantam eva nam<sup>6</sup> ossajjīti<sup>7</sup> || ||

16 Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Vilumpateva puriso || yāvassa upakappati ||

yadā c-aññe<sup>8</sup> vilumpanti || so vilutto vilumpati ||

thanamhi maññati<sup>9</sup> bālo || yāva papam na paccati ||

yadā ca paccati pāpam<sup>10</sup> || atha bālo dukkham nigacchati || ||

hantā labhati<sup>11</sup> hantāram || jetāram labhati<sup>12</sup> jayam ||

akkosako ca akkosam || rosetārañ ca rosako<sup>13</sup> ||

atha kamma-vivattena || so vilutto vilumpatīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B adds yena kasī    <sup>2</sup> B adds bhante    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aggahesi as above    <sup>4</sup> SS adubbhassa    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ossajjeyyan.    <sup>6</sup> B omits nam    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>8</sup> (perhaps<sup>2</sup>) ossajjīti  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yadācamāṇa°, S<sup>2</sup> yadacakkhoññā vilumpanti    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> maññati, S<sup>2</sup> mañña-  
titī    <sup>10</sup> See Dhammapada, v 69    <sup>11</sup> SS labhati hantā    <sup>12</sup> SS labhate  
<sup>13</sup> S<sup>2</sup> rosato patirosako, S<sup>1-2</sup> rosato pacarosako

§ 6 *Dhātā*

1 Sāvattṭhi nīdānam || ||

2 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || Upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nīsīdi || ||

3 Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenādi kosalo ten upasankamī || Upasankamīvā rañño Pasenadi kosalassa upakannake ārocesi || Mallikā deva<sup>1</sup> devī dhītaram vijātā tī || ||

4 Evam vutte rājā Pasenadi-kosalo anattamano ahoṣi || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam anattamanatam<sup>2</sup> viditvā tāyam velāyam imā gathāyo abhāsi || ||

Itthipi hi ekacci<sup>3</sup> yā || seyyo<sup>4</sup> posā<sup>5</sup> janādhīpa ||

medhāvīnī sīlavatī || sassu-devā patibbatā || ||

tassā yo jāyati poso || sūro hoti disampatī ||

tādiso subhagiyā<sup>6</sup> putto || rajjam pi anusāsati tī<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 7 *Appamada* (1)

1 Sāvattṭhiyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nīsīdi || || Ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃyha<sup>8</sup> tittṭhatī ditthadhammīkam c-eva attham samparāyīkam cā tī || ||

3 Atthi kho mahārāja eko dhammo yo ubho samadhiggaṃyha tittṭhatī ditthadhammīkam c-eva attham samparāyīkam cā tī || ||

4 Katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃyha tittṭhatī ditthadhammīkam c-eva attham samparāyīkam cā tī || ||

5 Appamādo kho mahārāja eko dhammo ubho atthe samadhiggaṃyha tittṭhatī ditthadhammīkam c-eva attham samparāyīkam cā tī<sup>9</sup> || || Seyyathāpi mahārāja yāni kānīci jangamānam<sup>10</sup> pānānam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti || hatthipadam tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantena<sup>11</sup> || evam eva kho mahārāja eko dhammo

<sup>1</sup> SS omīti deva <sup>2</sup> So B, S<sup>1,2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> anattāñānam <sup>3</sup> All the MSS ekacci  
<sup>4</sup> C seyyā <sup>5</sup> C seems to read posā, B, SS posā <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B tadīsā, SS  
subhagiyā <sup>7</sup> B anusāsati <sup>8</sup> B samadhiggaṃyha, C samatiggaṃyha <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>  
adds āyūma ārogyam vaṇṇam <sup>10</sup> B jangalanam <sup>11</sup> B mahantatthēna

ubho atthe samadhiggaṃha tittatā dīttadhammikaṃ c-eva  
attham samparāyikaṃ cā tī || ||

6 Āyū ārogiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vannaṃ || saggaṃ uccākulīnataṃ<sup>2</sup> ||  
ratiyo patthayantena<sup>3</sup> || ulārā aparāparā || ||  
appamādam pasamsanti || puññakriyāsu paṇḍitā ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigāhanti paṇḍito ||  
dītte dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparāyiko || ||  
atthābhisaṃyā dhiro || paṇḍito-tī pavuccatīti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 8 *Appamāda* (2)

1 Sāvattṭhiyaṃ vīharatī || ||

2 Ekam antam nīṣīdi || Ekam antam nīsinno kho rājā  
Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Idha mayham bhante rahogataṃsa patissallīnassa evaṃ ce-  
taso parivittakko udapādi || Svākhyaṭo<sup>5</sup> Bhagavata dhammo ||  
so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sam-  
pavankassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-sahāyassa no pāpa-  
sompavankassā tī<sup>6</sup> || ||

3 Evaṃ etam mahārāja evaṃ etam mahārāja || svākhyaṭo  
mahārāja mayā dhammo || so ca kho kalyāṇa-mittassa kalyāṇa-  
sahāyassa kalyāṇa-sompavankassa || no pāpa-mittassa no pāpa-  
sahāyassa no pāpa-sompavankassā tī || ||

4 Ekam idāham<sup>7</sup> mahārāja samayam Sakkesu<sup>8</sup> vīharāmi  
Sakyanam<sup>9</sup> nigāme<sup>10</sup> || ||

5 Atho kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu yenāham ten-  
upasankamī || upasankamitvā mama abhivādetvā ekam antam  
nīṣīdi || Ekam antam nīsinno kho mahārāja Ānando bhikkhu  
mama etad avoca || || Upaddham idam bhante brahmacari-  
yassa yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇa-  
sompavankatā tī || ||

6 Evaṃ vuttāham mahārāja<sup>11</sup> Ānandam bhikkhum etad  
avocaṃ<sup>12</sup> || Mā h-evaṃ Ānanda mā h-evaṃ Ānanda || saka-  
lam eva h idam Ānanda<sup>13</sup> brahmacariyaṃ yad idam kalyāṇa-

<sup>1</sup> SS ārogiyaṃ <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ubba (ucca f) kul°, B uccākul° <sup>3</sup> So B and C, SS patthayantena, SS °kriyāsu <sup>4</sup> Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p 59-60) <sup>5</sup> SS svākhāto here and further on <sup>6</sup> B sampavankassa. <sup>7</sup> So all the MSS <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds nāgarakanna, S<sup>2,3</sup> nāgarakam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits sakyanam <sup>10</sup> B nigāmo, S<sup>1</sup> nigamo, S<sup>3</sup> gāme, S<sup>2</sup> game The true reading of the whole is sakkaram nāma sakyanam nigame <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etam maham (with erasure), S<sup>2</sup> Eva <sup>12</sup> rāja, the interval being left empty <sup>13</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avocaṃ <sup>14</sup> SS omits Ānanda

mittatâ kalyâna-sahâyatâ kalyâna-sampavankatâ || kalyâna-mittassa etam<sup>1</sup> Ânanda bhikkhuno pâtikankham kalyâna-mittassa kalyâna-sahâyassa kalyâna-sampavankassa ariyam atthangikam maggam bhâvessati ariyam atthangikam maggam bahulî-karissati<sup>2</sup> ||

7 Kathaû ca Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavanko ariyam atthangikam maggam bahulî-karoti || ||

8 Idha Ânanda bhikkhu sammâ-ditthim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggaparinamim || sammâ-sankappam bhâveti sammâvâcam bhâveti || sammâ-kammantam bhâveti || sammâ-âjîyam bhâveti sammâ-vâyâmam sammâ-satim bhâveti || sammâ samadhim bhâveti viveka-nissitam virâga-nissitam nirodha-nissitam vossaggaparinamim || || Evam kho Ânanda bhikkhu kalyâna-mitto kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavanko ariyam atthangikam maggam bhâveti ariyam atthangikam maggam bahulî karoti ||

9 Tad aminâ p-etam Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyam yad-idam kâlyana-mittatâ kalyâna-sahayatâ kalyâna-sampavankatâ ti || ||

10 Mamam hi<sup>3</sup> Ânanda kalyâna-mittam âgama jâti-dhammâ sattâ jâtiyâ parimuccanti || jarâdhamma sattâ jarâya parimuccanti || vyâdhidhammâ sattâ vyâdhiyâ<sup>4</sup> parimuccanti || marana-dhamma sattâ maranena parimuccanti || soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upayâsa-dhamma sattâ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upâyâsehi parimuccanti<sup>5</sup> || Iminâ kho etam<sup>6</sup> Ânanda pariyâyena veditabbam || yathâ sakalam ev-idam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyâna-mittatâ kalyâna-sahayata kalyâna-sampavankatâti<sup>7</sup> || ||

11 Tasmât iha te mahârâja evam sikkhitabbam || kalyâna-mitto bhavissâmi kalyâna-sahâyo kalyâna-sampavanko ti<sup>8</sup> || evam hi te mahârâja sikkhitabbam || || Kalyâna-mittassa te mahârâja kalyâna-sahayassa kalyâna-sampavankassa ayam

<sup>1</sup> SS 'idam <sup>2</sup> SS 'karissatiti <sup>3</sup> SS omi hi <sup>4</sup> B vyâdhuto <sup>5</sup> SS parimuccantiti <sup>6</sup> SS evam <sup>7</sup> This intercalated sutta is the second of the first vâggo of the Magga Samyutta (the first of the fifth and last section of this Nikaya,—the Mahāvaggo), it is entitled Upaddha Already published (*Journ. nat. Asiatique*, Janvier, 1873, p. 55, 6) <sup>8</sup> All this phrase is omitted by S<sup>3</sup>

eko dhammo upanissâja vihatabbo appamado kusalesu dhammesu || ||

12 Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissaya itthâgârassa evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissaya || handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissayâ ti || ||

13 Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya khattiyânâma pi anuyuttânâma<sup>1</sup> evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || || Handa mayam pi appamattâ viharâma appamâdam upanissayâ ti || ||

14 Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya negamajânâpadassa<sup>2</sup> pi evam bhavissati || || Râjâ kho appamatto viharati appamâdam upanissâya || handa mayam pi appamatta viharâma appamâdam upanissayâ ti || ||

15 Appamattassa te mahârâja viharato appamâdam upanissâya attâ pi gutto rakkhito bhavissati || itthâgâram pi guttam rakkhitam bhavissati || kosakotthâgâram pi<sup>3</sup> guttam rakkhitam bhavissatitî || ||

16 Bhoge patthayamânena || ulâre aparâpare ||  
appamâdam pasamsanti || puñña-kriyâsu<sup>4</sup> panditâ ||  
appamatto ubho atthe || adhigamhata pandito ||  
ditthe dhamme ca yo attho || yo c-attho samparâyiko ||  
atthâbhissamayâdhîro || pandito ti pavuccatitî<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 9 *Aputtaka* (1°)

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo divâdivassa yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rajânâma Pasenadi kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja âgacchasi divâdivassâ ti || ||

3 Idha bhante Savatthiyam setthi gahapati kâlakato<sup>6</sup> || tam aham aputtakam sâpateyyam râjantepuram atiharitvâ âgacchâmi || asîti<sup>7</sup> bhante satasahassâni hiraññass-eva || ko

<sup>1</sup> B anuyuttânâma (Cf. Devaputta-S III 3 5) omitted by S<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> B nigamajânâpadassa <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit kosa <sup>4</sup> SS kriyâsu <sup>5</sup> Already published (*Journal Asiatique*, Janv 1874, p 80 1) <sup>6</sup> B kâlamkato here and further on <sup>7</sup> B adds ca

pana vâdo rūpiyassa || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapati-  
patissa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahoṣi || kanājakam<sup>1</sup> bhuñjati  
bīlangadutiyaṃ || Evārūpo vatthabhogo ahoṣi || sānam dhā-  
reti tīpakkhavasanam<sup>2</sup> || Evārūpo yānabhogo ahoṣi || jajja-  
rarathakena yāti pannacchattakena dhāriyamānenā ti ||

4 Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || asappuriso  
kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhīva n-ev-attānam<sup>3</sup> sukhetī  
pīneti || na mātāpitāro sukhetī pīneti || na puttadāraṃ sukhetī  
pīneti || na dāsa-kammakara-porise sukhetī pīneti || na mittā-  
macce sukhetī pīneti<sup>4</sup> || na samana brāhmanesu<sup>5</sup> uddhaggi-  
kam<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇam patitthāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam  
saggasamvattanikam || Tassa te bhoge evam sammā aparī-  
bhūñjamāne rājāno va haranti || corā vā haranti || aggī vā  
dahatī<sup>7</sup> || udakam vā vahatī || appiṇṇā vā dāyadā<sup>8</sup> haranti ||  
Evam sante<sup>9</sup> mahārāja bhogā sammā aparībhūñjamaṇā  
parikkhayam gacchanti no paribhogam ||

5 Seyyathāpi mahārāja amanussatthāne pokkharanī accho-  
dakā<sup>10</sup> sitodakā<sup>11</sup> sātodakā<sup>12</sup> setakā<sup>13</sup> supatitthā<sup>14</sup> iamanīyā ||  
tam jano<sup>15</sup> n eva hareyya na piveyya na nahāyeyya na yathā  
paccaṇṇam va karoyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammā  
aparībhūñjamānam parikkhayam gaccheyya no paribho-  
gam || Evam eva<sup>16</sup> kho mahārāja asappuriso ulāre bhoge  
labhīva n-ev-attānam sukhetī pīneti<sup>17</sup> || pe || Evam sante  
bhogā sammā aparībhūñjamāna parikkhayam gacchanti no  
paribhogam ||

6 Sappuriso ca kho mahārāja ulāre bhoge labhīva attānam  
sukhetī pīneti mātāpitāro sukhetī pīneti puttadāraṃ sukhetī  
pīneti dāsa-kammakara-porise sukhetī pīneti mittāmacce  
sukhetī pīneti samanesu brāhmanesu uddhaggikam dakkhiṇam  
patitthāpeti sovaggikam sukhavipākam saggasamvattanikam ||  
tassa te bhoge evam sammāaparībhūñjamāne n eva rājāno

<sup>1</sup> S la (or ta<sup>2</sup>) nakajakam, C kânajakam, B kanājekam <sup>2</sup> SS dhāretitī  
pakkha<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> neva attānam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> neva puttanam <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>2</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> pīneti (twice)  
pīneti (thrice), B pīneti S<sup>1</sup> pīneti (once) jīneti (four times) <sup>5</sup> B samanesu  
brahmanesu <sup>6</sup> SS uddhaggikam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dayhatī <sup>8</sup> SS add vā <sup>9</sup> B site  
<sup>10</sup> SS acchodakā <sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sitodā <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sitotadikā <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sātodikā, omitted by  
S<sup>2-3</sup> explained by C <sup>14</sup> B setokā <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āpatitthā, S<sup>1</sup> ā<sup>2</sup> corrected in su  
<sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> rajāno S<sup>3</sup> mahājano <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> evam evam <sup>18</sup> B pīneti, S<sup>2</sup> pīneti  
(here), pīneti (four times), S<sup>1</sup> jīneti always

haranti na corā haranti na aggi dahati na udakam vahati na appiyā pi dāyāda haranti || || Evam sante mahārāja bhogā sammā paribhuñjamānā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayam || ||

7 Seyyathāpi mahārāja gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre pokkharanī acchodaka sītodakā sātodakā<sup>1</sup> setakā supatitthā ramanīyā || tam ca<sup>2</sup> jano hareyya pi piveyya pi nahayevya pi yathāpaccayam pi kareyya || evam hi tam mahārāja udakam sammāparibhuñjamañam<sup>3</sup> paribhogam gaccheyya no parikkhayam<sup>4</sup> || || Evam eva kho mahārāja sappuriso ulāre bhoge labhivā attānam sukheti || pe || Evam sante bhogā sammā paribhuñjamañā paribhogam gacchanti no parikkhayanti || ||

8 Amanussatthāne udakam vasitam ||  
tad apeyyamānam parisosam eti ||  
evam dhanam kā-puriso labhivā ||  
n-ev-attana bhuñjati<sup>5</sup> no dadati || ||  
dhīro ca viññū<sup>6</sup> adhigamma bhoge ||  
so bhuñjati<sup>7</sup> kiccakaro ca hoti ||  
so nātī-sangham nisabho bharivā<sup>4</sup> ||  
anindito saggam upeti thānanti ||

§ 10 *Aputtaka* (2°)

1 Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo divādivassa yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || handa kuto nu tvam mahārāja āgacchasi divādivassā ti || ||

2 Idha bhante Sāvattihīyam setthi-gahapati kālakato || tam aham aputtakam sāpateyyam rājantepuram atiharivā āgacchāmi || satam bhante satasahassāni<sup>8</sup> hiraññassa || ko pana vādo rūpiyassa || || Tassa kho pana bhante setthissa gahapatissa evarūpo bhattabhogo ahoṣi kanājakam bhuñjati bilangadutiyam || || Evarūpo vatthabhogo ahoṣi || sānam dhāreti<sup>9</sup> ti-

<sup>1</sup> SS acchodikā sītodika sātodikā, B °setodākā <sup>2</sup> SS omits ca <sup>3</sup> B bhuñjīyamanam <sup>4</sup> SS gaccheyyamāno parisosam <sup>5</sup> SS paribhuñjati <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viññū <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> bhuñjati <sup>8</sup> So S<sup>3</sup> only, S<sup>1-2</sup> have haritva, S<sup>2</sup> has nisaho (for nisabho), B °sanghe na (or ni?) sabhā caritva <sup>9</sup> SS °sahassanam <sup>9</sup> SS dhareti

pakkhavasānam || Evarūpo yāna-bhogo ahoṣi || jajjararathakena  
yāti pannachattakena dhāriyamanenā ti || ||

3 Evam etam mahārāja evam etam mahārāja || bhūta-  
pubbam so mahārāja setthi gahapati Tagarasikkhim <sup>1</sup> nāma  
paccekabuddham <sup>2</sup> pindapātena patipādesi detha samanassa  
pindan-ti vatvā utthāyāsanaṁ pakkāmi datvā ca pana pacchā  
vippatissāri ahoṣi || varam etam pindapātam dāsā vā kamma  
karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti <sup>3</sup> || bhatu ca pana ekaputtam <sup>4</sup> sāpa-  
teyyassa kāraṇā jīvitaṁ voropesi || ||

4 Yam kho so mahārāja setthi-gahapati Tagarasikkhim <sup>5</sup>  
paccekabuddham pindapātena patipādesi || tassa kammassa  
vipākena <sup>6</sup> sattakhattum sugatim saggam lokam uppajji <sup>7</sup> ||  
tass-eva kammassa vipākāvesesena imissā yeva Sāvattiya  
sattakhattum setthittam <sup>8</sup> kāresi || ||

5 Yam kho so mahārāja setthi gahapati datvā pacchā  
vippatissāri ahoṣi || varam etam pindapatam dāsā vā kamma-  
karā vā bhuñjeyyun-ti <sup>9</sup> || tassa kammassa vipākena nāss-  
ulārāya bhadda-bhogāya cittam namati || nāssulārāya vattha-  
bhogāya cittam namati || nāssulārāya yāna bhogāya cittam  
namati || nāss ulārānam pañcannam kama gunānam bhogāya  
cittam namati ||

6 Yam kho so mahārāja setthi gahapati bhatu <sup>10</sup> pana  
ekaputtakam <sup>11</sup> sāpateyyassa kāraṇa jīvitaṁ voropesi || tassa  
kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassa-satāni <sup>12</sup>  
bahūni vassa sahaṣṣāni bahūni vassa-sata sahaṣṣāni nīraye  
pacattā || tass-eva kammassa vipākāvesesena idam <sup>13</sup> sattamam  
aputtakam sapateyyam rāja <sup>14</sup>-kosam paveseti <sup>15</sup> || tassa kho  
pana <sup>16</sup> mahārāja setthissa gahapatissa <sup>17</sup> purānam ca puññam  
parikkhīnam navañ ca puññam anupacitam || || Ajja pana  
mahārāja setthi gahapati Mahāruruva-nīraye pacattāti || ||

7 Evam bhante setthi gahapati Mahāruruvaṁ nīrayam  
uppanno <sup>18</sup> ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B Taggara°, S<sup>1</sup> Nagara°, S<sup>2</sup> Gaia° ° B paccekasambuddham here and  
further on <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> bhuñjeyyanti <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> bhātucca, S<sup>3</sup> el aputtakam B ekam  
puttakam <sup>4</sup> SS Tagarasikkhim (S<sup>1</sup> Nagara°), B Taggarasikkhim (as above)  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> kammavipākena <sup>6</sup> B upapajji <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> setthattam, B setthaggam  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhuñjeyyanti <sup>9</sup> SS bhātucca <sup>10</sup> B ekam° <sup>11</sup> SS omīti vassasatāni  
<sup>12</sup> SS idha <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rājā <sup>14</sup> B pavesanti, S<sup>2</sup> pasevaseti <sup>15</sup> B omīti pana  
<sup>16</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omīti setthissa ga° <sup>17</sup> B upapanno



8 Evam mahârāja setthi gahapati Mahâroruve nuaye<sup>1</sup>  
uppanno ti || ||

9 Dhaññam dhanam rajatam jâtarûpam ||  
pariggaham va pi<sup>2</sup> yad atthi kiñci ||  
dâsâ kammakarâ pessâ<sup>3</sup> ye c-assa<sup>4</sup> anujîvino ||  
sabbam nadâya gantabbam || sabbam nikkhippa<sup>5</sup>-gâ-  
minam || ||

10 Yañ ca karoti kâyena || vâcâya uda cetasâ ||  
tam hi tassa sakam hoti || tañca âdâya gacchati ||  
tañc-assa anugam hoti || châyâvâ anapâyini<sup>6</sup> || ||

11 Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||  
puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paninan-ti<sup>7</sup> || |

Dutiyo vaggo ||

Tass uddânam || ||

Jâtulâ<sup>8</sup> Pañcarâjano || Donapâkakurena ca<sup>9</sup> ||  
Sangâmena<sup>10</sup> dve vuttâni || Dhitarâ dve Appamadena ca ||  
Aputtakena dve vuttâ || vaggo tena vuccatiti || ||

### CHAPTER III TATIYO-VAGGA

#### § 1 Puggala<sup>11</sup>

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Atha kho râjâ Pasenadi-kosalo yena Bhagavâ ten  
upasankamî || upasankamivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam  
antam nisîdi || || Ekam antam nisinnam kho râjânâ Pase-  
nadi-kosalam Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Cattâro me mahârāja  
puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmim || ||

3 Katame cattaro || || Tamo tama-parâyano || tamo joti-  
parâyano || Joti tama-parâyano || Joti joti-parâyano || ||

4 Kathanca mahârājâ puggalo tamo tama-parâyano hoti || ||  
Idha mahârāja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti  
candâla kule vâ vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule  
vâ pukusa-kule vâ dalidde<sup>12</sup> app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasira

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °roruvaniraye, B roruvamnirayam upapannoti. <sup>2</sup> B pi, S<sup>1</sup> capî  
<sup>3</sup> B pessâ <sup>4</sup> SS ye vassa <sup>5</sup> B nikkhipa, C nikkhepa <sup>6</sup> B anupâyini  
<sup>7</sup> See above, I 4 <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> Jâtulo, S<sup>1</sup> lā <sup>9</sup> SS dona <sup>10</sup> SS sangâme <sup>11</sup> Most of this  
chapter recurs in the Puggala, IV 19 <sup>12</sup> SS dalidde

vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâno vâ hoti kunî vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâgandhavilepanassa seyyâvasa-  
thapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena duccaritam carati || vacâya duccaritam carati || manasâ duccaritam carati || || so kâyena duccaritam caritâ vacaya duccaritam caritvâ manasâ duccaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinîpâtam uppajjati<sup>1</sup> || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso andhakâiâ vâ andhakâram gaccheya || tama va tamam gaccheyya || lohita malâ vâ lohita-malam vâ gaccheyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam mahârâja puggalo tamo tama-parayano hoti || ||

5 Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo tamo joti parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo nice kule paccâjâto hoti candâla-kule va vena-kule vâ nesâda-kule vâ rathakâra-kule vâ pukkusa-kule vâ dalidde app-anna-pâna-bhojane kasira-vuttike || yattha kasirena ghâsacchâdo<sup>2</sup> labbhati || || so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvâbâdho || kâno va kunî vâ khañjo vâ pakkhahato vâ || na lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa malâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasa-  
thapadîpeyyassa || || So kâyena sucaritam carati vacaya sucaritam carati manasâ sucaritam carati || so kâyena sucaritam caritvâ vacâya sucaritam caritvâ manasâ sucaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pathaviyâ vâ pallankam âroheyya || pallankâ vâ<sup>3</sup> assapitthim âroheyya || assa-pitthiyâ vâ hatthikkhandham âroheyya hatthikkhandhâ va<sup>4</sup> pasadam âroheyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo tamo joti-parâyano hoti || ||

6 Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo joti tama-parâyano hoti || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccâjâto hoti || khattiya-mahâsâla-kule va brâhmana mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla-kule vâ addhe mahaddhane mahâbhoge pa-

<sup>1</sup> B upapajjati always  
S<sup>2</sup> hatthikkhandham vâ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ghâsacchâdano

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> pallankam va

hûta-jâtarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittûpakarane<sup>1</sup> pahûta-dhana-dhaññe || So ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâ-âdiko paramâya vanna-pokkharatâya samannagato || lâbhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ-gandha-vilepanassa seyyâvasatha-padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena ducçaritam caratî || vâcâya ducçaritam caratî manasâ ducçaritam caratî || so kâyena ducçaritam caritvâ vâcâya ducçaritam caritvâ manasâ ducçaritam caritvâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ apâyam duggatim vinipâtam nirayam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pâsâdâ vâ hatthikkandham oroheyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ assa-pitthim oroheyya || assa-pitthiyâ vâ<sup>2</sup> pallankam oroheyya pallankâ vâ pathavim<sup>3</sup> oroheyya pathaviyâ vâ andhakaram oroheyya<sup>4</sup> || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo jotî tama-parâyano hotî || ||

7 Kathaṇ ca mahârâja puggalo jotî jotî-parâyano hotî || || Idha mahârâja ekacco puggalo uce kule paccâjato hotî || khattiya-mahasâla-kule vâ bñhmana-mahâsâla-kule vâ gahapati-mahâsâla kule vâ addhe mahaddhane mahabhoge pahutajatarûpa-rajate pahûta-vittû-pakarane pahûta dhana-dhaññe || so ca hoti abhirûpo dassanîyo pâsâdiko paramaya vanna pokkharatâya samannagato || labhî annassa pânassa vatthassa yânassa mâlâ - gandha - vilepanassa seyyâvasatha - padîpeyyassa || || So kâyena suçaritam caratî vâcâya suçaritam caratî manasâ suçaritam caratî || so kâyena suçaritam caritvâ vâcâya suçaritam caritvâ manasâ suçaritam caritvâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati || Seyyathâpi mahârâja puriso pallankâ vâ<sup>5</sup> pallankam sankameyya || assapitthiyâ va assa-pitthim sankameyya || hatthikkhandhâ vâ<sup>6</sup> hatthikkhandham sankameyya || pâsâda va pâsâdam sankameyya || tathûpamâham mahârâja imam puggalam vadâmi || || Evam kho mahârâja puggalo jotî jotî-parâyano hotî || ||

<sup>1</sup> B vatthupakarane here and further on <sup>2</sup> SS omet vâ <sup>3</sup> SS pathaviyam  
<sup>4</sup> B paviseyya <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pallankam vâ <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> hatthikkhandham vâ

Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tvam mahârâja  
âgacchasi divâdivassâtî || ||

3 Ayyakâ<sup>1</sup> me bhante kâlakatâ<sup>2</sup> jinnâ vuddhâ<sup>3</sup> mahallikâ  
addhagata vayo anuppattâ vîsa-vassa satika jâtîyâ<sup>4</sup> || ||

4 Ayyakâ kho pana me bhante piyâ ahosi<sup>5</sup> manâpâ || ||  
Hatthi-ratanena ce pâham<sup>6</sup> bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyaka  
kâlam akâsîti || hatthiratanam paham dadeyyam ma me  
ayyakâ kalam akâsîti || || Assa-ratanena ce pâham bhante  
labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam akâsîti || assa-ratanam  
paham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kalam akâsîti || || Gama-  
varena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me ayyakâ kâlam  
akâsîti || gâma-varam pâham dadeyyam mâ me ayyakâ kalam  
akâsîti || || Janapadena ce pâham bhante labheyyam mâ me  
ayyaka kâlam akâsîti || janapadam paham dadeyyam mâ me  
ayyaka kâlam akâsîti || ||

5 Sabbe sattâ mahârâja marana dhammâ marana-pariyo-  
sâna maranam anatîtâ tî || ||

6 Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante || yâva subhâsitam  
idam<sup>7</sup> bhante Bhagavatâ || sabbe sattâ marana-dhammâ  
marana-pariyosânâ maranam anatîtâ tî || ||

7 Evam etam mahârâja evam etam mahârâja sabbe sattâ  
marana-dhammâ marana-pariyosânâ maranam anatîtâ tî || ||  
Seyyathapi mahârâja yâni kanici kumbhakâraka-bhâjanâni  
âmakâni c-eva pakkâni ca || sabbâni tâni bhedana-dhammâni  
bhedana-pariyosânâni bhedanam anatîtâni || evam eva kho  
mahârâja sabbe sattâ marana-dhammâ marana-pariyosânâ  
maranam anatîtâ tî || ||

8 Sabbe sattâ marissanti || maranantam hi jîvitam ||  
yathâ kammam gamissanti || puñña-pâpa-phalûpagâ<sup>8</sup> || ||  
nirayam pâpa-kammantâ || puñña-kammâ ca<sup>9</sup> sugga-  
tim<sup>10</sup> || ||

Tasmâ kareyya kalyânam || nicayam samparâyikam ||  
puññâni paralokasmim || patitthâ honti paninan-tî<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B ayyikâ always <sup>2</sup> B kâlam katâ <sup>3</sup> SS vuddhâ <sup>4</sup> SS vîsam vassa°  
<sup>5</sup> B hoti <sup>6</sup> SS paham always <sup>7</sup> idam <sup>8</sup> SS phalûpagam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> kammâ-  
nâ (ntâ°) <sup>10</sup> B S<sup>2</sup> sugatam <sup>11</sup> See above, II 10

§ 3 *Loko*

1 Sâvatthiyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisinnō kho rajā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Katī nu kho bhante lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyāti || ||

3 Tayo kho mahārāja lokassa dhammā uppajjamānā uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu viharāya || ||

4 Katame tayo || || Lobho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitaya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Doso kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāya || || Moho kho mahārāja lokassa dhammo uppajjamāno uppajjati ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu viharāya || ||

5 Ime kho mahārāja tayo lokassa dhammā uppajjamāna uppajjanti ahitāya dukkhāya aphāsu-vihārāyā tī || ||

6 Lobho doso ca moho ca || purisam pāpa cetasam ||  
himsanti attasambhūtā || tacasāram<sup>1</sup> va samphalan-tī<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 4 *Issattam*

1 Sâvatthiyam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisinnō kho rājā Pasenadi-kosalo Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kattha nu<sup>3</sup> kho bhante dānam dātābban tī || ||

3 Yattha kho mahārāja cittam pasīdatī tī || ||

4 Kattha pana bhante dinnam mahapphalan-tī || ||

5 Aññam kho etam mahārāja kattha dānam dātābham || aññam pan-etam kattha dinnam mahapphalan-tī || || Sīlavato kho mahārāja dinnam mahapphalam no tathā dussīle || || Tena hi<sup>4</sup> mahārāja taññī ev-ettha paripucchissāmī<sup>5</sup> || yathā te khamēyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi ||

6 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupatthitam sangāmo samupabbulho<sup>6</sup> || || Atha āgacchēyya khattiya-kumāro asikkhito akata-hattho akata-yoggo akat-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> tañcasārava<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> Textual repetition of I 2, the title only being changed  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kathannu, S<sup>2</sup> kathānnu <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> teneva <sup>5</sup> SS paripucchāmi <sup>6</sup> B sam  
uppabyūlho always

upâsano bhîrû<sup>1</sup> chambhî utrâsî palâyî<sup>2</sup> || bhareyyâsî tam purisam attho ca<sup>3</sup> te tâdisena purisena || ||

7 Naham bhante bhareyyam tam purisam na ca<sup>4</sup> me attho<sup>5</sup> tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

8 Atha âgaccheyya brahmana kumâro asikkhito || Atha agaccheyya vessakumâro || Atha âgaccheyya sudda-kumaro asikkhito || la || na ca me attho tadisena purisenâ ti<sup>6</sup> ||

9 Tam kim maññasî mahârâja || || Idha tyassa yuddham paccupatthitam sangâmo samupabbûlho || || Atha âgaccheyya khattiya-kumâro sikkhito<sup>7</sup> kata hattho kata-yoggo kat upâsano abhîru<sup>8</sup> acchambhî<sup>9</sup> anutrâsî apalâyî<sup>10</sup> bhareyyâsî tam purisam attho ca te tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

10 Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

11 Atha<sup>11</sup> âgaccheyya brâhmana-kumâro || Atha âgaccheyya vessa-kumâro || Atha agaccheyya sudda-kumâro sikkhito kata-hattho kata-yoggo kat upâsano abhîrû acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî<sup>12</sup> || bhareyyâsî tam purisam attho ca te tadisena purisenâ ti || ||

12 Bhareyyâham bhante tam purisam attho ca me tâdisena purisenâ ti || ||

13 Evam eva kho mahârâja yasmâ kasma ce<sup>13</sup> pi kulâ<sup>14</sup> agariasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito hoti || so ca hoti pañcanga-vippahîno pañcanga-samannâgato || tasmim dinnam mahapphalam<sup>15</sup> || ||

14 Katamâni pañca angâni<sup>16</sup> pahînâni<sup>17</sup> honti || Kama-cchando pahîno hoti || Vyâpâdo pahîno hoti || Thînamiddham pahînam hoti || Uddhacca kukkuccam pahînam hoti || Vicikicchâ pahînâ hoti || Imâni pañcangâni pahînani honti || ||

15 Katamehi pañca angehi<sup>18</sup> samannâgato hoti || asekkhena sîlakkhandhena samannagato hoti || asekkhena samâdhikkhandhena samannâgato hoti || asekkhena paññakkhandhena

<sup>1</sup> B bhîrû<sup>2</sup>, SS bhîrûccambhî <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> palâyî <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 atth eva, S<sup>3</sup> attho va  
<sup>4</sup> B va <sup>5</sup> SS attho va me <sup>6</sup> All this paragraph is omitted by S<sup>3</sup>, added between the lines by S<sup>1</sup>, with some slight differences in the abridgment <sup>7</sup> B sikkhito <sup>8</sup> B S<sup>2</sup> 3 abhîrû <sup>9</sup> B acchambhî <sup>10</sup> B apalâyâsî <sup>11</sup> SS add kha  
<sup>12</sup> S<sup>3</sup> apalâyî here and above, B anapalayî <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omit kasmâ, B tasmâ, S<sup>2</sup> has yasmañce <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kusalâ <sup>15</sup> B adds hoti <sup>16</sup> B pañcangâni <sup>17</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 vippahînani <sup>18</sup> B pañcangangehi here and further on

samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti || asekkhena vimuttiññāna dassana kkhandhena samannagato hoti || || Imehi pañca angehi samannāgato hoti || ||

16 Iti pañcanga-vippahīne pañcanga-samannāgate dīnnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

17 Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || sattha <sup>1</sup> || ||

Issattam <sup>2</sup> balavīriyāṇa || yasmim vijjetha mānave <sup>3</sup> ||  
tam yuddhattho bhare rajā <sup>4</sup> || nāsūram <sup>5</sup> jāti-paccayā || ||  
tatheva khanti-soracca-dhammā <sup>6</sup> yasmim patitthitā ||  
tam ariyavuttim <sup>7</sup> medhāvī <sup>8</sup> || hīna-jaccam pi pūjaye || ||  
karaye assame ramme || vāsāyetha bahussute ||  
papañcavivane kayira || dugge sankamanani ca || ||  
Annam pānam khādānīyam || vattha-senāsanāni ca ||  
dadeyya uju-bhūtesu || vipasannena cetasā || ||  
yatha hi meghe thanayam || vijjūmālī satakkatu <sup>9</sup> ||  
thalam nūnaṇa pureti || abhivassam vasundharam || ||  
tath-eva saddho sutavā || abhisankhacca <sup>10</sup> bhojanam ||  
vanībake tappayati || anna-panena pandito ||  
āmodamāno <sup>11</sup> pakireti || detha dethā ti bhāsati || ||  
tam hi ssa gajjitam hoti || devasseva pavassato ||  
sā puññadharā vipulā || dātāram abhivassatīti || ||

#### § 5 Pabbatupamam

1 Sāvattthi nidānam || ||

2 Ekam antam nisinnam kho rājānam Pasenadi-kosalam Bhagavā etad avoca || || Handa kuto tvam mahārāja agacchasi || ||

3 Yāni tāni bhante raññam <sup>12</sup> khattiyānam muddhāvasittanam issariyamada-mattānam kāma-gedha-pariyutthitānam janapadatthāvariyappattanam mahantam pathavi-mandalam abhivīriya ajjhāvasantānam rāja-karaniyāni bhavanti <sup>13</sup> || tesvāham etarahi ussukkam āpanno-ti || ||

4 Tam kim maññasi mahārāja || || Idha te puriso

<sup>1</sup> This phrase is omitted by SS <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> issattam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mānave <sup>4</sup> B bha reyyātha <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> sūram <sup>6</sup> B soraccam || dhamma <sup>7</sup> B omits tam S<sup>1</sup> nam <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> medhāvī <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> only, B and S<sup>1,2</sup> satakkaku, C satakkuku (explaining satsakkharo) <sup>10</sup> SS abhisankhata <sup>11</sup> C anumodamāno <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> rañño corrected to raññam in S<sup>2</sup>, perhaps also in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>13</sup> SS santa

âgaccheyya puratthimâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasankamivâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsî<sup>1</sup> || aham âgacchâmi puratthimâya disâya || tatth-addasam mahantam pabbatam abbasamam sabbe pâne nippotento<sup>2</sup> âgacchatî || yam te mahârâja karanîyam tam karohîti || ||

5 Atha dutiyo puriso agaccheyya pacchimâya disâya || la<sup>3</sup> || Atha tatiyo puriso agaccheyya uttarâya disâya || Atha catuttho puriso âgaccheyya dakkhinâya disâya saddhâyiko paccayiko || so tam upasankamivâ evam vadeyya || yagghe mahârâja jâneyyâsî aham agacchâmi dakkhinâya disâya || tattha addasam mahantam pabbatam abbasamam sabbe pâne nippotento âgacchatî || yam te mahârâja karanîyam tam karohîti || || Evarûpe te mahârâja mahatî<sup>4</sup> mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye<sup>5</sup> dullabhe manussatte kim assa karanîyan-ti || ||

6 Evarupe bhante mahatî mahabbhaye samuppanne dârune manussakkhaye dullabhe manussatte kim assa karanîyam aññatra dhammacariyaya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya<sup>6</sup> puññakiriyâya<sup>7</sup> ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

7 Ârocemi kho te mahârâja pativedemi kho<sup>8</sup> te mahârâja || adhivattati kho tam mahârâja jaramaranam || adhivattamâne ca te mahârâja jaramarane kim assa karanîyan-ti || ||

8 Adhivattamane ca me bhante jarâmarane kim assa karanîyam aññatra dhammacariyâya samacariyâya kusalakiriyâya puññakiriyâya<sup>9</sup> || ||

9 Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam issariyamada-mattânam kâma-gedha-pariyutthitânam janapada thâvariya-pattânam mahantam pathavi-mandalam abhivijîya ajjhâvasantânam hatthi-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam pi bhante hatthi-yuddhânam natthi gati natthi visayo adhivattamâne jarâmarane || ||

10 Yâni pi tâni bhante raññam khattiyânam muddhâvasittânam || pe || ajjhâvasantânam assa-yuddhâni bhavanti || ratha-yuddhâni bhavanti || pattî-yuddhâni bhavanti || tesam

<sup>1</sup> SS jâneyya always <sup>2</sup> B nippothento always <sup>3</sup> SS pe <sup>4</sup> SS mahatî  
<sup>5</sup> B manussakaye <sup>6</sup> B kusalacariyâya always <sup>7</sup> Before each of these words, B repeats aññatra <sup>8</sup> SS omit kho <sup>9</sup> Same remarks as above



pī bhante pattu-yuddhānam natthi gati<sup>1</sup> natthi visayo adhi-  
vattamāne jarāmarane || ||

11 Santī kho pana bhante imasmim rājakule mantino  
mahāmattā || ye pahonti<sup>2</sup> āgate paccatthike mantehi bheda-  
yitum<sup>3</sup> || tesam pī bhante manta-yuddhānam natthi gati<sup>4</sup>  
natthi visayo adhi-vattamāne jarāmarane || ||

12 Samvijjati kho pana<sup>5</sup> bhante imasmim rājakule pahu-  
tam<sup>6</sup> suvannam bhūmigatañ c-eva vehāsatthañca yena mayam  
pahoma āgate paccatthike dhanena upalāpetum || tesam pī  
bhante dhana-yuddhānam natthi gati natthi visayo adhi-  
vattamāne jarāmarane || ||

13 Adhi-vattamāne ca me bhante jarāmarane kim assa  
karaṇīyam aññatra dhammacariyāya samacariyāya kusala-  
kariyāya puññakariyāyā tī || ||

14 Evam etam mahāraja evam etam mahārāja adhi-vatta-  
māne ca te<sup>7</sup> jarāmarane kim assa karaṇīyam aññatra dhamma-  
cariyāya samacariyāya kusalakariyāya puññakariyāyā tī || ||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā || la || satthā || ||

Yathā pī selā vipulā || nabham āhacca pabbatā ||  
samantānupariyeyyum<sup>8</sup> || nipphotento catuddisā ||  
evam jarā ca maccu ca<sup>9</sup> || adhi-vattanti<sup>10</sup> pānino<sup>11</sup> || ||  
Khattiye brāhmane vesse || sudde candāla-pukkuse ||  
na kiñci parivajjeti || sabbam evābhimaddatī || ||  
na tattha hatthīnam<sup>12</sup> bhūmi || na rathanam na pattiyā ||  
na cāpī manta-yuddhena || sakkā jetum dhanena vā || ||  
Tasmā hī pandito poso || sampassam attham attano ||  
buddhe dhamme ca sanghe ca || dhīno saddham nivesaye || ||  
Yo dhammacari kāyena || vācāya uda cetasā ||  
idh-eva nam pasamsanti || pacca sagge pamodatīti<sup>13</sup> || ||

Kosala-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Puggalo Ayyakā<sup>14</sup> Loko || Issattam Pabbatopamam ||  
desitam buddhasetthena || imam Kosalam pañcakam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> 3 omī natthigati <sup>2</sup> B yesam honti <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add here tesam pī bheda-  
yitum <sup>4</sup> SS omī natthi gati here and further on <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omī pana <sup>6</sup> B ba  
hutam <sup>7</sup> B omī ca te <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 samantā anupariyeyyum <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> maraṇaṇi ca  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> has only evam—ttanti pānino, the place of the omitted words remaining  
empty <sup>11</sup> B pānino <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> hatthīna <sup>13</sup> SS sagge ca modatīti <sup>14</sup> B Ayyika

## BOOK IV —MÂRA-SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I PATHAMO-VAGGA

§ 1 *Tapo kammañ ca*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharatî najjâ Nerañjarâyâ tîre Ajapâla-nigrodha-mûle<sup>1</sup> pathamâbhisambuddho ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallînassa evam cetaso parivattakko udapâdi || || Mutto vatamhi taya dukkara-kârîkâyâ || sâdhu mutto vatamhi tâya anatta-samhitâyâ dukkara-kârîkâyâ || sâdhu thito sato<sup>2</sup> bodhim<sup>3</sup> samajjha-gan-ti<sup>4</sup> ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Bhagavato cetasâ ceto-parivattakam aññaya yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamî || upasankamivâ Bhagavantam gâthâyâ ajjabhasî || ||

Tapo kammâ apakkamma || yena sujjhanti mânava || asuddho maññati suddho || suddhimaggam<sup>5</sup> aparaddho ti || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ itî vidditvâ Mâram pâpimantam gâthâhî paccabhâsî<sup>6</sup> || ||

Anatta-saññitam ñatvâ || yam kiñci aparam<sup>7</sup> tapam || sabbânattâvaham<sup>8</sup> hoti || piyârittam<sup>9</sup> va dhammanim<sup>10</sup> || || silam samâdhi-paññañca || maggam bodhâyâ bhâvayam || patto-smî paramam suddhim || nihato tvam asi antakâti || ||

5 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti mam Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev antaradhâyiti<sup>11</sup> || ||

§ 2 *Nago*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Uruvelâyam viharatî najjâ Nerañjarâyâ tîre Ajapâla-nigrodhe pathama-

<sup>1</sup> B Ajapâla nigrodhe <sup>2</sup> B sadhu vatamhi <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> bodhi <sup>4</sup> B samajjha-gunti <sup>5</sup> B suddham || suddhimaggâ <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> paccajjabhasî <sup>7</sup> So B and C, SS amaram <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> sabbamnattha <sup>9</sup> B piyârittam, C thiyârittam <sup>10</sup> So C, SS vammam (or 'ti), C dhamman <sup>11</sup> B antaram adhâyiti

bhīsam buddho || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra timsāyam<sup>1</sup> ajjhokāse<sup>2</sup> nisinnō hoti || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati<sup>3</sup> || ||

2 Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayam chambhittattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo mahantam hatthirājāvannam abhinimminitva yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || ||

3 Seyyathapi nāma mahā aritthako<sup>4</sup> mani evam assa sīsam hoti || seyyathapi nāma suddham rūpiyam evam assa dantā honti || seyyathapi nāma mahatī nangalasīsā<sup>5</sup> evam assa sondo hoti || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā itī viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Samsaram dīgham addhānam || vannam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asī antakā tī || ||

5 Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānati mam Bhagavā jānāti mam Sugato ti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev antaradhāyīti<sup>6</sup> || ||

### § 3 Subham

1 Uruvelayam viharati<sup>7</sup> || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ratt-andhakāra-timsāyam ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayam chambhittattam loma-hamsam uppādetu-kāmo yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī ||

4 Upasankamitvā Bhagavato avidūre uccāvacā vannanibhā upadamseti subhā c-eva asubhā ca || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā itī viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsī || ||

Samsaram dīgham addhānam || vannam katvā subhā-subham ||

alan-te tena pāpima || nihato tvam asī antakā || ||

Ye ca kāyena vācāya || manasā ca<sup>8</sup> susamvutā ||

na te Māra vasānuga || na te Mārassa paccagū tī<sup>9</sup> || ||

6 Atha kho Māro || la || tatth ev antaradhāyīti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B and C timsāya <sup>2</sup> So SS and C, B abbhokāse always <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> phusāyati <sup>4</sup> SS mahāritthako <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nangalīsā, S<sup>2</sup> nangalīsā <sup>6</sup> This paragraph is omitted by SS in this and all the following Suttas but the last <sup>7</sup> So SS, B, gives the full text <sup>8</sup> SS manasaya <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pañcaccagūti, B baddhabhūti, C paṭthagūti

§ 4 *Pāsa* (1)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyam viharatī Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī || Bhikkhavo-ti || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2 Bhagavā etad avoca || Mayham kho bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā<sup>1</sup> anuttarā vimutti anuppattā anuttara vimutti<sup>2</sup> sacchikatā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā yoniso sammappadhānā anuttaram vimuttim anupāpunatha<sup>3</sup> anuttaram vimuttim sacchikarothā ti ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī ||

Baddho<sup>4</sup>-sī mara-pāsena || ye dībbā ye ca mānūsā ||  
māra-bandhana-baddhosī || na me samana mokkhasitī ||

4 Mutto-ham<sup>5</sup> māra-pāsena || ye dībbā ye ca mānūsā ||  
marabandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asī antakāti ||

5 Atha kho Maro pāpimā || la || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti ||<sup>6</sup>

§ 5 *Pāsa* (5)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Bārānasiyam viharatī Isipatane migadāye || Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesī || Bhikkhavo ti || Bhadante<sup>7</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

2<sup>8</sup> Bhagavā etad avoca || Mutto-ham<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave sabbapāsehi ye dībbā ye ca mānūsā || Tumhe pi bhikkhave muttā sabbapāsehi ye dībbā ye ca mānūsā<sup>10</sup> caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana sukhāya lokanukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhaya devamanussanam || Mā ekena dve agamettha<sup>11</sup> || desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādikalyānam majjhe kalyānam pariyosāna-kalyānam || sāttham savyanjanam kevala-paripunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha || Santi sattā apparajakkha jātikā || assavanatā<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B sammappadhānā <sup>2</sup> SS omit anu° vi° <sup>3</sup> B papunātha <sup>4</sup> B bandho sī always <sup>5</sup> B and S<sup>2</sup> muttāham <sup>6</sup> § 3 = Mahāvagga I 11 2 <sup>7</sup> B Bhaddante <sup>8</sup> §§ 2, 3, 4 = Mahāvagga I 11 <sup>9</sup> B S<sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> Muttaham <sup>10</sup> Here S<sup>2</sup> intercalates [marabandhana mutta] ettha, and S<sup>1</sup> [māra bandhanamuttomhi ti hato tvam] ettha <sup>11</sup> B agamattha (Vinaya agamittha) <sup>12</sup> So B and C, SS assavantā, Childers assavanato (word parihāyati)

dhammassa pariḥāyanti || bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ||  
Aham pi bhikkhave yena Uruvelā Senānigamo<sup>1</sup> ten upa-  
sankamissāmi dhamma-desanāyā ti || ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī ||  
upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Baddho si sabba pāsehi || ye dībhā ye ca manusā ||

mahā-bandhana<sup>2</sup>-baddho si || na me samana mokkhasīti || ||

4 Mutto-ham<sup>3</sup> sabbapāsehi || ye dībhā ye ca manusā ||

mahā-bandhana-mutto mhi || nihato tvam asī antakā ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

#### § 6 Sappo

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivape || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattandhakāra-timi-  
sāyam ajjhokāse nisinnō hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavato bhayam chambhi-  
tattam loma-hamsam uppādetu kāmō mahantam sapparāja-  
vannam abhinimminītvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || ||

4 Seyyathāpi nāma mahatī eka-rukkhiḥkā nāvā evam assa  
kāyo hoti || || Seyyathāpi nāma sondikā kilāñjā<sup>5</sup> evam assa  
phano hoti || Seyyathāpi nāma kosālikā<sup>6</sup> kamsapatī<sup>7</sup> evam  
assa akkhinī bhavanti || Seyyathāpi nāma deve galagalāyante<sup>8</sup>  
vijjullatā<sup>9</sup> niccharanti evam assa mukhato jīhvā niccharati ||  
Seyyathāpi nāma kammāra-gaggariyā dhamamānāya saddo  
hoti evam assa assāsa-passāsanam<sup>10</sup> saddo hoti || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā itī viditvā  
Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsī || || .

Yo suñña-gehāni<sup>11</sup> sevati ||

seyyo so<sup>12</sup> muni attā-saññato ||

vossajja careyya tattha so ||

patirūpam hi tathāvidhassa tam || ||

Caraka bahu<sup>13</sup>-bheravā bahū ||

atho damsā<sup>14</sup> samsapā<sup>15</sup> bahū ||

<sup>1</sup> B Sena In the Vinaya yena Uruvela yena senā° (Comp Rh D and O's note, "Vinaya Texts," I 113) <sup>2</sup> marabandhana <sup>3</sup> B muttaham <sup>4</sup> All this text is to be found in the Mahāvaggo of the Vinaya at the end of the Māra-kathā (11th Chapter) <sup>5</sup> B C kilāñjam, S<sup>1-2</sup> kilāñja, S<sup>3</sup> kilājā <sup>6</sup> B kosalaka, C kosala<sup>7</sup> <sup>7</sup> B S<sup>2</sup> pati <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> galagalānte <sup>9</sup> B vijjullatā, S<sup>2</sup> vijjulla <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passāsānam, S<sup>1-3</sup> passasanna, S<sup>2</sup> passasampabahuḥ macaḥ (or pi) na tattha na <sup>11</sup> B °gehāni <sup>12</sup> B S<sup>1</sup> seyyaso <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bahū <sup>14</sup> SS damsā <sup>15</sup> B samsapā

lomam pi na tattha iñjaye ||  
 suññāgāra-gato mahā muni || ||  
 Nabham phaleyya pathavim caleyya<sup>1</sup> ||  
 sabbe pi<sup>2</sup> pānā uda santaseyyum ||  
 sallam pi ce<sup>3</sup> urasi pakampayeyyum<sup>4</sup> ||  
 upadhīsu<sup>5</sup> tānam<sup>6</sup> na karonti buddhā ti || ||

6 Atha kho Maro pāpimā janāti mam Bhagava jānāti  
 mam Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayāti || ||

§ 7 *Suppati*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
 kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim ajjhokāse canka-  
 mitvā rattiyā paccusa-samayam pāde<sup>7</sup> pakkhāletvā vihāram  
 pavisitvā<sup>8</sup> dakkhīnena passena siha-seyyam kappesi pāde  
 pādān accādhāya sato sampajāno utthāna-saṇṇam manasi  
 karitvā || ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī ||  
 upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Kim soppasī kim nu soppasī<sup>9</sup> ||  
 kim idam soppasī<sup>10</sup> dubbhaya<sup>11</sup> vīya ||  
 suñṇam agāraṇ-ti<sup>12</sup> soppasī ||  
 kim idam soppasī sūriy-uggate<sup>13</sup> ti || ||

4 Yassa jālnī visattikā ||  
 tanhā n-atthi kuhiñci netave ||  
 sabbūpadhīnam parikkhayā budho<sup>14</sup> ||  
 soppatī kin-tav-ettha Mārā ti || ||

§ 8 *Nandanam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Savātthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī ||  
 upasankamitvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsī || ||

Nandatī puttehi puttīmā ||  
 gomiko gohi<sup>15</sup> tath-eva nandatī ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> jāleyya <sup>2</sup> S sabbeva <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> omīte ce, C ve <sup>4</sup> So SS, B kappā-  
 reyya, C urasikampasseyyum <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> udadhīsu, S<sup>2</sup> udamdhīsu <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tānam  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>-3</sup> omīte pāde <sup>8</sup> B pavisitvā <sup>9</sup> B soppasī <sup>10</sup> B soppatam (=soppanam<sup>21</sup>)  
<sup>11</sup> SS dubbhato <sup>12</sup> SS suñṇāgaranti <sup>13</sup> SS sūriye ug<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> SS buddho  
<sup>15</sup> B Gomā gobhī here and further on

upadhîhi narassa nandano ||  
na hi so nandati yo nirupadhîti || ||

3 Socati puttehi puttima ||  
gomiko gohi tath-eva socati ||  
upadhîhi narassa socana ||  
na hi so socati nirupadhîti <sup>1</sup> || ||

4 Atha kho Maro papimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti  
mam Sugato ti tatth-ev-antaradhayâtîti || ||

§ 9 *Āyu* (1)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Rājagahe  
viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe ||

2 Tatra Bhagavâ bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavâ etad avoca || || Appam idam bhikkhave ma-  
nussānam āyu || gamaniyo samparāyo || kattabbam kusalam  
caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amānam || yo  
bhikkhave cīram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyo  
ti || ||

4 Atha kho Māro papimâ yena Bhagava ten-upsankamī ||  
upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Digham āyu manussanam || na nam hīle <sup>2</sup> suporiso ||  
careyya khīramatto va || natthi maccussa agamo ti || ||

5 Appam āyu manussānam || hīleyya <sup>3</sup> nam suporiso ||  
careyyadittasīso <sup>4</sup> va || natthi maccussa nāgamo ti || ||

6 Atha kho Maro papimâ || la || tatth-ev antaradhāyīti || ||

§ 10 *Āyu* (2)

1 Rājagahe || ||

Tatra kho Bhagavâ etad avoca || appam idam bhikkhave  
manussānam āyu || gamaniyo samparāyo || || kattabbam  
kusalam caritabbam brahmacariyam || natthi jātassa amara-  
nam || yo bhikkhave cīram jīvati so vassasatam appam vā  
bhīyo ti || ||

2 Atha kho Māro papimâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamī ||  
upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> These gāthās are the repetition of Devatā S II 1 § 4 as in B only <sup>2</sup> B C  
hīle <sup>3</sup> B hīleyya, SS hīleyyā <sup>4</sup> B careyya, S<sup>3</sup> cāsīso, S<sup>1</sup> adikatāsīso

Naccayanti ahorattâ || jîvitam n uparujjhatî<sup>1</sup> ||

âyu<sup>2</sup> anupariyâtî<sup>3</sup> maccânam || nemi va ratha-kubba-  
ran-ti ||

3 Accayanti ahorattâ || jîvitam uparujjhatî ||

âyu khiyati maccânam || kunnadînam va odakan-ti || ||

4 Atha kho Mâro papimâ janâti mam Bhagavâ jânâti mam  
Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

Pathamo vaggo ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Tapo-kammañ ca Nago ca || Subham Pâsena te duve ||

Sappo Suppati Nandanam || Âyunâ apare duve-ti || ||

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

### § 1 *Pasano*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Rajagahe viharati Gijjhakûta-  
pabbate || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimi-  
sâyam ajjhokâse nisinnno hoti devo ca ekam ekam phusâyati || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpima Bhagavato bhayam chambhi-  
tattam lomahamsam uppâdetu kâmo yena Bhagavâ ten-  
upasankamî || Upasankamivâ Bhagavato avidûre mahante  
mahante<sup>4</sup> pâsâne padalesi<sup>5</sup> || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavâ Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti viditvâ  
Mâram pâpimantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Sa ce pi<sup>6</sup> kēvalam sabbam || Gijjhakûtam calessasi<sup>7</sup> ||

n eva sammâvimuttânam || buddhânam atthi iñjitan-ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

5 Atha kho Maro papimâ jânâti mam Bhagava jânâti  
mam Sugato ti dukkhî dummano tath ev-antaradhâyi ti || ||

### § 2 *Sîho*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane  
Anâthapindikassa ârâme || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ  
mahatîyâ parisâya parivuto dhammam deseti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> noparujjhatî <sup>2</sup> C S<sup>2</sup> âyum, S<sup>1-2</sup> âyuni ca <sup>3</sup> So C, B anupariyati,  
S<sup>1</sup> anupariyati, S<sup>2-3</sup> pariyeṭi <sup>4</sup> B does not repeat mahante <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pavaddesi  
(or pavaddhesi), S<sup>3</sup> pavattesi, C patalesi <sup>6</sup> SS sacemam <sup>7</sup> B caleyyasi  
<sup>8</sup> B iñjanan ti



2 Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahoṣi || || Ayam kho samano Gotamo mahatīyā parisayā parivuto dhammam deseti || Yam nūnāham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamitva Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kim nu sīho va nadasī || parisāyam<sup>1</sup> visārado ||  
patimallo<sup>2</sup> hi te atthi || vijitāvī nu maññasīti || ||

4 Nandanti ve mahāvīrā || parisāsu visārada ||  
Tathāgatā balappattā || tinnā loke visattikan-ti || ||

5 Atha kho Māro pāpimā || janāti mam Bhagavā jânāti mam Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tath ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

### § 3 Sakalīkam

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Maddakucchimhi<sup>3</sup> migadāye || ||

2 Tena kho pana<sup>4</sup> samayena Bhagavato pādo sakalīkāya khato<sup>5</sup> hoti || bhusā sudam Bhagavato vedanā vattanti sâi-rikā dukkhā tibba kharā katukā asātā amanāpā || tāsudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adbhivāseti avihaññamāno<sup>6</sup> || ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mandiyā nu<sup>7</sup> sesī udāhu kāveyya-matto ||  
atthā nu<sup>8</sup> te sampacurā na santi ||  
eko vivitte sayanāsanamhi<sup>9</sup> ||  
niddamukho<sup>10</sup> kim idam soppasevā ti || ||

4 Na mandiya sayāmi nāpi kāveyya-matto<sup>11</sup> ||  
attham sameccāham apetasoko ||  
eko vivitte<sup>12</sup> sayanāsanamhi ||  
sayām-aham sabbabhūtānukampī || ||  
Yesam<sup>13</sup> pi sallam urasi pavittham ||  
muhum muhum hadayam vedhamanam<sup>14</sup> ||  
te capi<sup>15</sup> soppam labhare sasallā ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> parisāyam <sup>2</sup> B patimallo <sup>3</sup> SS "kucchimmi <sup>4</sup> B omits kho pana  
<sup>5</sup> B sakhalīkāya hato <sup>6</sup> See Devatā S IV 4 <sup>7</sup> SS kho <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atthanam,  
S<sup>2</sup> atthāna, S<sup>3</sup> atthānam, but m seems to be erased <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eko ca vivitto<sup>c</sup>,  
S<sup>3</sup> eko va seti (two erased letters) nāsanamhi S<sup>2</sup> eko ma (or va) sanamhi  
(with an empty space as usual) <sup>10</sup> SS niddāsukho <sup>11</sup> SS vivitto <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3  
sesam <sup>13</sup> B hadaya<sup>a</sup>, SS "secamānam <sup>14</sup> SS te pidha (S<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>c</sup>)

kasmâ<sup>1</sup> aham na supe<sup>2</sup> vîtasallo || ||  
 Jaggam na sanke<sup>3</sup> na pi bhemî<sup>4</sup> sottom ||  
 rattindivâ nânupatanti<sup>5</sup> māmam ||  
 hānim na passāmi kuhiñci loke ||  
 tasmā supe sabbabhûtanukampîti || ||

5 Atha kho Māro pâpimâ || janāti mam Bhagavā jânāti  
 mam Sugato ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyiti || ||

§ 4 *Patī upam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Ekasālā-  
 yam<sup>6</sup> brāhmanagame || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagava  
 mahatiyā gihiparisāya<sup>7</sup> parivuto dhammam deseti<sup>8</sup> || ||

2 Atha kho Mārassa pâpimato etad aho si || || Ayam kho  
 samano Gotamo mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammam  
 deseti || Yam nūnāham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasanka-  
 meyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3 Atha kho Māro pâpimâ yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī ||  
 upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-etam tava patirūpam || yad aññam anusasasi<sup>9</sup> ||  
 anurodha-virodhesu || mā sajjittho<sup>10</sup> tad acarani ti || ||

4 Hitanukampī sambuddho || yad aññam anusāsati ||  
 anurodha-virodhehi || vippamutto Tathāgato ti || ||

5 Atha kho Māro pâpimâ || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhayiti || ||

§ 5 *Manasam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā viharati  
 Jetavane Anathapindikassa ārame || ||

2 Atha kho Māro pâpimâ yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī ||  
 upasankamitvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antalikkhacaro pâso<sup>11</sup> || yo-yam<sup>12</sup> carati mânaso<sup>13</sup> ||  
 tena tam bādhayissāmi || na me samana mokkhasīti || ||

3 Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā<sup>14</sup> || potthabbā ca manoramā ||  
 ettha me vīgato chando || nihato tvam asi antakā ti || ||

4 Atha kho Māro pâpimâ || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhâyiti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B tasmā <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sūpe, B suse <sup>3</sup> C sankemī (=sankāmi) <sup>4</sup> SS vihemī,  
 C reads bhemī (=bhāyami) <sup>5</sup> So B and C, SS nānupatanti <sup>6</sup> SS sala-  
 yam (without eka) <sup>7</sup> B gihī here and further on <sup>8</sup> B desesi <sup>9</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> anu-  
 sāsati <sup>10</sup> C sajjittha <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> poso <sup>12</sup> B yvayam <sup>13</sup> SS manuso <sup>14</sup> B  
 gandhā rasā

§ 6 *Pattam*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atthi - katvā<sup>2</sup> manasi katvā sabba cetaso<sup>3</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam sunantī || ||

2 Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad aho si || || Ayam kho samano Gotamo pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhū atthi-katvā manasi katvā sabba-cetaso samannāharitva ohita-sotā dhammam sunantī || Yam nunāham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam vicakkhukammāyā tī || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā pattā ajjhokāse nikkhitta honti || ||

4 Atha kho Māro pāpimā balivaddavannam<sup>4</sup> abhinimmi-nitvā yena te pattā ten-upasankamī || ||

5 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> eso<sup>7</sup> balivaddo patte bhindeyyatī || ||

6 Evam vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || Na so bhikkhu balivaddo || Māro eso pāpimā tumhakam vicakkhukammāyāgato<sup>8</sup> tī || ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Māro ayam pāpimā itī viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Rūpam vedayitam<sup>9</sup> saññam || viññānam yañca sankhatam || n-eso ham asmi n-etam me || evam tattha virajjati || ||

evam virattam khemattam || sabbasamyōjanātīgam ||

anvesam sabbatthānesu || Mara senā pi nājḥagā tī<sup>10</sup> || ||

8 Pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyī<sup>11</sup> tī || ||

§ 7 *Āyatana*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharatī Mahāvane kūtāgāra-sālāyam || ||

<sup>1</sup> B bhikkhūnam <sup>2</sup> B atthum° always <sup>3</sup> B sabbam cetasā always <sup>4</sup> B balibaddha° here and further on <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 omit aññataro bhikkhu <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 omit bhikkhu bhikkhu <sup>7</sup> SS esa <sup>8</sup> °kammāya āgato <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vedayatitam, S<sup>2</sup> 3 vedayatitam (with erasure of da in S<sup>2</sup>, of tam in S<sup>3</sup>) <sup>10</sup> B nājḥagā tī <sup>11</sup> pa°  
°ti is in B only

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā channam phassāyatānānam<sup>1</sup> upādāya bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti<sup>3</sup> samuttejeti<sup>4</sup> sampahamseti<sup>5</sup> || te ca bhikkhū atthi-katvā<sup>6</sup> manasi katvā sabba-cetaso<sup>6</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam sunanti || ||

3 Atha kho Mārassa pāpimā etad ahoṣi || || Ayam kho samano Gotamo channam phassāyatānānam upādāya bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || Te ca bhikkhū atthikatvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso sammannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam sunanti || Yam nūnāham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam vicakkhukammāyāti || ||

4 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī upasankamitvā Bhagavato avidūre mahantam bhaya-bherava-saddam alāsi || api-sudam<sup>7</sup> pathavī maññe udriyati<sup>8</sup> || ||

5 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu aññataram bhikkhum etad avoca || || Bhikkhu bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> esā pathavī maññe udriyatī ti<sup>10</sup> || ||

6 Evam vutte Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca || || N-esā bhikkhu pathavī udriyati<sup>11</sup> || Māro eso pāpimā tumhākam vicakkhukammāya āgato ti || ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Maro ayam pāpimā itī viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Rûpā saddā rasā gandhā || phassā dhammā ca kevalā ||  
etam lokāmisam ghoram || ettha loko dhimucchito<sup>12</sup> || ||  
etañ ca samatikkamma || sato buddhassa sāvako ||  
māradheyyam atikkamma || ādicco va<sup>13</sup> virocatīti || ||

8 Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pa || tatth-ev-antaradhāyī ti || ||

### § 8 *Pindam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharatī Pañcasālayam brāhmanagāme || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> passāya<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> B bhikkhūnam here and further on <sup>3</sup> SS °dasseti °dapesi  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> °tejesi <sup>5</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> °hamseti has been corrected into °hamseti <sup>6</sup> See the preceding sutta <sup>7</sup> SS apissutam <sup>8</sup> B udriyati always, SS and C udriyatīti  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> does not repeat bhikkhu <sup>10</sup> SS udriya<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> SS udriyatīti <sup>12</sup> SS lokā-dhimucchito, C loko vimucchito <sup>13</sup> B omits va

2 Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasālāyam brahmanagāme kumārakānam<sup>1</sup> pāhunakāni<sup>2</sup> bhavanti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Pañcasalam<sup>3</sup> brāhmana-gāṃmam pindāya pāvīsi<sup>4</sup> || ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Pañcasāleyyakā brāhmanagahapatikā Marena pāpimatā anvāvitthā<sup>5</sup> bhavanti || || Mā<sup>6</sup> samano Gotamo pindam alatthā<sup>7</sup> ti || ||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā yathā dhotena pattena Pañcasālam<sup>8</sup> brāhmanagāṃmam pindāya pāvīsi || tathā dhotena pattena patikkamī || ||

6 Atha kho Māro pāpimā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Apī<sup>9</sup> samana pindam alatthā ti || ||

7 Tathā nu tvam pāpima<sup>10</sup> akāsi yathāham pindam na<sup>11</sup> labheyyan-ti || ||

8 Tena hi bhante Bhagavā dutiyam pi Pañcasālam brāhmanagāṃmam pavīsatu<sup>12</sup> || tathāham karissāmi yatha Bhagavā pindam lacchatī ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

Apuññam pasavi<sup>14</sup> Māro || āsajjanam<sup>15</sup> Tathagatam ||

kim nu maññasi pāpima || na me pāpam vipaccatī<sup>16</sup> || ||

susukham vata jivāma || yesam no<sup>17</sup> n-atthi kiñcanam ||

pītubhakkhā bhavissāma || deva Ābhassarā<sup>18</sup> yathā ti<sup>19</sup> || ||

9 Atha kho Māro pāpimā || pe || tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 9 Kassakam

1 Sāvattīhi nīdānam || || Tena kho pana samayena Bhagava bhikkhu<sup>20</sup> nibbana-patisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || || Te ca bhikkhu atthi katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso<sup>21</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasotā dhammam sunanti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B kumārakānam <sup>2</sup> So B and C, SS pāhunakānam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °sālāyam  
<sup>4</sup> B pāvīsi here and further on <sup>5</sup> C anvavidhā <sup>6</sup> SS omit mā <sup>7</sup> So C, SS alatthā, B alatta (ā being erased) <sup>8</sup> SS °sāla° <sup>9</sup> B adds te <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatha no tvam papimam, S<sup>3</sup> Tathā no tvam pāpima <sup>11</sup> SS omit na <sup>12</sup> B pavīsatu S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> pavīsitu <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> lacchasīti <sup>14</sup> SS pasavi <sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āsajjana°, S<sup>1</sup> asajjana <sup>16</sup> SS na me te pāpam vipaccatīti <sup>17</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yesanno, B yesamno  
<sup>18</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> the place of °deva ābhasā° is empty <sup>19</sup> This second gātha is the 200th of the Dhammapada, for the whole text, see same book, p 352-3 <sup>20</sup> B bhikkhū nam <sup>21</sup> See the preceding suttas

2 Atha kho Mārassa pāpimato etad ahosi || Ayam kho samano Gotamo bhikkhū nibbāna-patisamyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya || pa || Yam nūnāham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam vicakkhukammāyā ti || ||

3 Atha kho Māio papimā kassaka-vannam abhinimmi-nivā mahantam nangalam khandhe karitvā dīgham<sup>1</sup> pa-canayatthim<sup>2</sup> gahetvā hata-hata-keso sānasatī-nivattho<sup>3</sup> kaddama-makkhitehi pādehi yena Bhagava ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

4 Apī samana balivadde<sup>4</sup> addasā ti || ||

5 Kim pana pāpima te balivaddehi ti || ||

6 Mam eva samana<sup>5</sup> cakkhu mama rūpā mama cakkhu-samphassa<sup>6</sup>-viññānāyatanam || kuhiṃ me samana<sup>7</sup> gantva mokkhāsi || ||

Mam-eva samana saddā sotam mama saddā || pa ||

Mam-eva samana ghanam mama gandha || ||

Mam-eva samana jīhvā mama rasā || ||

Mam-eva samana kayo mama potthabo || ||

Mam-eva samana mano mama dhammā mama mano-samphassa<sup>8</sup>-viññānāyatanam || kuhiṃ me<sup>9</sup> samana gantvā mokkhāsi ti || ||

7 Tav-eva<sup>10</sup> pāpima cakkhu<sup>11</sup> tava rūpā tava cakkhu-samphassa<sup>12</sup>-viññānāyatanam || yattha ca<sup>13</sup> kho pāpima natthi cakkhu natthi rūpā natthi cakkhu sampassa-viññānāyatanam agatī tava tattha pāpima || ||

8 Tav-eva<sup>14</sup> pāpima sotam tava saddā tava sota-samphassa<sup>15</sup>-viññānāyatanam || yattha ca kho pāpima natthi sotam natthi saddā natthi sota-samphassa-viññānāyatanam agatī tava tattha pāpima || ||

9 Tav-eva<sup>16</sup> pāpima ghānam tava gandhā tava ghāna sampassa-viññānāyatanam || yattha<sup>17</sup> ca kho pāpima natthi ghānam natthi gandhā natthi ghāna-samphassa-viññānāyatanam agatī tava tattha pāpima || ||

<sup>1</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> dīgha <sup>2</sup> SS 'atthim <sup>3</sup> SS sana°, B °sātī <sup>4</sup> B balibaddhe  
<sup>5</sup> SS saraṇam <sup>6</sup> SS °samphassam <sup>7</sup> SS saraṇam <sup>8</sup> SS samphassa°  
<sup>9</sup> SS omit me <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tam eva <sup>11</sup> SS cakkhum <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> °samphassā°, B °samphassa  
<sup>13</sup> B omits ca, in S<sup>3</sup> it seems to be erased <sup>14</sup> SS Tañceva  
<sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samphassā° <sup>16</sup> S<sup>2</sup> tava va (or ca?) <sup>17</sup> S<sup>3</sup> attha

10 Tav-eva pâpima jīhvā tava rasā tava jīhvā-samphassa-viññānāyatanam || pa || Tav eva<sup>1</sup> pâpima kâyo tava photthabbā tava kâya-samphassa-viññānāyatanam || pa ||

11 Tav-eva papima mano tava dhamma tava manosa-phassa viññānāyatanam || yattha ca kho pâpima natthi mano natthi dhammā natthi mano samphassa-viññānāyatanam agatī tava tattha papimā ti || ||

12 Yam vadanti mama yīdan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca || ettha ce te<sup>2</sup> mano atthi || na me samana mokkhasīti || ||

13 Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham || evam pâpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

14 Atha kho Māro pâpimā || pa || vantaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 10 *Rajjam*

• 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharatī Himavanta-padese<sup>4</sup> arañña-kutikāyam || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivītakko udapadī || || sakkā nu kho rajjam kâretum ahanam aghātayam ajānam ajāpayam<sup>5</sup> asocam<sup>6</sup> asocayam<sup>7</sup> dhammenā ti || ||

3 Atha kho Māro pâpimā<sup>8</sup> Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivī-takkam aññāya yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam ahanam aghātayam ajānam ajāpayam<sup>9</sup> asocam asocāpayam<sup>10</sup> dhammenā ti || ||

4 Kim pana<sup>11</sup> tvam pâpima passasi yam<sup>12</sup> mam tvam evam vadesi || || kâretu bhante Bhagavā rajjam kâretu Sugato rajjam || pe || dhammenā ti || ||

5 Bhagavatā<sup>13</sup> kho bhante cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānikatā vatthukatā anutthitā paricitā susamā-raddhā || ākankhamāno ca pana<sup>14</sup> bhante Bhagavā Himavantam pabbatarājam suvannam tveva<sup>15</sup> adhīmuceyya || suvannañca pabbatassāti<sup>16</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> tath eva <sup>2</sup> So B and C, SS ceto <sup>3</sup> These gāthās will be found again, III <sup>4</sup> SS passe <sup>5</sup> S ajāyayam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> asocayam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>, asocāpayam, S<sup>2</sup> asocāmayam <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> pâpimā mārō <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> ajāmayam <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> asocamayam <sup>11</sup> B adds me <sup>12</sup> SS kim <sup>13</sup> SS Bhagavato <sup>14</sup> B omits pana <sup>15</sup> SS teva <sup>16</sup> B panassāti, SS suvannapabbatassāti

- 6 Pabbatassa suvannassa || jâtarûpassa kevalo ||  
 dvittâ va<sup>1</sup> nalam ekassa || itî vidva<sup>2</sup> samañcare<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 yo dukkham addakkhî yato nidânam ||  
 kâmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||  
 upadhim veditva sango<sup>4</sup> tî loke ||  
 tass eva jantu vinayaya sikkhe tî<sup>5</sup> || ||
- 7 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Bhagavâ janâti  
 mam Sugato tî dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhayitî || ||  
 Dutîyo vaggo || ||  
 Tass-uddânam || ||
- Pâsâno Sîho Sakalîkam || Patirûpañ ca Mânasam ||  
 Pattam Âvâtanam Pindam || Kassakam Rajjena te dasa tî || ||

### CHAPTER III TATTIYO-VAGGO (UPARI-PAṆCA)

#### § 1 Sambahula

- 1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu  
 viharatî Silâvatîyam || ||
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulâ bhikkhû Bhagavato  
 avidûre appamattâ âtâpino pahitattâ viharantî || ||
- 3 Atha kho Mâro papimâ brâhmana-vannam abhinimmi-  
 nitvâ mahantena jatanduvana ajinakkhîpa-nivatto jinno  
 gopânasivanko ghurughuru-passâsî udumbara-dandam ga-  
 hetvâ yena te bhikkhû ten-upasankamî || || Upasankamitvâ  
 te bhikkhû etad avoca || || Dhammâ bhavanto pabbajitâ susû-  
 kâlakesâ bhaddrena yobbanena samannâgatâ pathamena vayasâ  
 anikîlitâvino kâmesu || || bhuñjantu bhonto mânusake kâme ||  
 ma sanditthikam hitvâ kâlîkam anudhâvittha tî || ||
- 4 Na kho mayam brâhmana sanditthikam hitvâ kalîkam  
 anudhâvâma || kâlîkañ ca kho mayam brâhmana hitvâ sandi-  
 tthikam anudhâvâma || || Kâlîkâ hî brâhmana vuttâ Bha-  
 gavatâ bahudukkhâ bahupâyâsâ âdinavo ettha bhiyo ||  
 sanditthiko ayam dhammo akâlîko ehipassiko opanayiko  
 paccattam veditabbo viññûhî tî<sup>6</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> So C and B, SS vittavî <sup>2</sup> B vijjâ, S<sup>3</sup> veditvâ, corrected into vidvâ  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> samâcare <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samvego <sup>5</sup> This last gâthâ will be found again in the  
 next sutta <sup>6</sup> See above, Devâtâ S II 10



5 Evam vutte Māro pāpimā sīsam okampetvā jīhvam  
nillāletvā<sup>1</sup> tvisākhā nalatena nalātikam vutthāpetvā  
dandam olubbha pakkāmi || ||

6 Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten-upasanka-  
mimsu || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdimsu || || Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū  
Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

7 Idha mayam bhante Bhagavato avidūre appamattā  
atāpino pahitattā viharāma || Atha kho bhante aññataro  
brāhmano mahantena jatanduvēna ajinakkhipa-nivattho jinno  
gopānasivānko ghuru-ghuru-passāsī udumbaradandam ga-  
hetvā yena amhe ten-upasankamī || Upasankamitvā amhe  
etad avoca || || Daharā bhavanto pabbajitā susū kālakesā  
bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikī-  
litāvino kāmesu || || Bhuñjantu bhonto mānusahe kāme ||  
mā sanditthikam hitvā kālīkam anudhāvittā tī || ||

8 Evam vutte mayam bhante tam brahmanam etad avo-  
cumha || || Na kho mayam brāhmana sanditthikam hitvā  
kālīkam anudhāvāma || kālīkam ca kho mayam brāhmana  
hitvā sanditthikam anudhāvāma || kālīka hī brāhmana kamā  
vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā ādinavo ettha  
bhīyo || sanditthiko ayam dhammo akālīko ehipassiko opa-  
nayiko paccattam vedītabbo viññūhī tī || ||

9 Evam vutte bhante so brāhmano sīsam okampetvā  
jīhvam nillāletvā<sup>2</sup> tvisākhā nalatena nalātikam vutthāpetvā  
dandam olubbha pakkanto tī || ||

10 N-eso bhikkhave brāhmano Māro eso pāpimā tumhā-  
kam vicakkhukammāya āgato tī || ||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā etam attham viditvā tāyam velā-  
yam imam gātham abbāsī || ||

Yo dukkham adakkhī yato nidānam ||

kāmesu so jantu katham nameyya ||

upadham viditvā sango tī loke ||

tass-eva jantu vinayāya sikkhe-tī<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B nillāletvā, C mlaletvā    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> B mllaletvā    <sup>3</sup> See the end of the preceding chapter

§ 2 *Samiddhi*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharatî Sîlavatîyam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Samiddhî<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato avidure appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharatî || ||

3 Atha kho âyasmato Samiddhissa rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdî || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham<sup>2</sup> vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyâna-dhammo tî || ||

4 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ âyasmato Samiddhissa cetaso cetoparivitakkam aññaya || yenâyasma Samiddhî ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ âyasmato Samiddhissa avidûre mahan-tam bhayabheravam saddam akâsî || Apissudam pathavî maññe<sup>3</sup> udriyatî || ||

5 Atha kho âyasmâ Samiddhî yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdî || ekam antam nisinnô kho âyasmâ Samiddhî Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

6 Idhâham bhante Bhagavato avidure appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâmî || tassa mayham bhante rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapâdî || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthâ araham sammâsambuddho || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yo-ham evam svâkkhâte dhammavinaye pabbajito || || Lâbhâ vata me suladdham vata me yassa me sabrahmacâriyo sîlavanto kalyânadhammo tî<sup>4</sup> || || Tassa mayham bhante avidûre mahâ bhayabheravasaddo ahosî || apissudam pathavî maññe udriyatî || ||

7 N-esâ Samiddhî pathavî udriyatî || Mâro eso pâpimâ tuyham vicakkhukammâya âgato || gaccha tvam Samiddhî tath-eva appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharâhî || ||

8 Evam bhante tî kho âyasmâ Samiddhî Bhagavato pati-

<sup>1</sup> See Devatâ-S II 10    <sup>2</sup> SS suladdhañca    <sup>3</sup> SS add va    <sup>4</sup> B °dhammâtî.

sunitvā<sup>1</sup> utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhi-  
nam katvā pakkāmi || ||

9 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Samiddhi tatth-eva appamatto  
âtâpî pahitatto vihâsi || || Dutiyam pi kho āyasmato Sa-  
middhissa rahogatassa patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivītakko  
udapâdi || Labhā vata me suladdham vata me yassa me satthā  
araham sammāsambuddho || pe || kalyānadhammo ti || ||  
Dutiyam pi kho Māro pāpimā āyasmato Samiddhissa cetasā  
ceto parivītakkam aññaya || pa || Apissudam pathavī maññe  
udriyatitī || ||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi || Māro ayam pāpimā itī  
viditvā<sup>2</sup> Maram pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Saddhāyham pabbajito || agārasmā anagāriyam ||  
satipaṇṇa ca me buddhā || cittaṇ ca susamāhitam ||

kāmam karassu rūpāni || n-eva mam vyādhayissasitī<sup>3</sup> || ||

11 Atha kho Māro pāpimā jānāti mam Samiddhi bhi-  
kkhūti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyitī || ||

### § 3 Godhika<sup>4</sup>

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharatī Veluvane kalandakanivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Godhiko Isigili passe  
viharatī Kālasilāyam || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahitatto  
viharanto<sup>5</sup> samadhikam cetō vimuttim<sup>6</sup> phusī || || Atha  
kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā sāmādhikaya cetō-vimuttiyā  
parihāyī || ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto âtâpî pahi-  
tatto viharanto samadhikam cetō vimuttim phusī || || Dutī-  
yam pi kho āyasmā tamhā sāmādhikāya cetō-vimuttiyā pari-  
hāyī || ||

5 Tatīvam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||  
parihāyī || ||

6 Catuttham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto || pe ||  
parihāyī || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS patissutvā <sup>2</sup> B omits the words Māro viditvā <sup>3</sup> So B and C, SS vyādhayissasitī (B and C have byādha<sup>2</sup>) see Thera gāthā, 46  
<sup>4</sup> This episode recurs in the Dhp Com 254 6 <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omit viharanto <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> cetaso vi<sup>1</sup> here and further on

7 Pañcamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko || pe || parihayi

8 Chattham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpi  
pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi || ||  
[Chattham pi kho āyasmā Godhiko tamhā samādhikaya ceto  
vimuttiya parihāyi || ||

9 Sattamam pi kho āyasmā Godhiko appamatto ātāpi  
pahitatto viharanto sāmādhikam ceto-vimuttim phusi <sup>1</sup> || ||]

10 Atha kho āyasmato Godhikassa etad aho si || || Yava  
chattham khvāham sāmādhikāya ceto vimuttiyā parihino ||  
yam nūnāham sattham āhareyyan-ti || ||

11 Atha kho Maro pāpimā āyasmato Godhikassa cetasa  
cetoparivittakam aññāya yena Bhagava ten-upasankamī ||  
upasankamivā Bhagavantam gathāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Mahāvira mahāpāñña || iddhiyā yasaṁ jalam ||

sabbe verabhayātita || pāde vandāmi cakkhuma || ||

sāvako te mahāvira || maranam maranābhībhū ||

akankhati <sup>2</sup> cetayati || tam nisedha jutindhara || ||

katham hi Bhagavā tuyham || sāvako sasane rato ||

appattamānaso <sup>3</sup> sekho || kalam kayirā jane suta ti <sup>4</sup> || ||

12 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Godhikena sattham  
āharitam hoti || ||

13 Atha kho Bhagavā Māro pāpimā iti viditvā Māram  
pāpimantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Evam hi dhīra kubbanti || nāvakankhanti jīvitam ||

samūlam tanham abbuyha || Godhiko parinibbuto ti || ||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || Āyāma  
bhikkhave yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasankamissāma  
yattha Godhikena kulaputtena sattham āharitan-ti ||

15 Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-  
sum || ||

16 Atha kho Bhagavā sambhulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim  
yena Isigili-passam Kālasilā ten-upasankamī || || Addasā  
kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Godikam dūrato va mañcake  
vivattakkhandham semānam <sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> All the text from Chattham pi kho° to °phusi is in B only <sup>2</sup> SS ākankha-  
yati <sup>3</sup> B apattamanaso, S<sup>1</sup> appamattamanaso, S appamattamanaso  
<sup>4</sup> Fausboll *le* janesabhā <sup>5</sup> So SS, C seyyamanam, B soppamanam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2,3</sup> omit tumrāyitatam here and further on    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho, S<sup>2</sup> hi  
<sup>3</sup> So B, C samanessatī, S<sup>3</sup> sammannesatī, S<sup>1 2</sup> sammantesatī    <sup>4</sup> SS omit ca  
<sup>5</sup> C veluvā    <sup>6</sup> SS anudāsau hi    <sup>7</sup> B yo    <sup>8</sup> SS nidhisampanno    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
samūlatanham, S<sup>2</sup> samūlatanhā    <sup>10</sup> Fausboll / c abhisatha    <sup>11</sup> B anubandho  
<sup>12</sup> B °pekho

- Sokāvatinnō<sup>1</sup> nu<sup>2</sup> vanasmim jhāyasi ||  
vittam nu juno<sup>3</sup> uda patthayano<sup>4</sup> ||  
āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||  
kasmā janena na karosi sakkhim ||  
sakkhi na sampajjati kenaci te ti<sup>5</sup> || ||  
4 Sokassa mūlam palikhāya sabbam ||  
anāgujhāyāmi asocamano ||  
chetvāna<sup>6</sup> sabbam bhavalobhajappam ||  
anāsavo jhāyāmi pamattabandhu || ||  
5 Yam vadanti mama yidan-ti || ye vadanti maman-ti ca ||  
ettha ce te<sup>7</sup> mano atthi || na me samana mokkhasīti || ||  
6 Yam vadanti na tam mayham || ye vadanti na te aham ||  
evam pāpima jānāhi || na me maggam pi dakkhasīti<sup>8</sup> || ||  
7 Sa ce maggam anubuddham || khemam amatagāminam<sup>9</sup> ||  
pehi<sup>10</sup> gaccha tvam<sup>11</sup> ev-eko || kim aññam anusāsasīti || ||  
8 Amaccudheyyam pucchanti || ye janā pāragāmīno ||  
tesaham puttho akkhāmi || yam sabbantam<sup>12</sup> nirupadhīn-  
ti<sup>13</sup> || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre  
pokkharanī || tatr-assa kakkatako || Atha kho bhante sambha-  
hulā kumārakā vā kumārīkayo vā tamhā gamā va nigamā  
vā nikkhamitvā yena sā pokkharanī ten-upasankameyyum ||  
upasankamitvā tam kakkatakam udakā uddharitvā thale  
patitthāpeyyum || yam yad eva hī so bhante kakkatako alam<sup>14</sup>  
abhininnāmeyya tam tad eva te kumāraka vā kumārīkāyo vā  
katthena vā kathalāya vā samchindeyyum sambhañjeyyum  
sampilbhāñjeyyum<sup>15</sup> || Evam hī so bhante kakkatako sabbehi  
alehi samchinnehi sambhaggehi sampalibhaggehi<sup>16</sup> abhabbo  
tam pokkharanīm puna otarītum || || Seyyathāpi pubbe  
evam eva kho bhante yāni sukāyikāni<sup>17</sup> vīsevitāni vipphandī-  
tāni<sup>18</sup> kānīci kānīci sabbāni Bhagavatā samchinnāni sambha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> sokāvanuttnno, S<sup>1</sup> sokāvanuttnno <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va <sup>3</sup> C vittam juno, SS  
cittānunjuno <sup>4</sup> SS appatthayano, omitting uda <sup>5</sup> SS kenacitte (S<sup>1</sup> tena<sup>o</sup>) This  
gātha will be found again in the next sutta <sup>6</sup> SS hitvana <sup>7</sup> SS ceto  
<sup>8</sup> B dakkhasi See above, II 9 <sup>9</sup> SS gāminim <sup>10</sup> C apehi <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam,  
S tam <sup>12</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sabbanta, B taccham tam <sup>13</sup> SS nirupadhīti <sup>14</sup> B ālam, ālehi  
<sup>15</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samphali<sup>o</sup> here and further on <sup>16</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sampalī abhabhaggehi <sup>17</sup> B and  
C visu (C sū) kajītāni <sup>18</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> vipphanditani, C nipphanditani

ggāni sampalibhaggāni abhabbo c-idanāham<sup>1</sup> bhante puna  
Bhagavantam upasankamitum yad idam otārapekkhoti<sup>2</sup> || ||

10 Atha kho Māro pāpīma Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-  
janiyā gāthāyo<sup>3</sup> abhasi || ||

Medavannañca pāsānam || vāyaso<sup>4</sup> anupariyagā ||

apetthamudu<sup>5</sup> vindema || api assādanā siyā ||

aladdhā tattha assādam || vāyas-etto apakkame || ||

kāko va selam āsajja || nibbijjāpema Gotamā ti || ||

11 Atha kho Māro pāpīma Bhagavato santike imā nibbe-  
janiyā gāthāyo abhasitvā<sup>6</sup> tamhā thānā apakkamma Bhaga-  
vato avidūre pathaviyam pallankena nīsidi tunhī bhūto  
manku-bhūto pattakkhandho<sup>7</sup> adhomukho pajjhāyanto appa-  
tibhāno katthena bhūmim<sup>8</sup> vilikhanto || ||

#### 5 Dhutaro

1 Atha kho Tanhā ca Aratī<sup>9</sup> ca Ragā ca māra dhutaro  
yena Māro pāpimā ten-upasankamimsu || Upasankamitvā  
Māram pāpimantam gāthaya ajjhabhasimsu<sup>10</sup> || ||

Kenāsi dummano tāta || purisam kam nu socasi ||

mayam tam rāgapāsena || araññam iva kuñjaram || ||

bandhitvā ānāyissāma || vasago te bhavissatīti || ||

2 Arahm sugato loke || na iāgena suvānayo<sup>11</sup> ||

māradheyyam atikkanto || tasmā socām aham bhusan-  
ti || ||

3 Atha kho Tanhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhūtaro  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvā Bhaga-  
vantam etad avocum || || Pāde te<sup>12</sup> samana paricāremā ti || ||  
Atha kho Bhagavā na manasākāsi yathā tam anuttare  
upadhi-sankhaye vimutto ||

4 Atha kho Tanhā ca Aratī ca Ragā ca māra-dhūtaro  
ekam antam apakkamma evam<sup>13</sup> samañcintesum || || Uccā-  
vacā kho purisānam adhippāyā || yam nūna mayam ekasatam  
ekasatam<sup>14</sup> kumārivannasatam abhinimmineyyāmā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vadānāham, S<sup>2</sup> vadānabham <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> 3<sup>3</sup> pekhoti, S<sup>1</sup> pokhoti <sup>3</sup> SS gāthā  
<sup>4</sup> B Medavannam pāsānam vā || yaso<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> anupariyogāpetthamudu, B  
mudum, C assado siya <sup>6</sup> SS gāthā bhāsitrā, C abhāsitrā but notices the  
reading bhāsitrā, to which it says abhāsitrā is equivalent <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pakatta<sup>6</sup> <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup>  
omit bhūmim S<sup>1</sup> adds bhūmīyam between the lines <sup>9</sup> SS aratī <sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> 3<sup>3</sup>  
ajjhabhasi <sup>11</sup> See J I 80 <sup>12</sup> B vo always <sup>13</sup> SS omit evam <sup>14</sup> S<sup>2</sup> 3<sup>3</sup> do  
not repeat ekasatam

5 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Aratî ca Ragâ ca mâra dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam kumarivannasatam abhinimmînitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten upasankamîmsu || upasankamîtvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Pâde te samana paricâremâ tî || ||

Tam pi Bhagava na manasâkâsî yathâ tam anuttare upadhisankhaye vimutto || ||

6 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Aratî ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma evam samacintesum || Uccavacâ kho purisânam adhippâya || yam nûna mayam ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavannasatam abhinimmîneyyâmâ tî || ||

7 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Aratî ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtarô ekasatam ekasatam avijâtavannasatam abhinimmînitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamîmsu || upasankamîtvâ Bhagavantam etad avocum || Pade te samana paricaremâ tî || ||

Tam pi Bhagavâ na manasâkâsî yathâ tam anuttare upadhisankhaye vimutto || ||

8 Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || sakim vijâtavannasatam abhinimmînitvâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisankhaye vimutto || ||

9 Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || duvijâtavannasatam abhinimmînitvâ yena Bhagavâ || pa || yathâ tam anuttare upadhisankhaye vimutto || ||

10 Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || majjhîmittivannasatam abhinimmîneyyâmâ tî || || Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || majjhîmittivannasatam abhinimmînitvâ || pa || anuttare upadhisankhaye vimutto || ||

11 Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || mahîttivannasatam abhinimmîneyyâmâ tî || || Atha kho Tanhâ ca || pa || mahîttivannasatam abhinimmînitvâ yena Bhagavâ || la || anuttare upadhisankhaye vimutto || ||

12 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Aratî ca Ragâ ca Mâra-dhîtarô ekam antam apakkamma etad avocum || || Saccam kira no pitâ avoca || ||

Araham sugato loke || na râgena suvânayo ||

mâradheyyam atikkanto || tasmâ socâm-aham bhusan-tî || ||

13 Yam hi mayam samanam vâ brâhmanam vâ avîtarâgam iminâ upakkamena upakkameyyâma hadayam vâssa phaleyya || unham lohita vâ mukhato uggaccheyya ||



ummādam va pāpuneyya cittavikkhepam vā || seyyathā vā  
pana nalo harito luto ussussati visussati milāyati || evam eva  
ussusseyya visusseyya milāyeyya ti ||

14 Atha kho Tanha ca Arati ca Ragā ca māradhītarō  
yena Bhagavā ten upasankamimsu || upasankamivā ekam  
antam atthamsu ||

15 Ekam antam thitā kho Tanhā māradhītā Bhaga-  
vantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī ||

Sokāvatinno nu vanasmim jhāyasi ||  
cittam nu <sup>1</sup> jinno <sup>2</sup> uda patthayāno ||  
āgum nu gāmasmim akāsi kiñci ||  
kasma janena na <sup>3</sup> karosi sakkhim ||  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci te ti <sup>4</sup> ||

16 Atthassa pattim hadayassa santim ||  
jetvāna senam pivasātarūpam ||  
ekāham <sup>5</sup> jhāyam sukham anubodham <sup>6</sup> ||  
tasmā janena na karomi sakkhim ||  
sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me ti ||

17 Atha kho Arati <sup>7</sup> mārā-dhītā Bhagavantam gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsī ||

Katham vihārī-bahulo dha <sup>8</sup> bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatinno atarīdha <sup>9</sup> chattham ||  
katham jhāyam <sup>10</sup> bahulam kâma-saññā <sup>11</sup> ||  
paribāhira honti aladdhayo <sup>12</sup> tan-ti ||

18 Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto ||  
asankhârāno <sup>13</sup> satimā anoko ||  
aññāya dhammam avitakkajhāyī ||  
na kuppati na sarati ve <sup>14</sup> na thino || ||  
Evam vihārī-bahulo dha <sup>15</sup> bhikkhu ||  
pañcoghatinno atarīdha <sup>16</sup> chattham ||  
evam jhāyam bahulam kâmasaññā ||  
paribāhira honti aladdhāyo tan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> So all the MSS (see above, 4) <sup>2</sup> SS jino <sup>3</sup> B and S<sup>1,2</sup> omit na here and further on <sup>4</sup> See the preceding number <sup>5</sup> So SS, B C ekoham <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> sukhānubodham, C anubodhayam <sup>7</sup> B adds ca <sup>8</sup> B ca <sup>9</sup> S<sup>2</sup> atarīdha, S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> atarīdha <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jhāyī, S<sup>2,3</sup> jhāyam <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1,2</sup> yaññā <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> aladdhayo <sup>13</sup> B asankharano <sup>14</sup> B omits ve <sup>15</sup> B ca <sup>16</sup> B atarim ca, S<sup>2</sup> atarīdha, S<sup>1</sup> atarīdha

19 Atha kho Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtâ Bhagavato santike  
imam santi gâtham abbhâsi || ||

Acchejja tanham gana-sangha-vârî ||

addhâ carissanti<sup>1</sup> bahû ca satta<sup>2</sup> ||

bahum vatayam janatam anoko<sup>3</sup> ||

acchijsa<sup>4</sup> nessati maccurajassa pâran-ti || ||

20 Nayanti ve mahavîra || saddhammena Tathâgatâ ||

dhammena niyamânânam<sup>5</sup> || kâ usûyâ<sup>6</sup> vjânatan-ti || ||

21 Atha kho Tanhâ ca Aratî ca Ragâ ca mâra-dhîtaio  
yena Mâro pâpîma ten-upasankamimsu || ||

22 Addasâ kho Mâio pâpîmâ Tanham ca Aratim ca Ragañ  
ca mâra-dhîtaio dûrato va âgacchantiyo || || disvâna gâthâhi  
ajjhabbhâsi || ||

Bâlâ kumudanâlehi || pabbatam abhimatthatha ||

girim nakhena khanatha || ayo-dantehi khâdatha || ||

selam va siras-ûhacca || pâtâle gâdham<sup>7</sup> esatha ||

khânun<sup>8</sup> va urasâsajja || nibbijjâpetha Gotamâ ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

23 Daddallamânâ<sup>10</sup> âgañchum || Tanha<sup>11</sup> Aratî Ragâ ca<sup>12</sup> ||

tâ tattha panudî satthâ || tulam bhattham<sup>13</sup> vâ Mâruto<sup>14</sup>

ti || ||

Tatiyo<sup>15</sup> vaggo<sup>16</sup> || ||

Tass uddânam<sup>17</sup> || ||

Sambahulâ Samiddhi ca || Godhikam Sattavassânî ||

Dhîtaram desitam buddha-satthena imam Mârapañcakan-ti

Mâra-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS tarissanti <sup>2</sup> SS saddha <sup>3</sup> B aneko <sup>4</sup> C accheja <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> niyya,  
S<sup>2</sup> niyya, B C nayya°, S<sup>1</sup> niyyamânânam <sup>6</sup> B ussuyâ <sup>7</sup> SS gâtham  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khanim <sup>9</sup> SS Gotamanti <sup>10</sup> So SS, B daddallamânâ, C daddalha  
mânâ <sup>11</sup> SS Tanhâ ca <sup>12</sup> SS omi ca <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tûlabhattham, S<sup>2</sup> tula-  
hattham <sup>14</sup> SS marûto, B mâluto <sup>15</sup> B catuttho <sup>16</sup> SS uparipañca  
instead of tatiyo (or catuttho) vaggo <sup>17</sup> B Tatruddânam bhavati

BOOK V—BHIKKHUNI-SAMYUTTAM || ||

§ 1 *Ālavikā*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī pubbanha-samayam nīvāsetvā pattacīvaram adāya Sāvattṭhim pīṇḍāya pāvīsī || Sāvattṭhiyam pīṇḍaya caritvā pacchabhaddam pīṇḍapāṭa-patikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasankamī vivekatthīkinī || ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Ālavikā bhikkhunī ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā Ālavikam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Natthī nissaranam loke || kim vivekena kahāsī ||

bhuñjassu kāmāratīyo || māhu<sup>1</sup> pacchānutāpīnīti || ||

4 Atha kho Ālavikāyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣī || || Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsātīti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5 Atha kho Ālavikāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣī || || Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetukāmo vivekamhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsātīti || ||

6 Atha kho Ālavikā bhikkhunī Māro ayam pāpimā itī viditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāya paccabhāsī || ||

Atthī nissaranam loke || paññāya me suphassitam<sup>3</sup> ||

paṃattabandhu pāpima || na tvam jānāsī tam padam ||

sattisūlūpamā kāmā || khandhāsam<sup>4</sup> adhikuttanā ||

yam tvam kāmāratim brūsi || aratī mayham sā ahū tī || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> So B only, SS baht See Therī-gāthā 57 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 abhāsātīti, S<sup>2</sup> abhāsātīti <sup>3</sup> SS suphassitam <sup>4</sup> At Therī gāthā 58, 142 khandhanam

7 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Âlavikâ bhikkhunî  
ti dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti ||

§ 2 *Somâ*

1 Sâvatthi nīdānam || || Atha kho Somâ bhikkhunī  
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram adāya Sâvatthim  
pindaya pāvīsī || ||

2 Sâvatthiyam pindaya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapāta-  
patikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasankamī divāvīharāya ||  
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvī-  
hāratthāya nisīdī || ||

3 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ Somāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam  
chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetukāmo samādhimhā cā-  
vetu-kāmo yena Somā bhikkhunī ten-upasankamī || || Upa-  
sankamitvā Somam bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Yan-tam isīhi pattabbam || thānam durabbhāsambhavam<sup>1</sup> ||  
na tam dvangulapaññāya || sakkā<sup>2</sup> pappotum itthiyā ti || ||

4 Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu  
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsātīti || ||

5 Atha kho Somāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Mâro kho  
ayam pâpimâ mama bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam  
uppādetu kâmo samādhimhā cavetu-kāmo gātham bhāsātīti || ||

6 Atha kho Soma bhikkhunī Mâro ayam pâpimâ iti  
viditvā Māram pâpimantam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsī || ||

Itthibhāvo kim kayirā || cittamhi susamāhite || •  
ñānamhi vuttamānamhi || sammādhammam vipassato<sup>3</sup> || ||

yassa nūna siyā evam || itthāham puriso ti vā ||

kiñci vā pana asmīti<sup>4</sup> || tam Mâro vattum arahatīti || ||

7 Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ jânâti mam Somâ bhikkhunīti  
dukkhî dummano tatth-ev-antaradhâyi ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 3 *Gotamī*

1 Sâvatthi nīdānam || ||

Atha kho Kīsā-Gotamī bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayam ni-  
vāsetvā pattacīvaram adāya Sâvatthim pindāya pāvīsī || ||

2 Sâvatthiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapāta-

<sup>1</sup> C durati<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> See Therī gāthā, 60 <sup>3</sup> See Therī gāthā, 61 <sup>4</sup> So C,  
SS asmīti, B aññasmim <sup>5</sup> SS suppress the last paragraph in all the suttas  
but the last, or give only the first words Atha kho Mâro pâpimâ<sup>o</sup>

patikkantā yena andhavanam ten-upasankamī<sup>1</sup> divāvihārāya ||  
andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divā-  
vihāram nisīdi || ||

3 Atha kho Māro pāpimā Kisa-Gotamīyā bhikkhuniyā  
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samā-  
dimhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Kīsā Gotamī bhikkhuni ten-upa-  
sankamī || || Upasankamitvā Kīsā-Gotamī bhikkhunim gā-  
thāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Kim nu tvam hataputtā va || ekamāsī rudammukhī ||  
vanam ajjhogatā ekā || purisam nu gavesasī ti || ||

4 Atha kho Kisa-Gotamīyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || ||  
Ko nu khvāyam<sup>2</sup> manusso vā amanusso vā gātham abhā-  
sīti<sup>3</sup> || ||

5 Atha kho Kīsā-Gotamīyā bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || ||  
Māro kho ayam pāpimā mama bhayam chambhitattam loma-  
hamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham  
bhāsatīti<sup>4</sup> || ||

6 Atha kho Kīsā Gotamī bhikkhunī Māro kho ayam  
pāpimā itī vīditvā Māram pāpimantam gāthāhi paccābhāsī || ||

Accantam<sup>5</sup> hataputtāmhi<sup>6</sup> || purisa etad antikā<sup>7</sup> ||  
na socāmi na rodāmi || na tam bhāyāmi āvuso || ||  
sabbattha vihatā<sup>8</sup> nandi || tamokkhandho<sup>9</sup> padālito ||  
jetvāna maccuno<sup>10</sup> senam || viharāmi anasavā ti || ||

7 Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Kisa-Gotamī  
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 4 *Vijaya*

1 Sāvatti nīdanam || || Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī  
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkha-  
mūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2 Atha kho Māro pāpimā Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam ||  
pa || samādhimha cāvetu-kāmo yena Vijaya bhikkhunī ten-  
upasankamī || upasankamitvā Vijayam bhikkhunim gāthāya  
ajjhabhāsī || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS add upasankamitvā <sup>2</sup> B and S<sup>3</sup> kvaham, S<sup>1</sup> cāyam, S<sup>2</sup> khvāvāyam (or khvacāyam) <sup>3</sup> B bhāsatīti here and further on <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> gāthābhāsatīti (in S<sup>3</sup> corrected from gathaya abhasasīti) <sup>5</sup> SS accanta <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gata<sup>5</sup>, SS C puttāmhi <sup>7</sup> SS antiva <sup>8</sup> SS vihatā <sup>9</sup> B C tamokkhandho <sup>10</sup> See Māra S III 3, SS have bhētā (here jetvā) namuceno

Daharâ tvam rūpavatî || ahañca daharo susu ||

pañcangikena turiyena || eh-ayye bhīramāmase tī<sup>1</sup> || ||

3 Atha kho Vijayaya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Ko nu kho ayam<sup>2</sup> manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhasatīti || ||

4 Atha kho Vijayāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || || Māro ayam papimā || pa || gātham bhāsātīti || ||

5 Atha kho Vijayā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā || iti viditvā Māram pāpimantam gathāhi paccabhāsi<sup>3</sup> || ||

Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā || potthabbā ca manorāmā ||

niyyātayami tumheva || Māra na hi tena atthikā || ||

iminā pūtikāyena || bhīndanena<sup>4</sup> pabhangunā ||

attiyāmi<sup>5</sup> harāyāmi || kāmatañhāsamūhatā<sup>6</sup> || ||

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā || ye ca āruppatthayino<sup>7</sup> ||

yā ca santā samāpatti || sabbattha vihato tamo tī || ||

6 Atha kho Maro pāpima || jānāti mam Vijayā bhikkhuni || dukkhi dummano tatth ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 5 Uppalavanna

1 Sāvattthi nidānam || || Atha kho Uppalavannā<sup>8</sup> bhikkhunī pubbanha-samayam nivasetvā || pa || aññatarasmim supupphita-sālarukkha-mūle atthāsi || ||

2 Atha kho Māro pāpimā Uppalavannāya bhikkhuniyā bhayam chambhitattam lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimbhā cāvetu-kāmo yena Uppalavannā bhikkhunī ten-upasankami || ||

3 Upasankamitvā Uppalavannam bhikkhunim gathāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Supupphitaggaṃ upagamma bhikkhunī ||

ekā tuvaṃ tittasā sālāmūle ||

na c-atthi te dutiya vānnadhātu ||

idhāgatā tādīsikā bhavēyyum<sup>9</sup> ||

bāle na tvam bhāyasi dhuttakānan-ti || ||

4 Atha kho Uppalavannāya bhikkhuniyā etad aho si || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS ehi ayye ramamase See Therī-gāthā, 139 <sup>2</sup> SS yam <sup>3</sup> SS ajjhabhāsi <sup>4</sup> So B and C, SS bhīndarena <sup>5</sup> C attayāmi <sup>6</sup> See Therī-gāthā, 140 <sup>7</sup> B ye ca āruppagamino (see further on, No 6) <sup>8</sup> B Uppalavanna always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> gaveyyum This word is omitted by S<sup>2</sup>, all the pada by B, and in Therī-gāthā, 230

Ko nu khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhā-  
sasīti<sup>1</sup> || ||

5 Atha kho Uppalavannāya bhikkhuniyā etad ahoṣi || ||  
Māro ayam pāpimā mama bhayam || pa || gātham bhāsatīti || ||

6 Atha kho Uppalavannā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā  
iti viditvā Māram papimantam gāthāhi paccabhāsi || ||

Satam sabassāni pi dhuttakānam ||

idhāgatā tādīsikā bhaveyyum ||

lomam na iñjāmi<sup>2</sup> na santasāmi ||

na Māra<sup>3</sup> bhāyami tam<sup>4</sup> ekikā pi || ||

Esa antaradhāyāmi || kucchim vā pavisāmi te ||

pakhumantarikayam<sup>5</sup> pi || tittthantim<sup>6</sup> mam na dakkhasi ||

cittasmim vasibhūtambhi || iddhipādā subhāvita ||

sabbabandhanamuttāmbhi || na tam bhāyāmi āvuso ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

7 Atha kho Māro pāpimā || jānāti mam Uppalavannā  
bhikkhunīti dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 6 Cālā

1 Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

Atha kho Cālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā ||  
pa || aññatarasmim rukkhamule divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2 Atha kho Māro papīma yena Cālā bhikkhunī ten-  
upasankamī || upasankamitvā Cālam bhikkhunim etad  
avoca || || Kim nu tvam bhikkhuni na rocesīti<sup>8</sup> || ||

Jatim<sup>9</sup> khvāham āvuso na rocemī || ||

Kim nu tvam<sup>10</sup> jatim na rocesi || ||

Jāto kāmāni bhuñjati || ||

Ko nu tam<sup>11</sup> idam adapayī<sup>12</sup> || || Jātim mā rocesi<sup>13</sup> bhi-  
kkhunīti || ||

3 Jatassa maranam hoti || jāto dukkhāni passati<sup>14</sup> ||

bandham<sup>15</sup> vadham pariklesam || tasmā jatim na rocaye || ||

Buddho dhammam adesesi | jātiyā samatikkamam ||

sabbadukkhappahānāya || so mam sacce nivesayi<sup>16</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B bhasatīti here and further on <sup>2</sup> SS icchāmi <sup>3</sup> Māra na <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 na,  
S<sup>3</sup> has neither na nor tam <sup>5</sup> C antariy itim <sup>6</sup> B antam, SS nti <sup>7</sup> See Therī  
gāthā 230-233 <sup>8</sup> SS rocesīti <sup>9</sup> SS jāti <sup>10</sup> SS omit tvam <sup>11</sup> SS tvam  
<sup>12</sup> B ādiyī <sup>13</sup> SS roca <sup>14</sup> B phussati <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 bandham <sup>16</sup> SS nivedayi  
See Therī gāthā, 191-2

Ye ca rūpupagā sattā || ye ca ārūppatthāyino <sup>1</sup> ||  
 nirodham appajanantā || agantāro punabbhavan-ti || ||

4 Atha kho Maro papimā || janatī mam Cālā bhikkhunīti  
 dukkhī dummano tatth-ev antaradhāyīti || ||

#### § 7 Upacālā

1 Sāvatthiyam || ||

2 Atha kho Upacālā bhikkhunī pubbanhasamayam nivā-  
 setvā || la || aññatarasmim rukkhāmūle divāvihāram nisīdi ||  
 pa || Upacālam bhikkhunim etad avoca || || Kattha nu tvam  
 bhikkhuni uppajjitu kāmā ti || ||

3 Na khvāham āvuso katthaci uppajjitu-kāmā ti || ||

4 Tavatimsā ca Yāmā ca || Tusitā cāpi devata ||  
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye devā Vasavattino || ||  
 tattha cittam panidhehi || ratim paccanubhossasīti <sup>2</sup> || ||

5 Tāvattimsā ca Yāmāca || Tusitā cāpi devatā ||  
 Nimmānaratino devā || ye deva Vasavattino || ||  
 kāmabandhanabaddhā te || ehi Māra-vasam puna || ||  
 Sabbo ādipito loko || sabbo loko padhūpito ||  
 sabbo pajjalito loko || sabbo loko pakampito || ||  
 akampitam acalitam || aputthujjanasevitam ||  
 agatī yattha Marassa || tattha me nirato mano ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

6 Atha kho Māro papimā || ||

#### § 8 Sisupacālā

1 Sāvatthiyam || || Atha kho Sisupacālā <sup>4</sup> bhikkhunī  
 pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā || pa || aññatarasmim rukkhu-  
 mūle divāviharam nisīdi || ||

2 Atha kho Māro papimā yena Sisupacālā bhikkhunī ten-  
 upasankamī || upasankamitvā Sisupacālam bhikkhunim etad  
 avoca || || Kassa nu tvam bhikkhuni pāsandam <sup>5</sup> rocesīti || ||

3 Na khvāham āvuso kassaci pāsandam <sup>5</sup> rocemī ti || ||

4 Kim nu uddissa mundāsī || samanī viya dissasī ||  
 na ca <sup>6</sup> rocesī pāsandam || kim-iva carasī momuhā ti || ||

5 Ito bahiddhā pāsandā || ditthīsu <sup>7</sup> pasīdanti <sup>8</sup> ye <sup>9</sup> ||  
 na tesam dhammam rocemī || na te dhammassa kovidā <sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B arūppatthāyino See above, No 4 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ratipacca°, in S<sup>2</sup> pa is erased  
<sup>3</sup> See Theri gathā, 197-8 and 200 201 <sup>4</sup> SS Sisappacālā always <sup>5</sup> S° pāsac-  
 cam <sup>6</sup> B sacena, SS na <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ditthīsu <sup>8</sup> C samsīdanti <sup>9</sup> SS te <sup>10</sup> See  
 Theri-gathā, 183 4



pindapāta-patikkantā yena andhavanam ten - upasankamī  
divāvihārāya || andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim ru-  
kkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi || ||

2 Atha kho Maro pāpimā Vajirāya bhikkhunīyā bhayam  
chambhītattham lomahamsam uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā  
cāvetu kāmo yena Vajirā bhikkhunī ten-upasankamī || ||  
Upasankamitvā Vajirāya bhikkhunim gāthāya ajjhabhasī || ||

3 Kenāyam pakato satto || kuvam<sup>1</sup> sattassa kārako ||

kuvam satto samuppanno || kuvam satto nirujjhatī ti || ||

4 Atho kho Vajirāya bhikkunīyā etad aho si || || Ko nu  
khvāyam manusso vā amanusso vā gātham bhāsati ti ||

5 Atha kho Vajirāya bhikkunīyā etad aho si || || Māro  
kho ayam pāpima mama bhayam chambhītattham lomahamsam  
uppādetu-kāmo samādhimhā cāvetu-kāmo gātham bhāsati  
ti || ||

6 Atha kho Vajirā bhikkhunī || Māro ayam pāpimā itī ||  
viditvā Māram papimantam gāthāya paccabhāsi<sup>2</sup> || ||

Kinno satto ti<sup>3</sup> paccesi || māraditthigatam nu te<sup>4</sup> || ||

suddhasankhārapuñño yam || nayidha sattūpalabbhati || ||

yathā hi angasambhārā || hoti saddo ratho itī || ||

evam khandhesu santesu || hoti satto ti sammutī || ||

dukkham eva hi sambhoti || dukkham titthati veti ca ||

naññatra dukkhā sambhoti || naññam dukkhā nirujjhatī  
ti || ||

7 Atha kho Māro papimā || jānāti mam Vajirā bhikkhunī  
ti || dukkhī dummano tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

Bhikkhunī-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Ālavikā<sup>5</sup> ca Somā ca || Gotamī Vijayā saha<sup>6</sup> ||

Uppalavannā ca Cālā<sup>7</sup> || Upacalā Sisupacalā<sup>8</sup> ||

Selā<sup>9</sup> Vajirāya te dasā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS kvam always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjhabhāsi <sup>3</sup> SS sattosi <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> seem to hav  
hatannute <sup>5</sup> SS ālavīyā <sup>6</sup> B sāmā (perhaps sāha) <sup>7</sup> SS Cālāyā sattaman  
<sup>8</sup> B Sisūpacālā, SS Sisappa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sesā, omitted by S<sup>1</sup>

## BOOK VI—BRAHMA-SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

§ 1 *Āyācanam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharatī najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle<sup>1</sup> pa-thamābhisambuddho || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evam cetaso parivītakko udapādi || ||

3 Adhigato kho myāyam dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo pañito atakkāvacaro nipuno pandita-vedanīyo || || Ālayarāmā kho pañāyam pajā ālayaratā ālaya-samuditā || ālayarāmāya kho pana pajāya ālayaratāya ālaya-samuditāya duddasam<sup>2</sup> idam thānam || yad idam idappaccaya-tā paticcasamuppādo || || Idam pi<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>4</sup> thānam dudda-sam || yad idam sabbasankarasamatho sabbupadhipatimissaggo tanhakkhāyo virāgo nirodho nibbānam<sup>5</sup> || || Ahañceva kho pana dhammam deseyyam || pare ca me na ājāneyyum<sup>6</sup> || so mamassa kīlamatho || sā mamassa vihesā ti || ||

4 Apissudam<sup>7</sup> Bhagavantam imā<sup>8</sup> acchariyā<sup>9</sup> gāthāyo patibhamsu pubbe assutapubbā || ||

Kicchena me adhigatam || halandāni pakāsitum ||

rāgadosaparetehi || nayam dhammo susambuddho || ||

patisotagāmm nipunam || gambhīram duddasam anum ||

rāgarattā na dakkhanti<sup>10</sup> || tamokkhandhena āvutā ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B ajapalanigrodhe <sup>2</sup> B sududdasam <sup>3</sup> SS hi <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> omits kho <sup>5</sup> SS nibbānanti <sup>6</sup> SS ājāneyyum <sup>7</sup> S and C apissu, B apisu <sup>8</sup> S<sup>2</sup> imāya, S<sup>1</sup> imā imā <sup>9</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, B anacchariyā, C anacchariyā (explaining anu acchariya) <sup>10</sup> B dakkhanti always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> āvata°, S<sup>3</sup> āvatā°, C āvuttā°, S<sup>1</sup> kkhando na āvarā ti

5 Iti<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato patisañcikkhato appossukkatāya cittam namati no dhammadesanāya || ||

6 Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa Bhagavato cetasā ceto parivittakkam aññāya etad aho si || || Nassati vata bho loko vinassati vata bho loko || yatra hi nāma Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittam namati no dhamma-desanāya ti || ||

7 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammūñjitam va bhāham pasāreyya pasaritam vā bhāham sammūñjeyya || evam evam brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pāturi aho si || ||

8 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhina-jānu-maṇḍalam pathaviyam nīhantvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Desetu bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā dhammam desetu Sugato dhammam || Santi<sup>3</sup> sattā apparajakkhā jātika<sup>4</sup> assavanatā<sup>5</sup> dhammassa parihāyanti<sup>6</sup> bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti || ||

9 Idam avoca Brahmā sahampati || idam vatvā athāparam etad avoca || ||

Patur aho si Magadhesu pubbe ||  
dhammo asuddho samalehi cintito ||  
avāpur-etam<sup>7</sup> amatassa dvāram ||  
sunantu dhammam vimalenānubuddham || ||  
Sele yathā pabbata-muddham tīthi ||  
yathā pi passe janatam<sup>8</sup> samantato ||  
tathūpamam dhammamayam sumedha— ||  
pasādam aruyha samantacakkhu ||  
sokāvatinnam janatam<sup>9</sup> apetasoko  
avekkhassu jātijarābhībhibhūtan-ti || ||  
[Utthehi vīra vijitasangama ||  
satthavāha anana vicara loke ||  
Desetu Bhagavā dhammam || aññātāro bhavissanti ti<sup>10</sup> || || ]

<sup>1</sup> B adds ha <sup>2</sup> B omits bhante <sup>3</sup> B adds dha <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °rajakkhū° <sup>5</sup> SS assavanta (see above, Māra S I 5) <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pahāyanti <sup>7</sup> B C apapure° <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 jantum, S<sup>3</sup> jantam corrected into janatam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jatam, S<sup>2</sup> tam <sup>10</sup> This gāthā is to be found in B only

10 Atha kho Bhagavā Brahmuno ca ajjhesanam vīditvā sattesu ca kâruṇīyatam paticca buddhacakkhunā lokam volokesi || ||

11 Addasa kho Bhagavā buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento satte appajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye<sup>1</sup> svākāre dvākāre suvīṇāpaye duvīṇāpaye<sup>2</sup> appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassavino viharante || ||

12 Seyyathapi nama uppaliniyam vā paduminiyam va pundarikiniyam va appekaccani uppalani vā padumāni vā pundarikāni vā udaye jātani udaye samvaddhāni<sup>3</sup> udakānuggatāni anto nimuggaposini<sup>4</sup> || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā pundarikāni vā udaye jātani udaye samvaddhāni samodakam thitāni || appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā pundarikāni vā udaye jātani udaye samvaddhāni udakā<sup>5</sup> accuggamma tittanti<sup>6</sup> anupalittāni udakena || Evam eva Bhagava buddhacakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suvīṇāpaye duvīṇāpaye appekacce paralokavajja-bhayadassavino viharante || ||

13 Disvana Brahmānam sahampatim gāthāya pacca-bhasi || ||

Apārutā tesam amatassa dvara<sup>7</sup> ||

ye sotavanto pamuccantu saddham ||

vihimsasāññi<sup>8</sup> pagunam na bhasi<sup>9</sup> ||

dhammam panitam manujesu Brahme ti || ||

14 Atha kho<sup>10</sup> Brahma sahampati || katavakāso kho mhi Bhagavato dhammadesanaya ti || Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katva tatth ev-antaradhāyī ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

## § 2 Gātho

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyam viharatī najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe pathamā-bhisambuddho || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> mudindriye <sup>3</sup> B omits dvākāre duvīṇāpaye here and further on <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> samvattani here and further on <sup>5</sup> So C, S<sup>2</sup> <sup>6</sup> posini, S<sup>1</sup> <sup>7</sup> lepasini B <sup>8</sup> āpesuni <sup>9</sup> SS udakam <sup>10</sup> B thitāni <sup>11</sup> SS add Brahmā <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>13</sup> vihiṇṇā saññi <sup>14</sup> B C nabhasi <sup>15</sup> S <sup>16</sup> omits kho <sup>17</sup> The same text is to be found in the Mahavagga of the Vinaya at the beginning where it is entitled Brahmāyācana gāthā

2 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivītakko udapādi || || Dukkham kho agāravo viharati appatisso || kannu<sup>1</sup> khvāham samanā vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā<sup>2</sup> upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho si || || Aparipunnassa kho silakkhandhassa paripūriyā aññaṃ samanā vā brāhmaṇaṃ va sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam || na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassamana-brāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā silasampannataram aññaṃ samanā vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissaya vihareyyam ||

4 Aparipunnassa kho<sup>3</sup> samādhikkhandhassa paripūriyā aññaṃ samanā vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam<sup>o</sup> || ||

5 Aparipunnassa kho paññakkhandhassa paripūriyā<sup>o</sup> || ||

6 Aparipunnassa kho vimuttikkhandhassa paripūriyā || pe ||

7 Aparipunnassa kho vimuttiññāna-dassanakkhandhassa paripūriyā aññaṃ samanā vā brahmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garukatvā upanissaya vihareyyam || na kho panāham passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sassamanabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya attanā vimuttiññāna-dassanasampannataram aññaṃ samanā vā brahmaṇaṃ vā yam aham sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyam || ||

8 Yam nūnāham yvāyam<sup>4</sup> dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tam eva dhammam sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyan-ti || ||

9 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasa cetoparivītakkaṃ aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitaṃ va bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūjeyya || evam evam Bāhmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato patur aho si || ||

10 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B katham nu    <sup>2</sup> B garum<sup>o</sup> always    <sup>3</sup> SS omitt kho    <sup>4</sup> SS svāyam

11 Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata || ye pi te bhante ahesum atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharimsu || || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā || te pi bhagavanto dhamaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharissanti || || Bhagava pi bhante etarahi<sup>1</sup> aham sammāsambuddho dhammaññeva sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharatū ti || ||

12 Idam avoca Brahmadā sahampatī || idam vatvāna athāparam etad avoca || ||

Ye ca atitā<sup>2</sup> sambuddhā || ye ca buddhā anāgatā ||  
yo c etarahi<sup>3</sup> sambuddho || bahunnam sokañāsano || ||  
sabbe saddhammagaruno || viharimsu<sup>4</sup> viharanti ca ||  
atho<sup>5</sup> pi viharissanti || esa buddhānam<sup>6</sup> dhammatā || ||  
tasma hi atthakāmena || mahattam abhikankhatā ||  
saddhammo garukātabbo || saram buddhānāsāsananti || ||

### § 3 Brahmadevo

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa arāme ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā brāhmaniyā Brahmadevo nāma putto Bhagavato santike agārasmā<sup>7</sup> anagariyam pabbajito hoti || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo eko vūpakattho appamatto ātapī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā<sup>8</sup> sammad-eva agārasmā anagariyam pabbajanti || tadanuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhinñā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khinā jāti vūsitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || || Aññataro ca panāyasmā Brahmadevo arahatam ahoṣi<sup>9</sup> || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Brahmadevo pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyam pindāya pāvīsi || Sāvattthiyam sapadanam pindāya caramāno yena saka-mātu-nivesanam ten-upasankamī || ||

<sup>1</sup> S etthaki <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2.1</sup> ye cabbhatitā, S<sup>1</sup> ye cabhatitā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.2</sup> yo (S<sup>2</sup> ye) carecarahi <sup>4</sup> B viharimsu <sup>5</sup> B athā <sup>6</sup> SS buddhāna <sup>7</sup> SS agārasmā <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kulaputto <sup>9</sup> SS ahoṣīti

5 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmanî Brahmuno âhutim nīccam pagganhâtī ||

6 Atha kho Brahmuno sahampatissa etad ahoṣi || || Ayam kho âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtâ brâhmanî Brahmuno ahutim nīccam pagganhâtī || yam nūnâham tam <sup>1</sup> upasankamitvâ samvejeyyan-tī || ||

7 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampatī seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammūñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya || pasâritam vâ bâham sammūñjeyya || evam evam Brahmaloce antarahito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtū-nīvesane patur ahoṣi || ||

8 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampatī vehâsam thito âyasmato Brahmadevassa mâtaram brâhmanim gâthabhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Dûre ito brâhmanī brahmaloko <sup>2</sup> || ,

yassâhutim pagganhâsi nīccam ||

n-etâdiso <sup>3</sup> brâhmanī brahmabhakkho ||

kīṃ jappasī brahmapatham ajânantī <sup>4</sup> || ||

Eso hi te brâhmanī brahmadevo ||

nīrupadhiko atidevapatto <sup>5</sup> ||

akīñcano bhikkhu anaññaposīyo <sup>6</sup> ||

te so <sup>7</sup> pindâya gharam pavittho || ||

Âhuneyyo <sup>8</sup> vedagû bhâvitatto ||

narânam devânam ca dakkhineyyo ||

bâhītvâ <sup>9</sup> pâpâni anupalitto <sup>10</sup> ||

ghâsesanam iriyatī sītībhûto || ||

Na tassa pacchâ na purattham atthī ||

santo vidhûmo anīgho nīrâso <sup>11</sup> ||

nīkkhittadando tasathâvaresu ||

so tyâhutim <sup>12</sup> bhuñjatu aggapīdam || ||

Vīsenībhûto upasantacitto ||

nâgo va danto caratī anejo <sup>13</sup> ||

bhikkhu sūṣilo sūvimuttacitto ||

so tyâhutim bhuñjatu aggapīdam || ||

Tasmim pasannâ avīkampanâ ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>o-3</sup> omī tam, S<sup>1</sup> yannūnâham <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> °loke <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> pagganhâtī-  
nīccanodiso (S<sup>1</sup> nīccantâdiso) <sup>4</sup> B kī°, S<sup>2</sup> (perhaps S<sup>3</sup>) jappasī, S<sup>3</sup> B ajā-  
nantī <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> nīrupadhī S<sup>1-2</sup> nīrupadhīm, S<sup>1-2</sup> atidevo ca patto, C atidevaputto  
<sup>6</sup> C °posī yo, S<sup>2</sup> posīm <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2-3</sup> to se <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> C âhuneyyo <sup>9</sup> SS bâhītvâ  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>2</sup> anūpalitto, S<sup>1</sup> anūlitto <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> nīrâso <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sotâhutim, further on  
sotta° <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> anejo, C anejjo

- patitthapehi dakkhinam dakkhineyye <sup>1</sup> ||  
 karohi puññam sukham âyatikam || ||  
 disvâ munim brahmanî oghatinnan-ti <sup>2</sup> || ||  
 9 Tasmim pasannâ avikampamânâ ||  
 patitthapesi dakkhinam dakkhineyye ||  
 akâsî <sup>3</sup> puññam sukham âyatikam ||  
 disvâ munim <sup>4</sup> brâhmanî <sup>5</sup> oghatinnan-ti || ||

§ 4 *Bako brahmâ*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam  
 viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bakassa brahmuno <sup>6</sup> evarûpam  
 pâpakam ditthigatam uppannam hoti || || Idam nîccam idam  
 dhuvam || idam sassatam idam kevalam idam acavana-  
 dhammam || idam hi na jâyati na jiyati na miyati na cavati  
 na uppajjati <sup>7</sup> || ito ca <sup>8</sup> pan-aññam uttarim nissaranam <sup>9</sup>  
 natthîti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ Bakassa brahmuno cetasâ cetopari-  
 vitakkam aññâya seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammîñjitam  
 vâ baham pasâreyya pasâritam vâ baham sammîñjeyya || evam  
 eva Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pâtur aho si || ||

4 Addasâ kho Bako brahma Bhagavantam dûrato va  
 âgacchantam || disvâna Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||

Ehi kho mârisa svâgatam te mârisa <sup>10</sup> cirassam kho mârisa  
 imam pariâyam akasi yad idam idhâgamanâya || || Idam  
 hi mârisa nîccam idam dhuvam idam sassatam idam kevalam  
 idam acavanadhammam || idam hi na jâyati na jiyati na  
 miyati na cavati na uppajjati || ito ca pan-aññam uttarim  
 nissaranam natthîti || ||

5 Evam vutte Bhagavâ Bakam brahmânânam idam <sup>11</sup> avoca || ||

Avijjâgato vata bho Bako brahmâ avijjâgato vata bho  
 Bako brahmâ || || Yatra hi nâma anîccam yeva samânânam  
 nîccan-ti vakkhati || adhuvam yeva samanam dhuvan-ti  
 vakkhati || Asassatam yeva <sup>12</sup> samânânam sassatan-ti vakkhati ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dakkhinevva <sup>2</sup> SS omit ti <sup>3</sup> B karohi <sup>4</sup> SS munî <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup>  
 brâhmanî, B brahmanam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> brahmuno always <sup>7</sup> B upapajjati always  
<sup>8</sup> SS omit ca <sup>9</sup> B uttari always, S<sup>1-2</sup> nissaranam always <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho instead  
 of te S<sup>3</sup> omit svâgatam te marisa <sup>11</sup> B etad <sup>12</sup> SS aniccaññeva<sup>o</sup> addhu-  
 vaññeva<sup>o</sup> asassataññeva, further on °dhammaññeva



akevalam yeva samānam kevalan-ti<sup>\*</sup> vakkha-ti || cavana-  
 dhammam yeva samānam acavana dhamman-ti vakkhati || ||  
 Yattha ca pana jayati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca  
 uppajjati ca tam ca tathā<sup>1</sup> vakkhati idam hi na jāyati na  
 jiyati na miyati na cavati na uppajjati santañ ca pan-aññam  
 uttarim nissaranam n-atth aññam uttarim nissaranan-ti  
 vakkhatī ti || ||

- 6 Dvāsattati Gotama puññakammā ||  
 vasavattino jatijaram<sup>2</sup> atitā ||  
 ayam antimā vedagū brahmupatti ||  
 asmābhi jappanti<sup>3</sup> janā anekā ti || ||
- 7 Appam hi etam na hi dīgham āyu<sup>4</sup> ||  
 yam tvam Baka maññasi dīgham āyu ||  
 satam sahasānam nīrabbudānam ||  
 āyu<sup>5</sup> pajānāmi tavāham<sup>6</sup> brahme ti || ||
- 8 Anantadassī Bhagavāham asmi ||  
 jatijaram sokam upatīvatto ||  
 kim me purānam vata sīlavattam<sup>7</sup> ||  
 ācikkham etam yam aham vijaññā<sup>8</sup> || ||
- 9 Yam tvam apāyesi bahū manusse ||  
 pipasite ghammani samparete<sup>9</sup> ||  
 tan-te purānam vata sīlavattam ||  
 suttappabuddho va<sup>10</sup> anussarāmi || ||  
 Yam enikulasmim<sup>11</sup> janam gahītam ||  
 amocayī gayhakam niyyamānam ||  
 tan-te purānam vata sīlavattam ||  
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||  
 Gangāya sotasmim gahīta-nāvam ||  
 luddena nāgena<sup>12</sup> manussakamyā<sup>13</sup> ||  
 pamocayitthā<sup>14</sup> balasā<sup>15</sup> pasayha ||  
 tan-te purānam vata sīlavattam ||  
 suttappabuddho va anussarāmi || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS tam ca vata (S<sup>1</sup> omits ca) <sup>2</sup> B jātim<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> C tasmā<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ayum here  
 and further on <sup>5</sup> B and C āyum <sup>6</sup> SS tvāham <sup>7</sup> C sīlavattam, S<sup>1</sup> sīla  
 vantam (P) always <sup>8</sup> B vijaññam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds na <sup>10</sup> B inserts m here and  
 further on <sup>11</sup> S<sup>2</sup> enī<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> vanī<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> C luddhena, S<sup>2</sup> ludovannagena  
<sup>13</sup> C manussakappā <sup>14</sup> So B, S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> amocayittha, S<sup>3</sup> amocayī tvam <sup>15</sup> S<sup>3</sup>  
 balāsā, B balavā

- Kappo ca te baddhacaro ahoṣim<sup>1</sup> ||  
 sambuddhivāntam<sup>2</sup> va ti nam amaññim<sup>3</sup> ||  
 tan-te purāṇam vata sīlavattam ||  
 suttappabuddho va anussarāma || ||  
 10 Addhā pajānāsi mam-etam āyum ||  
 aññam<sup>4</sup> pi jānāsi tathā<sup>5</sup> hi buddho ||  
 tatha hi tyayam<sup>6</sup> jalitānubhāvo ||  
 obhāsayaṃ tittathati brahmalokaṇ-ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

§ 5 *Āpāra dīthi*

- 1 Sāvattḥi nīdānam || ||  
 2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa brahmuno eva-  
 rūpam pāpakam dīthigatam uppannam hoti || || Natthi so  
 samano va brāhmaṇo vā yo idha āgaccheyya ti || ||  
 3 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno cetasa ceto-parivī-  
 takkam aññāva seyyathapi nāma balavā puriso || pe || tasmim  
 brahmaloke pāturo ahoṣi || ||  
 4 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa brahmuno upari vehāsam  
 pallankena nīsīdi tejodhātum samapajjitva || ||  
 5 Atha kho āyasmato Maha-Moggallānassa etad ahoṣi || ||  
 Kaham nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatī ti || ||  
 6 Addasa kho Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam dībbena  
 cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena tassa brahmuno  
 upari vehāsam pallankena nīsinnam tejodhātum samapannam ||  
 disvāna seyyathapi nāma balavā puriso sammūjitaṃ vā  
 baham pasāreyya pasāritam va bāham sammūjeyya evam  
 evam Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pāturo ahoṣi || ||  
 7 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno puratthamam disaṃ  
 nissāya<sup>8</sup> tassa brahmuno upari vehāsam pallankena nīsīdi tejo-  
 dhātum samāpajjitvā nīcataram<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato || ||  
 8 Atha kho āyasmato Mahā-Kassapaṃ etad ahoṣi || ||  
 Kaham nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharatīti || || Addasā kho  
 ayasma Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavantam dībbena cakkhuna || pa ||  
 Disvāna seyyathapi nāma balava puriso || pa || evam evam

<sup>1</sup> C patthacaro, B ahoṣi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vattam <sup>3</sup> B amañña, C mañña  
<sup>4</sup> B C aññe <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup> jaṇa ittha <sup>6</sup> B tayam <sup>7</sup> The MS of the British  
 Museum (S<sup>2</sup>) could not be used further on, henceforth the notation S<sup>2</sup> will not  
 be met with nor SS except in a few instances <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>9</sup> upanissaya  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> nīcatarakam always

Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Kassapo dakkhinam disam nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsam pallankena nisîdi tejodhatum samapajjitvâ nîcataram Bhagavato || ||

9 Atha kho Mahâ-Kappinassa etad ahosi || Kaham nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatî ti || ||

10 Addasâ kho âyasmâ Mahâ - Kappino Bhagavantam dibbena cakkhuna || pa || tejodhâtum samâpannam || || Disvâna seyyathapi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || evam evam Jetavane antarahito tasmim brahmaloke patur ahosi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Kappino pacchimam disam nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsam pallankena nisîdi tejodhâtum samapajjitvâ nîcataram Bhagavato || ||

11 Atha kho ayasmato Anuruddhassa etad ahosi || || Kaham nu kho Bhagavâ etarahi viharatî ti || || Addasâ kho âyasmâ Anuruddho || pa || tejodhâtum samâpannam || Disvâna seyyathapi nâma balavâ puriso || pa || tasmim brahmaloke pâtur ahosi || || Atha kho âyasmâ Anuruddho uttaram disam nissâya tassa brahmuno upari vehâsam pallankena nisîdi tejodhatum samapajjitva nîcataram Bhagavato || ||

12 Atha kho âyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallano tam brahmânam gathaya ajjhabhasi || ||

Ajjapi te avuso sâ ditthi || yâ te ditthi pure ahu ||

passasi vitivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaran-ti || ||

13 Na me mârisa sâ ditthi || yâ me ditthi pure ahu ||

passâmi vitivattantam || brahmaloke pabhassaram ||

svâham<sup>1</sup> ajja katham vajjam || aham nicco mhi sassato ti || ||

14 Atha kho Bhagavâ tam brahmânam samvejetva seyyathâpi nâma balavâ puriso sammûñjitam vâ bâham pasâreyya || pasâritam vâ bâham sammûñjeyya || evam evam tasmim brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pâtur ahosi || ||

15 Atha kho so brahmâ aññataram brahmapârisajjam âmantesi || || Ehi tvam mârisa yenâyasmâ Mahâ-Moggallâno ten-upasankama || upasankamitvâ ayasnantam Mahâ-Moggallanam evam vadehi || || Atthi nu kho mârisa Moggallâna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sâvakâ evam mahiddhika

<sup>1</sup> SI.<sup>2</sup> soham

evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavam Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

16 Evam mārīsā ti kho so brahmapārisajjo tassa brahmunno patissutvā<sup>1</sup> yenāyasmā Maha-Moggallāno ten-upasānkamī || ||

17 Upasankamitvā Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca || || Atthi nu kho mārīsā Moggallāna aññe pi tassa Bhagavato sāvakā evam mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā seyyathāpi bhavam Moggallāno Kassapo Kappino Anuruddho ti || ||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Moggallāno tam brahmapārisajjam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khināsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

19 Atha kho brahmapārisajjo āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa bhāsitam abhininditvā anumoditvā yena so Mahā-Brahmā ten-upasankamī || Upasankamitvā tam brahmānam etad avoca || || Āyasmā mārīsā Mahā-Moggallāno evam āha || ||

Tevijjā iddhipattā ca || ceto-pariyāya-kovidā ||

khināsavā arahanto || bahū buddhassa sāvakā ti || ||

20 Idam avoca so brahmapārisajjo || attamano ca so brahmā tassa brahmapārisājjassa bhāsitam abhinandī ti || ||

#### § 6 *Pamadani*

1 Sāvattthi nidānam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti patissallīno || ||

3 Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhavāso ca paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || || Upasankamitvā pacceka<sup>2</sup> dvārabāham upanissāva<sup>3</sup> atthamsu || ||

4 Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Suddhavāsam paccekabrahmānam etad avoca || || Akālo kho tava mārīsā Bhagavantam payirūpasitum || divāvihāragato Bhagavā patissallīno ca asuko ca<sup>4</sup> brahmaloko iddho c-eva phito ca || brahmā ca tatra pamāda-vihāriyam viharatī || || Āyāma mārīsā yena so brahmaloko ten-upasankamissāma || upasankamitvā tam brahmānam samvejeyyāmā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B patissunitvā    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccekam    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upanissaya    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asuka, omittam ca before and after    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jessama<sup>o</sup>

5 Evam mârîsâ tî kho Suddhavâso paccekabrahmâ Subrahmunô paccekabrahmunô paccassosî || ||

6 Atha kho Subrahmâ ca paccekabrahmâ Suddhavâso ca paccekabrahmâ seyyathapî nâma balavâ puriso || pa || evam evam Bhagavato purato antarahitâ tasmim loke patur ahesum<sup>1</sup> || ||

7 Addasâ kho so brahmâ te brahmâno dûrato va âgacchante || || Disvâna te brahmâno<sup>2</sup> etad avoca || || Handa kuto nu tumhe mârîsâ âgacchathâ tî || ||

8 Atha kho mayam<sup>3</sup> mârîsa âgacchâma tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhassa santikâ<sup>4</sup> || gaccheyyâsî<sup>5</sup> pana tvam mârîsa tassa Bhagavato upatthânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ tî || ||

9 Evam vutto<sup>6</sup> kho so brahmâ tam vacanam anadhivâsento sahasakkhattum attanam abhinimmînitva Subrahmânam paccekabrahmânam etad avoca || || Passasî me no<sup>7</sup> tvam mârîsa evarûpam iddhanubhavan-tî || ||

10 Passâmi no<sup>8</sup> tyâham mârîsa evarûpam iddhanubhâvan-tî ||

11 So khvâham mârîsa evam mahiddhiko evam mahanubhâvo kassa aññassa samanassa vâ brâhmanassa vâ upatthânam gamissâmitî || ||

12 Atha kho Subrahmâ paccekabrahmâ dvisahassakkhattum attânam abhinimmînitvâ tam brahmânam etad avoca || || Passasî me no tvam mârîsa evarûpam iddhanubhâvan-tî || ||

13 Passâmi kho tyâham mârîsa evarûpam iddhanubhâvan-tî || ||

14 Tayâ ca kho mârîsa mayâ ca sveva Bhagavâ mahiddhikataro c-eva mahânubhâvataro ca || gaccheyyâsî tvam mârîsa tassa Bhagavato upatthânam arahato sammâsambuddhassâ tî || ||

15 Atha kho so brahmâ Subrahmânam paccekabrahmânam gâthâya ajjhabhâsî || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahamso <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brahmuno <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ato <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhagavato santikâ arahato<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B gacchasi <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vutte <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit no <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho instead of no

Tayo ca supanna caturo ca hamsâ ||  
 vyagghînisâ pañcasatâ ca jhâyino ||  
 tayidam vimānam jalate va brahme ||  
 obhāsayaṃ uttarassam disāyan-ti || ||

16 Kiñcāpi te tam jalate vimānam ||  
 obhāsayaṃ uttarassam disāyam ||  
 rūpe ranam disvā sadā pavedhitam ||  
 tasmā na rūpe ramati sumedho ti || ||

17 Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso  
 ca paccekabrahmā tam brahmānam samvejetvā tatth-ev-anta-  
 radhāyimsu || ||

18 Agamāsi ca kho so brahmā aparena samayena Bhagavato  
 upatthanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā ti || ||

§ 7 *Kokahla* (or *Kokahya*)

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti  
 patisallīno || ||

3 Atha kho Subrahmā ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca  
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || upa-  
 sankamitvā paccekadvārabāham nissāya atthamsu || ||

4 Atha kho Subrahmā paccekabrahmā Kokālikam bhī-  
 kkhū arabbha Bhagavato santike imam gātham abhāsi || ||

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvā vikappaye<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 appameyyam pamayīnam<sup>2</sup> || nivutam<sup>3</sup> maññe puthujjanan-  
 ti || ||

§ 8 *Tissalo*

1 Sāvatthi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā divāvihāragato hoti  
 patisallīno || ||

3 Atha kho Subrahma ca paccekabrahmā Suddhāvāso ca  
 paccekabrahmā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamimsu || upa-  
 sankamitvā paccekadvārabāham nissāya atthamsu || ||

4 Atha kho Suddhāvāso paccekabrahmā katamodaka-  
 Tissakam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū ārabba Bhagavato santike imam  
 gātham abhāsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> vikampaye always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> pamāyīnam, B pamāyītam (always)  
<sup>3</sup> B nivuttantam always, C nidhu (or cu) tantam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> moraka<sup>2</sup>

Appameyyam paminanto || ko dha vidvâ vikappaye ||  
 appameyyam pamâyinam || nivutam maññe akissavan-ti<sup>1</sup> ||  
 § 9 *Tudu brahma*

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kokâliko<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu âbâdhiko  
 hoti dukkhito bâlhagilano || ||

3 Atha kho Tudu<sup>3</sup> paccekabrahmâ abhikkantâya rattiyâ  
 abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetva yena  
 Kokâliko bhikkhu ten-upasankamî ||

4 Upasankamitvâ vehâsam thito Kokâlikam bhikkhum  
 etad avoca || || Pasâdehi Kokâlika Sâriputta-Moggallânesu  
 cittam || pesalâ Sâriputta Moggallânâ ti || ||

5 Ko si tvam âvuso ti || ||

6 Aham Tudu paccekabrahmâ ti || ||

7 Nanu tvam âvuso Bhagavata anagâmî byakato || atha<sup>4</sup>  
 kiñcarahi idhâgato || passa yavañca te idam aparaddhan-ti || ||

Purisassa hi jâtassa || kuthârî<sup>5</sup> jayate mukhe ||

jâya chindati attanam || balo dubbhâsitaṃ bhanam || ||

Yo nindiyam pasamsati ||

tam vâ nindati yo pasamsiyo ||

vicinâti mukhena so kalim ||

kalinâ tena sukham na vindati || ||

Appamattako<sup>6</sup> ayam kali ||

yo akkhesu dhanaparâjayo ||

sabbassâpi<sup>7</sup> sahâpi<sup>8</sup> attanâ ||

ayam eva mahantataro<sup>9</sup> kali ||

yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||

Satam sahasânâṃ nirabbudânaṃ ||

chattimsati pañca abbudâni ||

yam ariyagarahî<sup>10</sup> nirayam upeti ||

vâcam mânañca pañidhâya pâpakan-ti || ||<sup>11</sup>

§ 10 *Kokâliko* (2)

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Atha kho Kokâliko bhikkhu yena Bhagavâ ten-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nivutam tamam aki° <sup>2</sup> S° Kokâliyo always, S<sup>1</sup> further on <sup>3</sup> B turu  
 always <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha <sup>5</sup> B C kudharî <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appamatto <sup>7</sup> C sabbassâpi  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbâ° <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mahattaro, C mahantaro <sup>10</sup> B °garaham <sup>11</sup> All these  
 gâthas recur in the next sutta, which = Sutta nipâta III 10

upasankamī || upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Kokāliko<sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Pāpicchā bhante Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam  
icchānam vasam gatā tī || ||

4 Evam vutte Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad  
avoca || || Mā h-evam Kokālika avaca mā h-evam Kokā-  
lika avaca<sup>2</sup> || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu  
cittam || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā tī || ||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Kokāliko<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kiñcāpi me bhante Bhagavā saddhāyiko paccaya-  
ko || atha kho pāpiccha va Sāriputta-Moggallānā pāpikānam  
icchānam vasam gata tī || ||

6 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad  
avoca || || Mā hevam Kokālika avaca mā hevam Kokālika  
avaca || pasādehi Kokālika Sāriputta-Moggallānesu cittam ||  
pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā tī || ||

7 Tatiyam pi kho Kokāliko bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || la || icchanam vasam gato tī || ||

8 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Kokālikam bhikkhum etad  
avoca || pa || pesalā Sāriputta-Moggallānā tī<sup>4</sup> || ||

9 Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṁ Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi || ||

10 Acirapakkantassa ca Kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapa-  
mattihi pilakāhi sabbo kāyo puto ahoṣi || ||

Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesum || mugga-  
mattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo ahesum || kalāyamattiyo hutvā  
kolatthimattiyo ahesum || kolatthimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo  
ahesum || kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesum || āma-  
lakamattiyo hutvā beluvasalātukamattiyo ahesum || beluvasalā-  
tukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesum || billamattiyo hutva  
pabbijjamsu pubbañca lohitañca paggharimsu || ||

11 Atha kho Kokāliko bhikkhu ten-eva abādheṇa kāmam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kokāliyo always    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit avaca    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kokāliko also here only  
<sup>4</sup> These abridgments are those of B, those of S<sup>1-3</sup> are little different



akâsi || kâlankato<sup>1</sup> ca Kokâliko bhikkhu Paduma-nirayam<sup>2</sup>  
upparjji Sariputta-Moggallanesu cittam âghâtetvâ || ||

12 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampati abhikkantâya rattiyâ  
abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ yena  
Bhagavâ ten upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam  
abhivâdetvâ ekam antam atthâsi || ||

13 Ekam antam thito kho Brahmâ sahampati Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || || Kokâliko bhante bhikkhu kâlama-  
kasi<sup>3</sup> || kâlankato ca bhante Kokâliko bhikkhu Paduma-  
nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam aghâtetvâ  
ti || ||

14 Idam avoca Brahmâ sahampati || idam vatvâ Bhaga-  
vantam abhivâdetva padakkhinam katvâ tatth-ev-antaradhâ-  
yîti || ||

15 Atha kho Bhagavâ tassâ rattiyâ accayena bhikkhû  
amantesi || ||

Imam bhikkhave rattim Brahma sahampati abhikkantâya  
rattiyâ abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Jetavanam obhâsetvâ  
yenaâham ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ mam abhivâdetvâ  
ekam antam atthâsi || || Ekam antam thito kho bhikkhave  
Brahmâ sahampati mam etad avoca || || Kokâliko bhante  
bhikkhu kalâmakâsi || kâlankato ca bhante Kokâliko bhikkhu  
Padumam nirayam uppanno Sâriputta-Moggallânesu cittam  
âghâtetva ti || || Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmâ sahampati ||  
idam vatva mam abhivâdetvâ padakkhinam katvâ tatth-ev-  
antaradhâjî ti || ||

16 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kivadiham nu kho bhante<sup>4</sup> Paduma-niraye  
âyupamânan-ti || ||

17 Digham kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu paduma-niraye âyupamânam ||  
na<sup>6</sup> suharam sankhâtum ettakâni vassâni iti vâ ettakâni  
vassasatâni iti vâ ettakâni vassasahassâni itivâ ettakâni vassa-  
satasahassâni iti vâ ti || ||

18 Sakkâ pana bhante upamâ<sup>7</sup> kâtun-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> kâlakato <sup>2</sup> B padumam<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> B kalam kato here and further on  
<sup>4</sup> B omits bhante <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omits kho <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and B tam na <sup>7</sup> B upamam

19 Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho || tato puriso vassasatassa vassasahassa<sup>1</sup> accayena ekam ekam tilam uddhareyya || khippataram kho so bhikkhu vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavaho iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyadanam<sup>2</sup> gaccheyya || na tveva eko Abbudo nīrayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī abbudā nīrayā<sup>3</sup> evam eko<sup>4</sup> Nīrabbudanīrayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī nīrabbudā nīrayā evam eko Ababo nīrayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī ababā nīrayā evam eko Atato nīrayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī atatā nīraya evam eko Ahaho nīrayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī ahahā nīrayā evam eko Kumudo nīrayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī kumudā nīraya evam eko Sogandhiko nīrayo || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī sogandhikā nīrayā evam eko Uppalanīrayo<sup>5</sup> || seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī uppalakā nīrayā evam eko Pundarīko nīrayo || || Seyyathāpi bhikkhu vīsatī pundarīkā nīraya evam eko Padumo nīrayo || || Padumake pana bhikkhu nīraye<sup>6</sup> Kokālīko bhikkhu uppanno Sāriputta Moggalānesu cīttam āghātetvā ti || ||

20 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā || ||

Purisassa hi jātassa || kuthāhi jayate<sup>7</sup> mukhe ||  
yāya chindati attanam || balo dubbhasitam bhanam || ||  
yo nindiyam pasamsati || tam vā nindati yo pasamsiyo ||  
vicināti mukhena so kalim || kalinā tena sukham na vinda-  
ti || ||

Appamattako ayam kalī ||  
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo ||  
sabbassāpi sahāpi<sup>8</sup> attanā ||  
ayam eva mahantataro kalī ||  
yo Sugatesu manam padosaye || ||  
Satam sahasānam nīrabbudānam ||  
chattimsati pañca ca<sup>9</sup> abbudāni ||

<sup>1</sup> B °satassa <sup>2</sup> S pariyosānam <sup>3</sup> B abbudo nīrayo, and so always o nīrayo <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam evam (or eva) kho (S<sup>1</sup> twice, S<sup>3</sup> always) <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> uppalako nīrayo <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> padumam kho pana<sup>o</sup> nīrayam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jayati<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> B samhapi. <sup>9</sup> B S<sup>1-3</sup> va

yam ariyagarahî nīrayam upeti ||  
vācam manañca paṇidhāya pāpakan-ti <sup>1</sup> || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Āyācanam Gāravo Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmā ||

Aparā ca dīṭṭhi Pamādam Kokaliya Tissako ||

Tudu ca <sup>2</sup> brahmā aparo ca Kokālīko ti || ||

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO-VAGGO (OR PAÑCAKA)

### § 1 *Sanamkumaro*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharatī Sappinī <sup>3</sup>-tīre || ||

2 Atha kho brahmā Sanamkumāro abhikkantāya rattiyā  
abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Sappinī-tīram obhāsetvā  
yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhaga-  
vantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthasī ||

3 Ekam antam thito kho brahmā Sanamkumāro Bhaga-  
vato santike imam gātham abhāsī || ||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmim || ye gottapatisārino ||

vijjācaranasampanno || so settho devamānuse ti || ||

4 Idam avoca brahmā Sanamkumāro || samanunño satthā  
ahosī || ||

5 Atha kho brahmā Sanamkumāro samanunño me <sup>4</sup>  
satthā ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā  
tatth-ev-antaradhāyīti || ||

### § 2 *Devadatta*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūte  
pabbate acirapakkante Devadatte || ||

2 Atha kho Brahmā sahampatī abhikkantāya rattiyā  
abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Gijjhakūtam pabbatam  
obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā  
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsī || ||

<sup>1</sup> See the preceding sutta. Same varieties of reading besides those here noticed

<sup>2</sup> B Turu ca, S<sup>1</sup> Tuducca, S<sup>3</sup> Kuducca <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, B Sabbim, C Sappinī,  
S<sup>2</sup> Sappinī <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me

3 Ekam antam thito kho Brahmâ sahampatî Devadattam  
ârabha Bhagavato santike imam gâtham abhâsî ||

Phalam ve kadalam hantî || phalam velu<sup>1</sup> phalam nalam ||  
sakkâro kâpurisam hantî || gabbho assatarim<sup>2</sup> yathâ tî ||

§ 3 *Andhakavinda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Magadhesu viharatî Andha-  
kavinde ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ rattandhakâratimî-  
sâyam ajjhokâse nisinno hotî devo ca ekam ekam phusâyatî ||

3 Atha kho Brahmâ sahampatî abhikkantâya rattiyâ  
abhikkantavanno kevalakappam Andhakavindam obhâsetva  
yena Bhagava ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavan-  
tam abhivadeti<sup>3</sup> ekam antam atthasî ||

4 Ekam antam thito kho Brahmâ sahampatî Bhagavato  
santike imâ gâthayo abhâsî ||

Sevetha pantanî senâsanânî<sup>3</sup> ||

carevya samyojanavippamokkhâ ||

sa ce<sup>4</sup> ratim nâdhigacchaye tattha ||

sanghe vase rakkhâtto satîma ||

Kula kulam pindikâya caranto ||

indriyagutto nîpako satimâ ||

sevetha pantânî senasanânî ||

bhajā pamutto abhaye vimutto ||

Yattha bheravâ sîrimsapâ ||

vijju sañcaratî thaneti<sup>5</sup> devo ||

andhakara-timîsâya rattiyâ ||

nîsîdi tattha bhikkhu vigatalomahamso ||

Idam hî jatî me dîttam || na yîdam itî hîttam<sup>6</sup> ||

ekasmîm brahmacariyasmîm || sahassam macchayinam<sup>7</sup> ||

Bhîvo pañcasata sekhâ || dasâ ca dasadhâ satam<sup>8</sup> ||

sabbe sotasamâpannâ || atiracchânagâminî ||

Athâyam itarâ pajâ || puññabhâgâ tî me mano ||

sankhâtum no pi sakkomî<sup>9</sup> || musâvâdassa ottappeti<sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> velum, S<sup>3</sup> velû <sup>2</sup> B S<sup>1</sup> assatarî <sup>3</sup> B sayanâsanânî here and further  
on <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jo ve S<sup>3</sup> so ve <sup>5</sup> B thanayati <sup>6</sup> B vattham <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °bhasanam  
<sup>8</sup> B °dasa <sup>9</sup> B nâpi<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> 3 no visakkemî (S<sup>3</sup> -âmi) <sup>10</sup> B musâvâdâya,  
B ottappeti, S<sup>1</sup> 3 ottappeti

§ 4 *Arunavati*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharatī || la ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesī || || Bhikkhavo tī || ||

3 Bhadante tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca ||

5 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave rājā ahosī Arunavā nāma ||  
Rañño kho pana bhikkhave Arunavato Arunavati nāma rajadhanī ahosī || Arunavatiyam kho pana bhikkhave rājadhāniyam<sup>1</sup> Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihasī || ||

6 Sikhissa kho pana bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosī aggam bhaddayugam || ||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmatesī || || Āyāma brahmana || yena aññataro brahmaloko ten-upasankamissāma yāva<sup>2</sup> bhattassa kālo bhavissatī tī || ||

8 Evam bhante tī kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa paccassosī || ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhū ca bhikkhu seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammūjītam va bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammūjeyya || evam eva Arunavatiyā rājadhāniyā antarahitā tasmim brahmaloce patur ahesum<sup>3</sup> || ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhī bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum āmatesī || || Patibhātu brāhmana tam brahmuno ca brahmaparisāya<sup>4</sup> ca brahmapārisajjanam ca dhammīkathā tī || ||

11 Evam bhante tī kho bhikkhave Abhibhū bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa patissutvā brahmānañca brahmaparisañca brahmapārisajje ca dhammīyā kathaya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahamsesī || ||

12 Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā ca brahmaparisā ca

<sup>1</sup> B rajatthaniyam, S<sup>1-3</sup> rājadhānim    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tāva    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahamso    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parisāyā

brahmapârisajjâ ca ujjhâyanti khîyanti vipâcenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || ||

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Sikhî bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddho Abhibhum bhikkhum âmantesi || || Ujjhayanti kho te brâhmana brahmâ ca brahmapârisâ ca brahmapârisajjâ ca || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho katham hi nâma satthari sammukhîbhûte sâvako dhammam desessatî ti || || Tena hi tvam brâhmana bhiyyosomattâya brahmânañ ca brahmapârisañ ca brahmapârisajje ca samvejehî ti || ||

14 Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa patissutvâ dissamânenâ pi kâyena dhammam desesi || adissamânenâ pi kâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânenâ hetthimena upaddhakâyena adissamânenâ uparimena upaddhakâyena dhammam desesi || dissamânenâ pi uparimena<sup>1</sup> upaddhakâyena adissamânenâ<sup>2</sup> hetthimena upaddhakâyena dhammam desesi || ||

15 Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmâ ca brahmapârisa ca brahmapârisajjâ ca acchariyabbhutacittajâtâ ahesum || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho samanassa mahidhî katâ mahânubhâvata ti || ||

16 Atha kho Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhim bhagavantam arahantam sammâsambuddham etad avoca || || Abhiñânâmi khvâham bhante bhikkhusanghassa majjhe evarûpam vacam bhâsitâ pahomi khvâham âvuso brahmaloce thito sahasîloka-dhâtum sarena viññâpetun-ti || ||

17 Etassa brâhmana kalo etassa brâhmana kâlo yam tvam brâhmana brahmaloce thito sahasîloka-dhâtum sarena viññâpeyyâsî ti || ||

18 Evam bhante ti kho bhikkhave Abhibhû bhikkhu Sikhissa bhagavato arahato sammâsambuddhasa patissutvâ brahmaloce thito imâ gâthâyo abhâsi || ||

Ârabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasâsane ||  
dhunâtha maccuno senam || nalâgâram va kuñjaro || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> purimena

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add pi

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassatī<sup>1</sup> ||

pahaya jātisamsāram || dukkhassantam karissatī ti || ||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Sikkhī ca bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Abhibbhū ca bhikkhu brahmāṇaṃ ca brahmapari-saṇṇaṃ ca brahmapārisajje ca samvejetvā || seyyathapi nāma || pa || tasmim brahmaloke antarahitā Arunavatīyā<sup>2</sup> pātur ahesum || ||

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Sikkhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho bhikkhū āmantesi || || Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave Abhibbhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassā ti || ||

21 Assumha kho<sup>3</sup> mayam bhante Abhibbhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassā ti || ||

22 Yathā katham pana tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibbhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassā ti || ||

23 [Evam kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibbhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassa<sup>4</sup> || ||]

Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha || yuñjatha buddhasāsane ||

dhunatha maccuno senam || nalagāram va kuñjaro || ||

yo imasmim dhammavinaye || appamatto vihassatī ||

pahāya jātisamsaram || dukkhassantam karissatī ti || ||

24 Evam eva kho mayam bhante assumha Abhibbhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassā ti || ||

25 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhave || sādhu kho tumhe bhikkhave assuttha Abhibbhussa bhikkhuno brahmaloke thitassa gāthāyo bhāsamanassa ti || ||

26 Idam avoca Bhagavā || attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun-ti || ||

### § 5 Parimāṇā

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kusinārāyam viharatī Upavattane Mallānam salavane antarena yamakasālānam parimāṇasamaye || ||

2° Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Handa dāni

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihassatī here and further on <sup>2</sup> B adds rājatthāmyā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> no

<sup>4</sup> This paragraph is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>5</sup> § 2 7=M P S VI 10-18

bhikkhave âmantayâmi vo appamâdena sampâdetha vaya-  
dhammâ sankhârâ ti || ayam Tathâgatassa pacchimâ vâcâ || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ pathamam jhânam samâpajji || ||  
Pathamajhanâ vutthahitvâ dutiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Dut-  
iyajhânâ vutthahitvâ tatiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Tatiya-  
jhânâ vutthahitvâ catuttham jhânam samâpajji || Catuttha-  
jhânâ vutthahitvâ âkasânañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkasâ-  
nañcâyatanâ vutthahitvâ viññânañcâyatanam samâpajji || ||  
Viññânañcâyatanâ vutthahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanam samâ-  
pajji || || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vutthahitvâ nevasaññânâsaññâya-  
tanam samâpajji || ||

4 Nevasaññânâsaññâyatanâ vutthahitvâ âkiñcaññâyatanam  
samâpajji || Âkiñcaññâyatanâ vutthahitva viññânañcâyata-  
nam samâpajji || || Viññânañcâyatanâ vutthahitvâ âkâsâ-  
nañcâyatanam samâpajji || || Âkâsânañcâyatanâ vutthahitvâ  
catuttham jhânam samâpajji || || Catutthajhânâ vutthahitvâ  
tatiyam jhânam samâpajji || || Tatiyajhânâ vutthahitva  
dutiya jhânam samâpajji || || Dutiyajhânâ vutthahitvâ  
pathamam jhanam samâpajji || ||

Pathamajhânâ vutthahitva dutiyam jhânam samâpajji || ||  
Dutiyajhânâ vutthahitvâ tatiyam jhanam samâpajji || ||  
Tatiyajhânâ vutthahitva catuttham jhânam samâpajji || || Ca-  
tutthajhânâ vutthahitva samanantarâ Bhagavâ parinibbâyi || ||

5 Parinibbute Bhagavatî saha parinibbana Brahma sa-  
hampatî imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Sabbeva nikkhipissanti || bhûtâ loke samussayam ||

yathâ etâdiso satthâ || loke <sup>1</sup> appatipuggalo ||

Tathagato balappatto || sambuddho parinibbuto ti || ||

6 Parinibbute Bhagavatî saha parinibbânâ Sakko devânam  
indo imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Aniccâ vata sankhârâ || uppavayadhammino ||

uppajjitvâ nirujjanti || tesam vûpasamo sukho ti || ||

7 Parinibbute Bhagavatî saha parinibbânâ âyasma Ânando  
imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

Tadasî yam bhimsanakam || tadasî lomahamsanam ||

sabbâkâravarûpete || sambuddhe parinibbute ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B inserts m



Parinibbute Bhagavatī saha parinibbāṇā āyasmā Anuruddho  
imā gāthāyo abhāsī || ||

Nāhu assāsapassāso thita-cittassa<sup>1</sup> tādino ||

anejo santim ārabha || cakkhumā parinibbuto || ||

asallīnena cittaena || vedanam ajjhavāsaya ||

pajjotass-eva nibbānam || vimokkho cetaso ahū ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

Brahma-samyuttam || ||

Pañcakam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Brahmā-Sanam Devadatto Andhakavindo Arunavatī

Parinibbānena ca desitam idam Brahma-pañcakam<sup>3</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passāsā°, S<sup>3</sup> °thitam°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimokkho āhu cetaso ti    <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, in  
B the end is thus

Brahmā samyuttam || ||

Tatr uddanam bhavati || ||

Brahmāyācanam Agāravañca || Brahmadevo Bako ca brahmā ||

Aññātaro ca brahmā Kokalyañca || Tissakañ ceva Turu ca ||

Brahmā Kokalya-bhikkhu || Sanamkumārena Devadattam ||

Andhakavindam Arunavatī Parinibbanena pannarasa ti || ||

## BOOK VII —BRÂHMANA-SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I ARAHANTA-VAGGO PATHAMO

§ 1 *Dhānañjanī*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagotta-brāhmānassa <sup>1</sup> Dhānañjanī <sup>2</sup> nāma brahmanī abhippasannā hotī buddhe ca dhamme ca sanghe ca || ||

3 Atha kho <sup>3</sup> Dhānañjanī brāhmanī bhāradvājagottassa brahmanassa bhattam upasamharantī <sup>4</sup> upakkamitvā <sup>5</sup> ti-kkhattum udānam udānesī || || Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa || pe || ||

4 Evam vutte bhāradvājagotto brāhmano Dhānañjanim etad avoca || || Evam eva pañāyam vasalī yasmim vā tasmim vā tassa mundakassa samanassa vānnam bhāsati || idāni tyaham <sup>6</sup> vasalī tassa satthunovādam aropessāmi-ti || ||

5 Na khvāhan-tam brahmana passāmi sadevake loke samā-rake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaniyā pajāya sedevakama-nussaya yo tassa Bhagavatovādam āropeyya arahato sammasambuddhassa || apī ca tvam brāhmana gaccha || gantvā vijānissasī ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

6 Atha kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmano kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhū sammodī || sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisā-retvā ekam antam nisīdī || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> gotassa <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, B dhānañjanī, S<sup>3</sup> dhānañjanī <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omīti atha kho <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> upaharanti <sup>5</sup> B upakkhamitvā <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> idānissaham <sup>7</sup> So B (correction of vijānissasīti), S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> pivedissasīti

7 Ekam antam nisinnno kho bhāradvājagotto brāhmano  
Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kimsu chetvā<sup>1</sup> sukham seti || kimsu chetvā na socati || ||

kissassa<sup>2</sup> ekadhammassa || vadham rocesi<sup>3</sup> Gotama ti<sup>4</sup> ||

8 Kodham chetva sukham seti || kodham chetvā na socati || ||

kodhassa visamūlasa || madhuraggassa brāhmana ||

vadham ariyā pasamsanti || tam hi chetvā na socatīti<sup>5</sup> || ||

9 Evam vutte bharadvājagotto brāhmano Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Abhikkhantam bho Gotama abhikkantam  
bho Gotama || || Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitam vā  
ukkujjeyya || paticchannam vā vivareyya || mūlhassa vā  
maggam ācikkheyya || andhakāre vā telapajjotam dhareyya  
cakkhumanto rūpani dakkhinti || evam evam bhota Gotamena  
anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito || || Esaham bhagavantam  
Gotamam saranam gacchāmi || dhammañca bhikkhusanghañ-  
ca || || Labheyyaham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam  
labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

10 Alattha kho bharadvājagotto brāhmano Bhagavato  
santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam<sup>6</sup> || ||

11 Acirūpasampanno kho<sup>7</sup> panāyasmā bharadvājo eko  
vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva  
yassatthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam  
pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam ditthe-  
va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihasi ||  
khinā jātī vusītam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam  
itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

12 Aññataro ca Bharadvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

### § 2 Akkosa

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2 Assosi kho akkosaka bhāradvājo brāhmano Bhāradvāja-  
gotto kira brahmano Samanassa Gotamassa santike agarasma  
anagāriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3 Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasankami ||

<sup>1</sup> SS jhatvā always <sup>2</sup> B kissassu <sup>3</sup> SS rocesi <sup>4</sup> B Gotamo ti,  
S<sup>1</sup> Gotamāhi, S<sup>2</sup> māhiti, S<sup>3</sup> mātihi <sup>5</sup> These gathas, already met with in  
Devata-S VIII 1 and Devaputta-S I 3, will be found again once more in  
Sakka S III 1 <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti alattha upasampada <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca

upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi  
akkosati paribhâsati || ||

4 Evam vutte Bhagavâ akkosaka bhâradvâjam brâhmanam  
etad avoca || || Tam kim maññasi brâhmana || api nu kho te  
âgacchanti mittâmacca ñâtisa lohita atithiyo ti || ||

5 Appekadâ me bho Gotama agacchanti mittâmaccâ ñâtisâ  
lohita atithiyo ti || ||

6 Tam kim maññasi brâhmana || api nu tesam anuppadesi  
khâdaniyam bhojaniyam sâyaniyan-ti <sup>1</sup> || ||

7 Appekadâ nesâham bho Gotama anuppademi khâdani-  
yam bhojaniyam sâyaniyan-ti || ||

8 Sace kho pana te brahmana na patiganhanti kassa tam  
hoti || ||

9 Sace te <sup>2</sup> bho Gotama na patiganhanti amhakam eva  
tam hoti ti || ||

10 Evam eva kho <sup>3</sup> brahmana yam tvam amhe anakkosante  
akkosasi || arosante rosesi <sup>4</sup> || abhandante bhandasi || tam te  
mayam na patiganhama [tav ev-etam brâhmana hoti] <sup>5</sup> tav-  
ev etam brâhmana hoti ti || || Yo kho brâhmana akko-antam  
paccakkosati || rosentam patiroseti || bhandantam patibhanda-  
ti || ayam vuccati brâhmana sambhuñjati vitiharati || te mayam  
tayâ neva sambhuñjâma || na vitiharâma || tav ev-etam  
brâhmana hoti tav ev-etam brâhmana hoti ti || ||

11 Bhavantam kho Gotamam sarâjikâ parisâ evam jânâ-  
ti || Araham samano Gotamo ti || || Atha ca pana bhavam  
Gotamo kujjhati ti || ||

12 Akkodhassa kuto kodho || dantassa samajivino ||  
sammadaññâvimuttassa || upasantassa tâdino || ||  
tasseva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham patikujjhati ||  
kuddham appatikujjhanto || sangamam jeti dujjayam || ||  
ubhinna attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
param sankupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||  
ubhinna tikicchantânam <sup>6</sup> || attano ca parassa ca ||  
janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovida ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B khâdaniyam vâ bho<sup>o</sup> vâ sâ<sup>o</sup> vâ ti <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> me <sup>3</sup> B evamevam <sup>4</sup> B  
rossasi and further on 'rosati' <sup>5</sup> In B only <sup>6</sup> So B, C notices the readings  
tikicchantânam and tikicchantam, S<sup>1-3</sup> tikicchantam <sup>7</sup> These gathâs are repeated  
in the next sutta

13 Evam vutte akkosaka-bharadvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pe ||

Esâham bhavantam Gotamam saranam gacchâmi dhammañca bhikkhusanghañca || || Labheyyaham bho Gotamassa santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

14 Alattha kho akkosaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmano Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam ||

15 Acirûpasampanno kho panayasma akkosaka-bharadvâjo eko vûpakattho appamatto âtâpî pahitatto viharanto na ciñasseva yassatthaya kulaputtâ sammad eva agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânam ditthevadhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihâsi || khîna jati vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti abbhaññâsi <sup>1</sup> || ||

16 Aññâtaro ca panâyasmâ Bhâradvajo arahatam aho si ti || ||

§ 3 *Asurinda*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Veluvane kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2 Assosi kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmano || || Bhâradvajagotto brâhmano kira samanassa Gotamassa santike agârasmâ anagâriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3 Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam asabbhâhi pharusahi vacâhi akkosati paribhasati || ||

4 Evam vutte Bhagavâ tunhî aho si || ||

5 Atha kho asurindaka-bhâradvâjo brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Jito si samana || jito si samana ti || ||

6 Jayam ve maññati bâlo || vâcâya pharusam bhanam ||

jayañc-ev assa tam hoti || yâ tikkhâ vijânato || ||

tass-eva tena pâpiyo || yo kuddham patikujjhati ||

kuddham appatikujjhanto || sangâmam jeti dujjayam ||

ubhinnam attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||

param sankupitam ñatvâ || yo sato upasammati || ||

ubhinnam tikicchantânâ || attano ca parassa ca ||

janâ maññanti bâlo ti || ye dhammassa akovidâ ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> All this passage from Evâham° is suppressed in S<sup>1-3</sup> by abbreviation <sup>2</sup> See the preceding suttâ

7 Evam vutte asurindaka bhāradvājo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhaññāsi || ||

8 Aññatāro ca pañāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣī ti || ||

§ 4 *Bilāngika*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane kalandaka nivāpe || ||

2 Assosi kho bilāngika bhāradvājo <sup>1</sup> brāhmano || Bhāradvājagotto kira brahmano samanassa Gotamassa santike agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito ti || ||

3 Kupito anattamano yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā tunhībhūto ekam antam atthāsi || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bilāngikassa <sup>2</sup> bhāradvājassa brāhmanas-a cetasā cetoparivittakam aññāya bilāngikam <sup>3</sup> bhāradvāja brahmanam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Yo appadutthassa narassa dussatī ||

suddhassa posassa ananganassa ||

tam eva bālam pacceṭi pāpam ||

sukhumo rajo pativatam va khitto ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

5 Evam vutte bilāngika-bhāradvājo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca || Labheyyāham bhoto Gotamassa santike pabbajjam || pa || tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosanam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī || Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattajā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

6 Aññatāro ca pañāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣī ti || ||

§ 5 *Ahimsaka*

1 Sāvattthi nidānam || ||

2 Atha kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī || sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdī || ||

<sup>1</sup> C vilāngika°, S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> bilāngaka°    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> bilāngaka°    <sup>3</sup> Repetition of Devata-S III 2

3 Ekam antam nisinnno kho ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Ahimsakāham bho Gotama ahimsakāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

4 Yathā nānam tathā c-assa || siyā kho tvam ahimsako ||  
yo ca kāyena vācaya || manasā ca na himsatī ||  
sa ce ahimsako hoti || yo param na vihimsatīti || ||

5 Evam vutte ahimsaka-bhāradvājo brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || abbhāññāsi || ||

6 Aññataro ca panayasma bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||  
§ 6 *Jata*

1 Sāvatti nidanam || ||

2 Atha kho jata-bhāradvājo brahmano yena Bhagavatē upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī || sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdī || ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnno jatā-bhāradvājo brāhmano Bhagavantam gāthaya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Antojatā bahijatā || jatāya jatitā pajā ||  
tam tam Gotama pucchāmi || ko imam vijataye jatan-ti || ||

4 Sīle patitthāya naro sapañño || cittaṃ paññaṇca bhāvayam ||  
ātāpī nipako bhikkhu || so imam vijataye jatanam || ||

Yesam rāgo ca doso ca || avijjā ca virājitā ||

khināsava arahanto || tesam vijatitā jatā || ||

Yattha nāmaṇca rūpaṇca || asesam uparujjhatī ||

patigham rūpasāñña ca<sup>1</sup> || ettha sā chiyyate jatā ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5 Evam vutte jatā-bhāradvājo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6 Aññataro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||  
§ 7 *Suddhika*

1 Sāvatti Jetavane || ||

2 Atha kho suddhika-bhāradvājo brahmano yena Bhagavatē upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī || sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdī || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> SS "saññaṇca" <sup>2</sup> B "etthesā chindate" These gāthas are the same as those of Devata-S II. 3

3 Elam antam nisīnno kho suddhika bhāradvājo brahmano Bhagavato santike imam gātham ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na brahmano sujĥatī koci loke ||

sīlavā pi tapo karam ||

vijjācaranasampanno so sujĥatī ||

na aññā itarā pajā ti || ||

4 Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jaccā hoti<sup>1</sup> brāhmano ||  
anto kasambhu<sup>2</sup>-samkīṭtho || kuhanam<sup>3</sup> upanissito<sup>4</sup> || ||

Khattīyo brāhmano vesso || suddo candālapukkuso ||

āraddhavīriyo pahitatto || nīccam dāhaparakkamo ||

pappoti paṇamam suddhim || evam jānāhi brāhmaṇā ti || ||

5 Fvām vutte suddhika-bhāradvājo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

6 Aññātaro ca paṇayasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣīti || ||

#### § 8 Aggika

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe vīharatī Veluvane kalandaka-nivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aggika-bhāradvājassa brāhmaṇassa sappinā pāyaso sannihito<sup>5</sup> hoti || || aggim juhissāmi agghuttam paricariṣṣāmīti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādaya Rājagaham pindāya pāvīsī || Rājagahe sapadānam pindāya caramāno yena aggika bharadvājassa brāhmaṇassa nivesanam ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā ekam antam atthāsi || ||

4 Addasā kho aggika-bharadvājo brāhmano Bhagavantam pindāya carantam || disvāna Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Tīhi vijĥahi sampanno || jatimā sutavā bahu ||

vijjācaranasampanno || so-mam bhuñjeyya pāyāsan ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

5 Bahum pi palapam jappam || na jacca<sup>7</sup> hoti brāhmano ||  
anto kasambusamkīṭtho<sup>8</sup> || kuhanā parivārīto || ||

<sup>1</sup> B najacco <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C, B putā, S<sup>2</sup> sa (or si) kambu <sup>3</sup> B kuhanā.  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add ti This gāthā will be found again in the next sutta <sup>5</sup> S<sup>2</sup> santito,  
S<sup>1</sup> sāntito <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> so imam<sup>c</sup> payasanta here and further on <sup>7</sup> B jacco as above  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> as above (preceding sutta), B kasapamusamkīṭtho



- pubbenivâsam yo vedī || saggâpâyāñ ca passatī ||  
 atho<sup>1</sup> jatikkhayam patto || abhiññâvosito muni<sup>2</sup> || ||  
 etāhi tīhi vijjahi || tevijjo hotī brâhmano ||  
 vijjâcaranasampamo || so mam bhuñjeyya pâyâsan-tī || ||  
 6 Bhuñjatu bhavam bho<sup>3</sup> Gotamo brâhmano bhavan-tī || ||  
 7 Gathâbhiġitam me abhojanīyam<sup>4</sup> ||  
 sampassatam brâhmana n-esa dhammo ||  
 gathâbhiġitam panudanti buddhâ ||  
 dhamme satī brahmana vuttir esa || ||  
 Aññena ca<sup>5</sup> kevalīnam mahesim ||  
 khīnasavam kukkucavûpasantam<sup>6</sup> ||  
 annena panena upatthahassu ||  
 khetam hī tam<sup>7</sup> puññapekkhassa hotī tī<sup>8</sup> || ||  
 8 Evam vutte aggika bhâradvâjo brahmano Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||  
 9 Aññataro ca panâyasmâ bharadvâjo arahatam ahoṣitī || ||  
 § 9 *Sundarika*  
 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu viharatī Sundarikâya  
 nadiyâ tīre || ||  
 2 Tena kho pana samayena sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâh-  
 mano Sundarikâya nadiya tīre aggim juhātī agghuttam  
 paricaratī || ||  
 3 Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmano aggim juhātīvâ  
 agghuttam paricaritvâ utthâyanā samantâ catuddisâ anuvi-  
 lokesī || || Ko nu kho imam havyasesam bhuñjeyyâsītī<sup>9</sup> || ||  
 4 Addasâ kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brâhmano Bhaga-  
 vantam aññatarasmim rukkhamûle sīsam<sup>10</sup> pârutam<sup>11</sup> nisīn-  
 nam || disvâna vâmena hatthena havyasesam gahetva dakkhi-  
 nahatthena kamandalum gahetvâ<sup>12</sup> yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-  
 sankamī || ||  
 5 Atha kho Bhagavâ sundarika-bhâradvâjassa brâh-  
 manassa padasaddena sīsam vivarī ||  
 6 Atha kho sundarika-bhâradvâjo brâhmano || mundo<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> atha <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °vositavo° This gathâ will be found agam in II 3 <sup>3</sup> B omits bho <sup>4</sup> B abhojaneyyam here and further on <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca here and further on  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kukkucâ° here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hetam <sup>8</sup> These gâthas will be found agam in the next sutta <sup>9</sup> B bhuñjeyyati <sup>10</sup> B C sasīsam <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parūpitam <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gahetvāna <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mundako

ayam bhavam mundāko ayam bhavan-ti || tato ca puna  
nivattitu-kāmo ahoṣi || ||

7 Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājaṣṣa brāhmanassa etad  
ahoṣi || || Mundā pi hi <sup>1</sup>idh ekacce brāhmanā bhavanti ||  
yam nunaham upasankamivā jātim puccheyyan-ti || ||

8 Atha kho sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmano yena Bhagavā  
ten-upasankamī || upasankamivā Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Kim jacco bhavan-ti || ||

9 Ma jātim puccha caranañca puccha ||

kattha have jāyati jātavedo ||

nīcākulino pi muni dhītīmā ||

ājāniyo hoti hirinisedho || ||

saccena danto damasā upeto ||

vedantagu vūsita-brahmacariyo ||

vaññupanīto <sup>2</sup> tam upavhayetha <sup>3</sup> ||

kālena so jubhāti <sup>4</sup> dakkhineyyo ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

10 Addhā suyittham suhutam <sup>6</sup> mama yidam ||

yam tādāsam vedagum addasāmi <sup>7</sup> ||

tumhādisānam hi adassanena ||

añño jano bhuñjati havyasesan-ti || ||

Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo brāhmano bhavan-ti || ||

11 Gathābhigītam me abhojanīyam ||

sampassatam brahmana n-esa dhammo ||

gāthabhiḡitā <sup>8</sup> panudanti buddhā ||

dhamme satī brāhmana vuttir esā || ||

Aññena ce kevalīnam mahesim ||

khīnasavam kukkucavūpasantam ||

annena pānena upatthahassu ||

khettam hi tam <sup>9</sup> puññapekkhassa hotī ti <sup>10</sup> || ||

12 Atha kassa cāham bho Gotama imam havyasesam  
dammī ti || ||

13 Na khvāham brāhmana passamī sadevake loke samā-  
rake sabrahmake sassamana-brāhmanīyā pajāya sadevama-  
nussāya yass - eso <sup>11</sup> havyaseso bhutto sammāparināmam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca <sup>2</sup> B yañño <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> upavhayetha <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duhati <sup>5</sup> B  
dakkhineyyeti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahutam <sup>7</sup> B addasāma <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācābhigītam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
tena (or te tam) hite <sup>10</sup> For these two gathas (text and notes) see the preceding  
sutta <sup>11</sup> B yena

gaccheyya || aññatra brâhmana Tathagâtassa vâ Tathâgatasâ-  
vakassa vâ || tena hî tvam brâhmana tam havyasesam appa-  
harite vâ chattehi appanake vâ uduke opilapehî ti || ||

14 Atha kho sundarika bhâradvâjo brahmano tam havya-  
sesam appanake uduke opilapesi || ||

15 Atha kho so havyaseso uduke pakkhitto ciccitâyati citici-  
tâyati sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || || Seyyathâpi nâma  
phâlo divasasantatto uduke pakkhitto ciccitâyati citicitâyati  
sandhûpâyati sampadhûpâyati || evam eva so havyaseso uduke  
pakkhittociccitâyaticicitâyatisandhûpayatisampadhûpâyati ||

16 Atha kho sundarika-bharadvâjo brahmano samviggo  
lomahatthajâto yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamî || upasanka-  
mitva ekam antam atthâsi || ||

17 Ekam antam thitam kho sundarika-bhâradvajam  
brâhmanam Bhagavâ gâthâya ajjhabhasi || ||

Ma <sup>1</sup> brâhmana dâru samâdahano ||

suddhim <sup>2</sup> amaññi bahiddhâ hî etam ||

na hî tena suddhim kusalâ vadanti ||

yo bâhirena parisuddhim <sup>3</sup> icche || ||

Hitvâ aham brâhmana dârudâham ||

ajjhataṃ eva jalavâmi <sup>4</sup> jotim ||

niccaggini niccamasahitatto <sup>5</sup> ||

araham <sup>6</sup> aham brahmacariyam carami || ||

Mano hî te brâhmana <sup>7</sup> kharibhâro ||

kodho dhûmo bhasmani mosavajjam <sup>8</sup> ||

jihvâ sujâ hadayam jotitthânam ||

attâ sudanto purisassa joti || ||

Dhammo rahado brâhmana silatittho ||

anavilo sabbhi satam pasattho <sup>9</sup> ||

yattha <sup>10</sup> have vedaguno <sup>11</sup> sinâtâ <sup>12</sup> ||

anallinagattâ <sup>13</sup> va taranti pâram <sup>14</sup> || ||

Saccam dhammo samyamo brahmacariyam ||

majjhositâ brâhmana brahmapatti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add vâ <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suddham <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bâlavena°, B suddhim <sup>4</sup> B ajjhata-  
mevujjalayâmi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> niccaggi niccamasahitatto <sup>6</sup> B omits araham <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup>  
hito (S<sup>1</sup> te) brâhmanâ <sup>8</sup> C<sup>2</sup> ummo° <sup>9</sup> B pasattho <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha <sup>11</sup> B  
vedagûno, SS have daguno <sup>12</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>, B sinhatâ, S<sup>1-2</sup> sinananda (S<sup>2</sup> dam)  
tâ <sup>13</sup> SS anallagatta <sup>14</sup> Thus gathâ will be found again in II 11

satujjubhūtesu namo karohi ||

tam aham naram dhammasārī ti <sup>1</sup> brūmī ti || ||

18 Evam vutte sundarika-bhāradvājo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa ||

19 Aññatāro ca panāyasmā bhāradvājo arahatam ahoṣi ti || ||

§ 10 *Bahudhīti*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharatī aññatarasmim vanasande ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhāradvājagottassa brāhmanassa catuddasa balivaddā natthā honti || ||

3 Atha kho bhāradvāja-gotto brāhmano te balivadde gavesanto yena so pana vanasando ten-upasankamī || upasankamītvā addasā Bhagavantam tasmim vanasande nisinnam pallankam ābhujītvā ujum kāyam paṇḍhāya parimukham satim upatthapetvā || ||

4 Disvāna yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavato santike ima gāthayo abhāsī || ||

Na hi <sup>2</sup> nūn-imassa samanassa || balivaddā catuddasa ||

ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenāyam samano sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samanassa || tilā khetasmim pāpikā <sup>3</sup> ||

ekapannā dvipannā <sup>4</sup> ca || tenāyam samano sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samanassa || tuccha-kotthasmim musikā ||

ussolhikāya naccanti || tenāyam samano sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samanassa || santhāro <sup>5</sup> sattamāsiko ||

uppātakehi <sup>6</sup> samchanno || tenāyam samano sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samanassa || vidhavā saddadhītaro ||

ekaputtā dviputtā ca <sup>7</sup> || tenāyam samano sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samanassa || pingalā tilakā hatā ||

sottam pādena bodheti || tenāyam samano sukhī || ||

na hi nūn-imassa samanassa || paccūsamhi mayika ||

detha dethā ti codenti || tenāyam samano sukhī ti || ||

5 Na hi mayham brāhmana || balivaddā catuddasa ||

ajjasatthim na dissanti || tenāham brāhmana sukhī || ||

<sup>1</sup> SS sāti <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ha always <sup>3</sup> B pāpakā <sup>4</sup> B dupanna <sup>5</sup> All the MSS sandharo, but further on S<sup>1-3</sup> santhāro <sup>6</sup> C uppātakehi <sup>7</sup> B duputtā, S<sup>1</sup> vputtā, S<sup>2</sup> ekaputtavī (or vi) puttāca

na hi mayham brâhmana || tilâ khēttasmim pâpika ||  
 ekapannâ dvipannâ ca || tenaham brâhmana sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmana || tuccha-kotthasmim musikâ ||  
 ussolhikâya naccanti || tenâham brahmana sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brahmana || santhâro<sup>1</sup> sattamâsiko ||  
 uppâtakehi samchanho || tenaham brâhmana sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmana || vidhavâ sattadhîtaro ||  
 ekaputtâ dviputtâ ca || tenâham brâhmana sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmana || pingalâ tilakâ hatâ ||  
 sottom pâdena bodheti || tenâham brahmana sukhî || ||  
 na hi mayham brâhmana || paccûsamhi nâyikâ ||  
 detha dethâti codenti || tenâham brâhmana sukhî ti || ||

6 Evam vutte bharadvajagotto brâhmano Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho  
 Gotama || seyyathâpi bho Gotama nikujjitam va ukkujjeyya  
 paticchannamvâ vivareyya || mûlhassa vâ maggam âcikkheyya ||  
 andhakare telapajjotam dhareyya cakkhumanto rupâni dak-  
 khinti || evam evam bhotâ<sup>2</sup> Gotamena anekapariyâyena dhammo  
 pakâsito || esaham Bhagavantam saranam gacchâmi dham-  
 mañca bhikkhusanghañca || Labheyyaham bhoto<sup>3</sup> Gotamassa  
 santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan-ti || ||

7 Alattha kho bharadvajagotto brahmano Bhagavato  
 santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam || ||

8 Acirûpasampanno panâyasmâ bharadvâjo eko vûpakattho  
 appamatto atapî pahitatto viharanto na cirass-eva yassatthaya  
 kulaputtâ sammadeva agâismâ anagâriyam pabbajanti || tad  
 anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosânam dittheva dhamme sayam  
 abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja vihasi || khinâ jâti vusitam  
 brahmacariyam katam karanîyam nâparam itthattâyâ ti  
 abbhaññâsi || ||

9 Aññatara ca panâyasmâ bhâradvâjo arahatam ahosîti || ||  
 Arahanta-vaggo pathamo || ||

Tass-uddânam || ||

Dhanañjânî ca Akkosam || Asurinda<sup>4</sup> Bilangikam ||  
 Ahimsakam Jatâ c-eva || Suddhikam c-eva Aggikâ ||  
 Sundarikam Bahudhîti || yena ca te dasa ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> santhâro, B sandharo    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bho    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bho    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asundarikam

viriyam me dhuradhorayham || y oga<sup>•</sup>kkhemādhivāhanam ||  
 gacchatī anivattantam || yattha gantvā na socatī || ||  
 Evam esa kasi kattha || sā hotī amatapphalā ||  
 etam kasim kasitvāna || sabbadukkhā pamuccatī tī || ||

11 Bhuñjatu bhavam Gotamo kassako bhavam Gotamo<sup>1</sup> ||  
 yam hī Gotamo amatapphalaṃ pi kasim kasatī tī || ||

12 Gathabhigītam me abhojanīyam ||  
 sampassatam brahmana n-esa dhammo ||  
 gathābhigītam panudanti buddhā ||  
 dhamme satī brāhmana vuttir esa || ||  
 aññena ce kevalīnam mahesim ||  
 khīnasavam kukkuccavūpasantam ||  
 annena pānena upatthahassu ||  
 khettañhī tam puñña<sup>•</sup>pekkhassa hotī tī<sup>2</sup> ||

<sup>3</sup> Evam vutte kasi-bharadvājo brahmano Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho  
 Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjītam vā ukkujjeyya  
 paticchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya  
 andhakare vā telapajjotam dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpaṇi  
 dakkhanti || evam evam bho Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
 dhammo pakāsito || esāham bhagavantam Gotamam saranam  
 gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusanghañca || upāsaham mam  
 bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam  
 gatan-tī || ||

## § 2 Udayo

1 Sāvattthī nīdānam || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-  
 cīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmanassa nivesanam ten-  
 upasankamī || ||

3 Atha kho Udayo brāhmano Bhagavato pattam odanena  
 pūresi || ||

4 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya yena Udayassa brāhmanassa nivesanam  
 ten-upasankamī || pa ||

5 Tatiyam pi kho Udayo brāhmano Bhagavato pattam

<sup>1</sup> B has not Gotamo  
 another episode

<sup>2</sup> See above I 8, 9

<sup>3</sup> Here the Sutta Nipata inserts

odanena puretvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Pakatthako <sup>1</sup>  
yam samano Gotamo punappunam âgacchatî tî || ||

Punappunam ceva vapanti bîjam ||

punappunam vassati <sup>2</sup> devarâjâ ||

punappunam khetam kasanti kassakâ <sup>3</sup> ||

punappunam aññam <sup>4</sup> upeti rattham || ||

Punappunam yâcakâ yacayanti <sup>5</sup> ||

punappunam dânapatî dadanti ||

punappunam danapatî daditvâ ||

punappunam saggam upeti thânam || ||

Punappunam khîranikâ duhanti ||

punappunam vaccho upeti <sup>6</sup> mataram ||

punappunam kilamatî phandati ca ||

punappunam gabbham upeti mando || ||

Punappunam jâvati miyyati ca ||

punappunam sîvathîkam haranti ||

maggañca laddhâ apunabbhavâya ||

na <sup>7</sup> punappunam jayati bhûripañño tî || ||

7 Evam vutte Udayo brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upâsakam mam bhavam  
Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pânupeyam saranam gatan-tî || ||

§ 3 *Devahito*

1 Sâvatthî nidânam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ vâtehi âbadhiko  
hoti || âyasmâ ca Upavâno <sup>8</sup> Bhagavato upatthâko hoti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ âyasmantam Upavânam âmantesi || ||  
Ingha me tvam Upavâna unhodakam jânahîti || ||

4 Evam bhante tî kho ayasmâ Upavano Bhagavato  
patissutva nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram adâya yena Devahitassa  
brahmanassa nivesanam ten-upasankamî || upasankamitva  
tunhîbhûto <sup>9</sup> ekam antam atthâsî || ||

5 Addasa kho Devahito brahmano âyasmantam Upavânam  
tunhîbhûtam <sup>9</sup> ekam antam thitam || disvâna âyasmantam  
Upavanam gâthaya ajjhabhâsî || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pagandako <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vassanti <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kassako <sup>4</sup> B maññam S<sup>1-3</sup>  
yanñam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yâcanakâ caranti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaccha upenti <sup>7</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> omit na  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Upavan o always <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit tunhîbhûto (-tam)

Tunhībhūto bhavam titham || mundo sanghatipāṇito ||  
kim patthayāno kim esam || kim nu yācētum āgato ti || ||

6 Araham Sugato loka || vātehabadhiko muni ||

sace unhodakam atthi || munino dehi brāhmaṇa ||

pūjito pūjaneyyānam || sakkareyyānam sakkato ||

apacito apaceyyānam<sup>1</sup> || tassa icchāmi hātave<sup>2</sup> ti || ||

7 Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo unhodakassa kajam<sup>3</sup> puri-  
sena gahāpetvā phānitassa ca putam āyasmato Upavānassa  
pādāsi || ||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno yena Bhagavā ten-upasan-  
kamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam unhodakena nahāpetvā  
unhodakena phānitam āloetva Bhagavato padasi || ||

9 Atha kho Bhagavato so ābadho patippassambhī || ||

10 Atha kho Devahito brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi ||  
sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretva ekam antam  
nisīdi || ||

11 Ekam antam nisīno kho Devahito brahmaṇo Bha-  
gantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam || kattha dīnnaṃ mahappha-  
lam ||

katham hi yajamānassa || katham ijjhati<sup>4</sup> dakkhinā ti || ||

12 Pubbe nivāsam yo vedī<sup>5</sup> || saggāpayañca passati ||

atho jātikkhayaṃ patto || abhiññāvosito muni<sup>6</sup> || ||

ettha<sup>7</sup> dajja deyyadhammam || ettha dīnnaṃ mahap-  
phalam ||

evam hi yajamānassa || evam ijjhati dakkhinā ti || ||

13 Evam vutte Devahito brahmaṇo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam maṃ  
bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saranam  
gatan-ti || ||

§ 4 *Mahāsāla* (or *Sukhapapurana*)

1 Savatthi nidānam || ||

2 Atha kho aññatara brāhmaṇa mahāsālo lūkho lūkhaṇā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °pujaneyyānam°, S<sup>1</sup> °sakkateyyānam, B paceyyānam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °bhātave  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kācam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ijjhanti here and further on <sup>5</sup> So B S<sup>1</sup> °, C vede, but  
notices the reading vedī <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °abhiññā°, S<sup>1</sup> °°vositavo° See I 8 <sup>7</sup> B tattha



purano yena Bhagavā ten upasankamī || upasankamitvā  
Bhagavata saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyam katham sâ-  
nīyam vītisaretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam brāhmana-mahāsālam  
Bhagavā etad avoca || || Kinnu tvam brāhmana lukho  
lôkhapāpurano ti || ||

4 Idha me bho Gotama cattaro puttā || te mam dārehi  
sampuccha ghara nikkhamentīti<sup>1</sup> || ||

5 Tena hi tvam brahmana imā gāthāyo pariyāpunitvā  
sabhāyam mahājanakāye sannipatite puttesu ca sannisīnnesu  
bhāsassu || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesāñ ca bhavam icchissam<sup>2</sup> ||  
te mam dārehi sampuccha || sâ va vārenti sūkaram || ||  
Asantā kira mam jamma || tātā tatā ti bhāsare ||  
rakkhasā puttarūpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||  
Asso va jinno nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||  
balakanam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||  
Dando va kira me seyyo || yañ ce puttā anassava ||  
candam pi gonam vareti || atho candam pi kukkuram || ||  
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gādham edhati ||  
dandassa ānubhāvena || khalitva patititthatīti || ||

6 Atha kho so brāhmana-mahāsalo Bhagavato santike  
imā gāthāyo pariyāpunitvā sabhāyam mahājanakāye sanni-  
patite puttesu ca sannisīnnesu abhāsī || ||

Yehi jātehi nandissam || yesāñ ca bhavam icchissam ||  
te mam dārehi sampuccha || sa va vārenti sūkaram || ||  
Asantā kira mam jammā || tātā tātā ti bhāsare ||  
rakkhasā puttarūpena || te jahanti vayogatam || ||  
Asso va jinno nibbhogo || khādanā apanīyati ||  
bālakānam pitā thero || parāgāresu bhikkhati || ||  
Dando va kira me seyyo || yañ ce puttā anassavā ||  
candam pi gonam vareti || atho candam pi kukkuram || ||  
andhakāre pure hoti || gambhīre gadham edhati ||  
dandassa ānubhāvena || khalitvā patititthatī ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> C nikkamantīti, S<sup>2</sup> nikkhantīti    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> icchissam    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sampuccha°,  
S<sup>1</sup> C vadenti

7 Atha kho nam brāhmaṇa-mahāsaḷaṃ putta ghamaṃ  
netvā nahāpetvā paccekama dussayugena acchadesuṃ || ||

8 Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsaḷo ekama dussayugama  
adaṃsa vena Bhagavā ten-upasankama || upasankamitvā Bha-  
gavatā saddhima sammodi || sammodaniyama katham sārāṇiyama  
vītisaṇetvā ekama antama nisīdi || ||

9 Ekama antama nisinna kho brāhmaṇa-mahāsaḷo Bha-  
gavanta etad avoca || || Mayama bho Gotama brāhmaṇa nāma  
acariyassa ācariyadhamma paṇīyesāma || patiggaṇhatu me bha-  
vama Gotama acariyadhamma-ti || ||

10 Patiggaṇhesi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā anukampama upadāya || ||

11 Atha kho so brāhmaṇa-mahāsaḷo Bhagavanta etad  
avoca || || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama || pa || upāsakama maṃ  
bhavama Gotama dharetu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇama  
gataṃ-ti || ||

#### § 5 *Manatthaddo*

1 Sāvattṭhi nīdanama || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Mānathaddho<sup>2</sup> nāma brāhmaṇo  
Sāvattṭhiyama pativasati || so n-eva mātaraṃ abhivādeti || na  
pitaraṃ abhivādeti || na ācariyama abhivādeti || na jettḥa-  
bhātaraṃ abhivādeti || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā mahatīvā paṇisāya  
parivuto dhammaṃ desesi<sup>3</sup> || ||

4 Atha kho Manatthaddhassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahoṃ || ||  
Ayaṃ kho samano Gotama mahatīvā paṇisāya parivuto  
dhammaṃ deseti || yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena samano Gotama ten-  
upasankamevyaṃ || sace maṃ samano Gotama ālapissati ahaṃ  
pi taṃ ālapissamī || no ce maṃ samano Gotama ālapissati  
ahaṃ pi taṃ nālapissāmi ti || ||

5 Atha kho Manatthaddho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasankama || upasankamitva tuṇhībhuṭo ekama antama atthā-  
si || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ nālapī || ||

7 Atha kho Mānathaddho brāhmaṇo || nāyama samano  
Gotama kuṇi jānātī ti || tato<sup>4</sup> puna-nivattitu-kama ahoṃ || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patiggaṇhesi, <sup>2</sup> B Mānathaddho always <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> deseti <sup>4</sup> B adds va

8 Atha kho Bhagāva Mānatthaddhassa brāhmanassa ceta-  
sā ceto-parivattakkam aññāya Mānatthaddham brāhmanam  
gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Na mānam brahmana<sup>1</sup> sādhu || atthi kassidha brāhmana ||  
yena atthena āgacchi<sup>2</sup> || tam evam anubrūhaye ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

9 Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmano || cittam me samano  
Gotamo jānātī ti || tatth-eva Bhagavato pādesu<sup>4</sup> sūrasa  
nipatitvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇihi  
ca parisambāhati nāmañ ca saveti Mānatthaddhaham bho  
Gotama Mānatthaddhāham bho Gotamā ti || ||

10 Atha kho sā parisā abbhutacittajātā<sup>5</sup> aho si || ||  
Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho || ayam hi  
Mānatthaddho brāhmano n-eva mātaram abhivādeti || na  
pitaram abhivādeti || na ācariyam abhivādeti || na jettha-  
bhātaram abhivādeti || atha ca pana samane Gotame evarūpam  
paramam nippaccākaram<sup>6</sup> karotī ti || ||

11 Atha kho Bhagava Mānatthaddham brahmanam etad  
avoca || || Alam brāhmana utthehi sake āsane nisīda yato  
te mayi cittam pasannan-ti || ||

12 Atha kho Mānatthaddho brāhmano sake āsane nisīditvā  
Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Kesu na mānam<sup>7</sup> kavirātha<sup>8</sup> || kesu assa<sup>9</sup> sagāravo ||  
kṛassa<sup>10</sup> apacita<sup>11</sup> assu || kyassu sadhu supūjita<sup>12</sup> ti || ||

13 Mātari pitari vāpi || atho jetthamhi bhātari ||  
ācariye catutthamhi || tesu na manam kavirātha || ||  
tesu assa sagaravo || tṛassa apacitā assu ||  
tṛassu sādhu supūjita<sup>13</sup> || ||

anāhante sītibhūte || katakicce anāsave ||  
nihaacca mānam atthaddho || te namassa<sup>14</sup> anuttare ti || ||

14 Evam vutte Mānatthaddho brāhmano Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam  
bho Gotama || pa || upāsakim mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu  
ajjatagge pānupetam saṇaṇam gatan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 bruhānā <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 agacchi <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 anubrūhasīti <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pade  
<sup>5</sup> So C only, B and S<sup>1</sup> vitta<sup>5</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> is doubtful <sup>6</sup> B S<sup>1</sup> nippacca<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3  
mānam na here and further on <sup>7</sup> B kavirā <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 kesvasa <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 kṛāssa  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 apacitam C apacitim <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 kesvasu sadhu supūjita<sup>12</sup>, and further on  
tesvasu<sup>13</sup> <sup>13</sup> One pada ought to have been omitted in all the MSS <sup>14</sup> B namasse

§ 6 *Paccanika* \*

1 Sāvatthi nidānam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Paccanīkasāto<sup>1</sup> nāma brāhmano  
Sāvatthiyam pativasati || ||

3 Atha kho Paccanīkasātassa brāhmanassa etad ahoṣi || ||  
Yam nunāham yena samano Gotamo ten-upasankameyyam ||  
yam yad eva samano Gotamo bhasissati || tam tad ev-assā-  
ham<sup>2</sup> paccanīkassan-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

4 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ajjhokāse canka-  
mati || ||

5 Atha kho Paccanīkasāto brāhmano yena Bhagavā  
ten-upasankamī || upasankamivā Bhagavantam cankaman-  
tam anucankamamāno Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Bhana  
samana dhamman-ti || ||

6 Na Paccanīkasatena || suvījanam subhāsitaṃ ||

upakkilutthacittena || sārabbhabahulena ca<sup>4</sup> || ||

Yo ca vīneyya sārabbham || appasādañ ca cetaso ||

āghātaṃ patinissajja || sa ve jaññā subhāsitaṃ-ti || ||

7 Evam vutte Paccanīkasato brāhmano Bhagavantam  
etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || Upāsakaṃ  
mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saranam  
gatan-ti || ||

§ 7 *Navakammika*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharatī aññataras-  
sīm vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena navakammika-bhāradvājo  
brāhmano tasmim vanasande kammantam kārāpeti || ||

3 Addasā kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmano Bha-  
gavantam aññatarassīm sāla-rukkhamūle nisinnam pallankam  
ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇḍhāya parimukham satim upattha-  
petvā || ||

4 Dīsvān-assa etad ahoṣi || || Aham kho imasmim vana-  
sande kammantam kārāpento ramāmi || ayam samano Gotamo  
kim kārāpento ramatī ti || ||

5 Atha kho navakammika-bhāradvājo brāhmano yena

<sup>1</sup> B paccanika° always tantu <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evasāsaham (S<sup>3</sup> °bham) <sup>3</sup> B paccanīkasā-  
<sup>4</sup> C sārabbha

Bhagavā ten-upasankāmi || upasankamivā Bhagavantam  
gāthāva ajjhabhāsī || ||

Ke nu kamantā kayiranti<sup>1</sup> || bhikkhu sālavane tava ||  
yad ekako araṇṇasmim || ratim vindati Gotamo<sup>2</sup> ti || ||

6 Na me vanasmim karaniyam atthi ||  
ucchinnamūlam<sup>3</sup> me vanam visukam<sup>4</sup> ||  
so-ham<sup>5</sup> vane nibbanatho visallo ||  
eko rame aratim vipphāyā ti || ||

7 Evam vutte navakammika bharadvājo brāhmano Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || abhi-  
kkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo  
dharetu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan-ti || ||

#### § 8 *Katthahāra*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagava Kosalesu viharati aññata-  
rasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarasmim bhāradvāja-  
gottassa brāhmanassa sambahulā antevāsikā katthahārakā  
mānavakā yena vanasando ten-upasankamimsu || ||

3 Upasankamivā addasamsu Bhagavantam tasmim vana-  
sande nisinnaṃ pallankam ābhujitva ujum kayam paṇidhāya  
parimukham satim upatthapetvā || || Disvāna yena bhā-  
radvājagotto brāhmano ten-upasankamimsu || ||

4 Upasankamivā bhāradvājagottam brāhmanam etad  
avocum || || Yagghe bhavam janeyya asukasmim<sup>6</sup> vanasande  
samano nisinno pallankam ābhujitva ujum kāyam paṇidhāya  
parimukham satim upatthapetvā || ||

5 Atha kho bharadvājagotto brahmano tehi mānavakehi  
saddhim yena so vanasando ten-upasankamī || addasā<sup>7</sup> kho  
Bhagavantam tasmim vanasande nisinnaṃ pallankam ābhu-  
jitvā ujum kayam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upattha-  
petvā || disvāna yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasanka-  
mitvā Bhagavantam gāthāva ajjhabhāsī || ||

Gambhīrarūpe<sup>8</sup> bahubherave vane ||

suññam araṇṇam vijanam vīgahīya<sup>9</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> kammantatā (S<sup>1</sup> kammantakātā) lavira <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> vindasi Gotamāti  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> ubhinna<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> visukkhā <sup>5</sup> B svāham, S<sup>1</sup> yoham <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> amuka  
S<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> addasa <sup>8</sup> C gambhīrasabbhave <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vīgahīyam

anñjamānena thitena vagguha ||  
 sucarurupam<sup>1</sup> vata bhikkhu jhāyasi || ||  
 Na yattha gītam na pi yattha<sup>2</sup> vāditaṃ ||  
 eko araṇṇe<sup>3</sup> vanavasito<sup>4</sup> muni ||  
 accherarūpam patibhātī maṃ idam ||  
 yad ekako pītimano vane vase || ||  
 Maññe-ham<sup>5</sup> lokadhīpati-sahavyatam ||  
 ākankhamāno tīdivaṃ anuttaram ||  
 kasma<sup>6</sup> bhavam vījanam araṇṇam assito ||  
 tapo idha kubbasi brahmapattiya ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

6 Yā kāci kankhā abhinandanā va ||  
 anekadhātūsu puthū sada sītā ||  
 aññānamūlappabhava pajappitā ||  
 sabbā mayā vyanūkatā samulikā || ||  
 so haṃ akankho apiho<sup>8</sup> anupayo<sup>9</sup> ||  
 sabbesu dhammesu visuddhadassano ||  
 pappuyya sambodhim anuttaram sīvaṃ ||  
 jhāyāmahe brahmana<sup>10</sup> iha visarado ti ||

7 Evaṃ vutte bhāradvajagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam  
 bho Gotama || pa || ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saranam gataṃ ti || ||

#### § 9 *Matuposako*

1 Sāvatthi nīdānam || ||

2 Atha kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten-  
 upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammo-  
 dāṇīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretva ekam antaṃ nisīdi || ||

3 Ekam antaṃ nisīduno kho mātuposako brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
 vantam etad avoca || || Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama dhammena  
 bhikkham pariyesāmi || dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā  
 mātāpitaro posemi || kaccāham<sup>11</sup> bho Gotama evamkāri kicca-  
 kārī homīti || ||

4 Taggha tvam brahmana evamkāri kaccakārī hosi || yo  
 kho brahmana dhammena bhikkham pariyesatī || dhammena

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °rupo, B sundararūpam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ettha° ettha° <sup>3</sup> B araṇṇa° <sup>4</sup> So C,  
 B vanam avassito (given by C as explanation), S<sup>1</sup> °vanam assito <sup>5</sup> B  
 maññāmaham <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tasmā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> brahmūppattiyā ti <sup>8</sup> B asito <sup>9</sup> So C,  
 B anuppayo, S<sup>1</sup> °anūpayo <sup>10</sup> B brahe <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °kaccāham

bhikkham pariyesitvā<sup>1</sup> mâtâpitaro poseti || bahu so<sup>1</sup> puññam pasavatî ti || ||

Yo mâtaram pitaram vâ || macco dhammena poseti ||

tâya nam paricariyâya || mâtâpitûsu panditâ ||

idh eva nam pasamsanti || pecca sagge pamodatî ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5 Evam vutte mâtuposako brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti || ||

#### § 10 Bhikkhako

1 Sâvatthi nîdânam || ||

2 Atha kho bhikkhako brâhmano Bhagava ten-upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavata saddhim sammodî sammodaniyam katham sârânîyam vîtisâretva ekam antam nisîdi || ||

3 Ekam antam nisunno kho bhikkhako brâhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Aham pi bho Gotama bhikkhako bhavam pi bhikkhako || idha no kim nanâkaranan-ti || ||

4 Na tena bhikkhako<sup>3</sup> hoti || yavatâ bhikkhavo<sup>4</sup> pare ||

visam<sup>5</sup> dhammam samâdâya || bhikkhu hoti na tavatâ || ||

Yo dha<sup>6</sup> puññam ca papañ ca || bâhivâ brahmacariyam<sup>7</sup> ||

sankhâya loke carati || sa ve<sup>8</sup> bhikkhûti vuccatî ti || ||

5 Evam vutte bhikkhako brahmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upâsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dharetu ajjatagge pânupetam saranam gatan ti || ||

#### § 11 Sangarava

1 Sâvatthi nîdânam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Sangâravo nâma brâhmano Sâvatthiyam pativasati udaka suddhiko udakena suddhim pacce-ti || sayapâtam udakorohananyogam anuyutto viharati<sup>9</sup> || ||

3 Atha kho ayaṃ Ânando pubbanhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacivariyam adaya Sâvatthim pîṇḍaya pāvīsi || Sâvatthiyam pîṇḍaya caritvâ pacchâbhattam pîṇḍapatapattikkanto yena Bhagavâ ten upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdi || ||

<sup>1</sup> B bahumso <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> ca modatîti <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> bhikkhate  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> vissam <sup>6</sup> B ca <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhâhetva, C vahetvâ, S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> brahmacariyavâ  
<sup>8</sup> B and C sa ce <sup>9</sup> See Puggala, IV 24 1

4 Ekam antam nisinnno kho āyasmā<sup>1</sup>Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Idha bhante Sangāravo nama brāhmano Sāvattṭhivam pativasati udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim pacceti || sāyapatam udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati || sadhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sangāravassa brahmanassa nivesanam ten-upasankamatu anukampam upādāyā ti || ||

5 Adhivasesi Bhagava tunhībhāvena || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanha samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādaya yena Sangaravassa brāhmanassa nivesanam ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi || ||

7 Atha kho Sangāravo brāhmano yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodanīyam katham vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||

8 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Sangāravam brāhmanam Bhagava etad avoca || || Saccam kira tvam brāhmana udaka-suddhiko udakena suddhim paccesi || sāyapatam udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

9 Evam bho Gotama<sup>1</sup> || ||

10 Kam<sup>2</sup> pana tvam brāhmana atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakasuddhim paccesi || sāyapatam udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharasī ti || ||

11 Idha me bho Gotama aham yam divā pāpakammam katam hoti<sup>3</sup> tam sāyam nahānena pavāhemī || yam rattim papakammam katam hoti tam pātam nahanena pavāhemī || Imam<sup>4</sup> khvham bho Gotama atthavasam sampassamāno udakasuddhiko udakena suddhim paccemi || sāyapātam udakorohanānuyogam anuyutto viharāmī ti || ||

12 Dhammo rahado brāhmana sīlatittho ||

anavilo sabbhi satam pasattho ||

yattha have vedaguno sinata ||

anallagattā va taranti pāran-ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

13 Evam vutte Sangāravo brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama || pa || upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viharatīti evam bhoti    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kim    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hessati    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca  
<sup>5</sup> See above I 9, text and notes



§ 12 *Khomadussa*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharatī Khomadussam nāma<sup>1</sup> Sakyānam nigame<sup>2</sup> || ||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Khomadussam nigamam<sup>3</sup> pindāya pāvīsī || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena Khomadussakā brāhmana-gahapatikā sabhayam sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaniyena || devo ca ekam ekam phusāyati || ||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā yena sā sabhā ten-upasankamī || ||

5 Addasamsu<sup>4</sup> Khomadussakā<sup>5</sup> brāhmana-gahapatikā Bhagavantam dūrato va agacchantam || ||

6 Disvā etad avocum || || Ke ca mundakā samanaka ke ca sabhadhammam jānissanti ti || ||

7 Atha kho Bhagavā Khomadussake<sup>6</sup> brahmana-gahapatike gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

N-esā sabhā yattha na santi santo ||

santo na te ye na vadanti dhammam ||

rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya moham ||

dhammam vadantā va bhavanti santo ti || ||

8 Evam vutte Khomadussakā<sup>7</sup> brahmana-gahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama || seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikujjitam vā ukujjevya paticchannam va vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakare vā telapajjotam dharevya cakkhumanto rūpani dakkhanti || evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapani āyena dhammo pakāsito || || Ete mañ am Bhagavantam Gotamam saranam gacchama dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañ ca || upāsake no bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge panupete saranam gate ti || ||

Upasaka-vaggo dutiyo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Kasi Udayo Devahito || aññātara-Mahāsalam<sup>8</sup> ||

Manatthaddham Paccanikam || Navakammī Katthabhāram ||

Matuposakam Bhikkhako || Sangaravo Khomadussena dvādasāti || ||

Brahmana-samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Khomadussadannāma S<sup>3</sup> °dussantānam<sup>1</sup> ° S<sup>3</sup> nigamo ° S<sup>1</sup> ° dussadim pindaya (omitting nigamam) ° S<sup>1</sup> ° addasasum ° S<sup>1</sup> ° °dussadakkā (in S<sup>3</sup> da being superadded) ° S<sup>1</sup> ° dussadake ° S<sup>1</sup> ° °dussadaka ° ° S<sup>1</sup> ° Lūkhapapurena

## BOOK VIII —VANGISA-THERA-SAMYUTTAM<sup>1</sup>

### § 1 *Nikkhantam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam âyasmâ Vangiso  
Âlavissam viharati Aggalave<sup>2</sup> cetiye âyasmatâ Nigrodha-  
Kappena upajjhâyena saddhim || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena avasmâ Vangiso<sup>3</sup> navako hoti  
acirapabbajito ohîyako viharapâlo || ||

3 Atha kho sambahulâ itthiyo samalankarivâ yenârâmo<sup>4</sup>  
ten-upasankhamsu viharapekkhikâyo<sup>5</sup> || ||

4 Atha kho âyasmato Vangisassa ta itthiyo disvâ anabhî-  
ratî upajji || râgo cittam anuddhamsesi || ||

5 Atha kho âyasmato Vangisassa etad aho si || || Alabbhâ  
vata me na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me  
suladdham || yassa me anabhiratî uppannâ rago cittam  
anuddhamseti || tam kut-ettha labbha yam me paro anabhî-  
ratim vinodetva abhiratim uppâdeyya<sup>6</sup> || yam nûnaham  
attanâ va attano anabhiratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppa-  
deyyan-ti || ||

6 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangiso attanâ va attano anabhiratim  
vinodetva abhiratim uppâdetva tâjam velâyam imâ gâthâyo  
abhasi || ||

<sup>7</sup> Nikkhamtam vata mam santam || agârasmânagâriyam ||  
vitakkâ upadhâvanti || pagabbhâ kanhato ime || ||  
uggaputtâ mahissasâ || sikkhita dalhadhammino ||  
samanta paṇikireyyum || sahasam<sup>8</sup> apalâyinam || ||  
sace pi ettato bhîyo || agamissanti itthiyo ||  
n-eva mam vyâdhaṇṇanti | dhamme s amhi<sup>9</sup> patitthito<sup>10</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> The verses in this Samyutta are all found in the Mahâ-nipâta of the Thera  
gathâ. <sup>2</sup> B aggalavake <sup>3</sup> B vangiso always <sup>4</sup> B yena aggalavako âramo  
<sup>5</sup> B "pekkhakayo" <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> "pare" uppâdeyyum <sup>7</sup> = Thera g. 1209-1213  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> sangassam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seems to have sabhhi <sup>10</sup> B and C patitthitam

sakkhî hî me sutam<sup>1</sup> etam<sup>1</sup> || buddassâdiccabandhuno ||  
 nibbanagamanam maggam || tattha me nirato mano || ||  
 Evañ ce mam viharantam || papima upagacchasi<sup>2</sup> ||  
 tathâ maccu karissâmi || na me maggam pi dakkhasi<sup>3</sup> ti || ||

§ 2 *Arati*

- 1 Ekam samayam || la ||
- 2 Âyasmâ Vangiso Âlavīyam viharatī Aggâlave cetīye  
 âyasmata Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena saddhim || ||
- 3 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmâ Nigrodha Kappo  
 pacchâbhattam pīṇḍapāṭapattikkanto vihāram pavīsati sâyam  
 vâ nikkhamatī aparajju va kâlê || ||
- 4 Tena kho pana samayena âyasmato Vangisassa anabhī-  
 ratī uppannâ hoti rago cittam anuddhamsetī || ||
- 5 Atha kho Vangisassa etad ahoṣi || || Alâbhâ vata me  
 na vata me lâbhâ || dulladdham vata me na vata me sulad-  
 dham || yassa me anabhiratī uppannâ râgo cittam anuddham-  
 setī || || Tam kut-ettha labbhâ yam me paro anabhiratim  
 vinodetvâ abhiratim uppādeyyan-tī || yam nūnāham attanâ  
 va attano anabhiratim vinodetvâ abhiratim uppādeyyan-tī || ||
- 6 Atha kho ayasmâ Vangiso attanâ va attano anabhiratim  
 vinodetvâ abhiratim uppādetvâ tâyam velāyam ima gâthâyo  
 abhâsi || ||

Aratīñ ca ratīñ ca pahāya ||  
 sabbaso gehasitañ ca vitakkam<sup>3</sup> ||  
 vanatham na<sup>4</sup> kareyya kuhiñci ||  
 nibbanatho anato<sup>5</sup> sa hî bhikkhu || ||  
 Yam idha puthaviñca vehâsam<sup>6</sup> ||  
 rūpagatañca jagatogadham ||  
 kiñci pariñiyatī sabbam aniccā<sup>7</sup> ||  
 evam samecca carantī mutattâ<sup>8</sup> || ||  
 upadhîsu janâ gadhitâ<sup>9</sup> ||  
 ditthasute patighe ca mute ca<sup>10</sup> ||  
 ettha vinodīya<sup>11</sup> chandam anejo<sup>12</sup> ||  
 yo tattha<sup>13</sup> na limpati tam munim âhu || ||

<sup>1</sup> B evam    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> papimâ upagacchasi    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vitakkâ    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omīti na  
<sup>5</sup> B arato    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> puthavi ca, S<sup>3</sup> vehasa    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> anicca    <sup>8</sup> So B and C,  
 S<sup>1,3</sup> muttata    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> gamitâ    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> omīti ca    <sup>11</sup> B vinodaya    <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> cha  
 (S<sup>3</sup> ja) namane (S<sup>1</sup> no) jo    <sup>13</sup> B ettha

Atha satthitasitā vitakkā<sup>1</sup> || •  
 puthujanatāya adhammā nivitthā ||  
 na ca vaggagat-assa kuhiñci ||  
 no pana dutthullabhanī sa bhikkhu || ||  
 dabbo<sup>2</sup> cirarattasamāhito ||  
 akuhako nipako apihālu ||  
 santapadam<sup>3</sup> ajjhagamā muni paticca ||  
 parinibbuto kankhatī kālan-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 3 *Pesala atimaññana*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Vangiso Âlavīyam viharati  
 Aggâlave cetiye āyasmatā Nigrodha-Kappena upajjhāyena  
 saddhim || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vangiso attano patibhānena aññe pesale bhikkhū atimaññati || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Vangisassa etad ahoṣi || || Alābhā  
 vata me || na vata me labhā || dulladdham vata me || na vata  
 me suladdham || yāham attano patibhānena aññe pesale  
 bhikkhū atimaññāmi ti || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso attanā va attano vippatisāram  
 uppadetva tayam velayam unā gathāyo abhāsi || ||

Mānam pajahassu Gotama ||  
 mânapathañ ca<sup>5</sup> jahassu ||  
 asesam<sup>6</sup> mânapathasmim samucchito<sup>7</sup> ||  
 vippatisarahuvā<sup>8</sup> cirarattam || ||  
 Makkhena makkhitā pajā ||  
 mânagatā nirayam papatanti<sup>9</sup> ||  
 socanti janā cirarattam ||  
 mânagatā nirayam upapannā || ||  
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci ||  
 maggajino sammâpatipanno || ||  
 kittiñ ca sukhañ c'anubhoti ||  
 dhammarato<sup>10</sup> ti tam āhu tathattam<sup>11</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B and C satthitasitā, S<sup>1</sup> satthitasatāsitā, C °savitakkā, S<sup>1</sup> °parivitakkā  
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> dando <sup>3</sup> B santam padam <sup>4</sup> Fhera-g 1214-1218 <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> mânūpathava  
 (or ca) <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> add mā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> pamu (S<sup>2</sup> m) ochito <sup>8</sup> C vippatisāf ahuvā  
<sup>9</sup> B manahata° (here and further on) °patanti <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> °daso <sup>11</sup> B vitatakkam

Tasmā akhīṇo dha padhānavā <sup>1</sup> ||  
 nīvaranānī pahāya visuddho ||  
 mānañ ca pahaya asesam ||  
 vijjāyantakaro samitāvī ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 4 *Ānanda*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyam vihara  
 Jetavane Anathapindikassa ārāme || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbanha samayam nivāsetv  
 pattacīvaram adāya Savatthim pindāya pāvīsī āyasma  
 Vangīsena pacchāsamanena || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Vangīsassa anabh  
 ratī uppannā hotī || rago cittam anuddhamsetī || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso āyasmantam Ānanda  
 gathāya ajjhabhasī || ||

Kāmarāgena dayhāmī || cittam me paridayhatī ||  
 sadhu nibbāpanam <sup>3</sup> bruhī || anukampēya Gotamā ti ||

5 Saññāya vipariyesa || cittan-te paridayhatī ||  
 nimittam parivajjehī || subham rāgūpasamhītam ||  
 Sankhāre parato passa || dukkhato mā ca attato ||  
 nibbāpehi mahāragam || mā dayhittho punappunam ||  
 asubhāya cittam bhavēhi || ekaggam susamāhītam ||  
 satī kāyagatā ty-atthu <sup>4</sup> || nibbidā-bahulo bhava || ||  
 animittam ca bhavēhi || manānusayam ujjaha ||  
 tato mānābhīsamayā || upasanto carissasī ti <sup>5</sup> || ||

§ 5 *Subhasita*

1 Savatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhav  
 ti ||

3 Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4 Bhagava etad avoca || ||

Catūhi bhikkhave angehi samannāgatā vācā subhasitā ho  
 na dubbhāsītā || anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca viññūnam || kat  
 mehī catuhi ||

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu subhāsītam yeva bhāsati n  
 dubbhāsītam || dhammam yeva bhāsati no adhammam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ya padhānam vā    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> smitāvī ti S<sup>3</sup> smitādvīti, Thera-gāthā 1219-122:  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> nibbapana    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> gattatthu, S<sup>3</sup> gantyatthu    <sup>5</sup> Thera g 1223-1226

piyam yeva bhāsati no appiyam || saccam yeva bhāsati no alikam || Imehi kho bhikkhave catūhi angehi samannāgata vacā subhāsītā hoti no dubbhāsītā anavajja ca ananuvajja ca viññūnan ti || ||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvana Sugato athāpāram etad avoca sattha || ||

Subhasitam uttamam āhu santo ||  
dhammam bhane nādhammam tam dutiyam ||  
piyam bhane nāpiyam tam tatiyam ||  
saccam bhane nalikam tam catutthan-ti || ||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso utthāyāsana ekamsam uttarā-sangam karitvā yena Bhagava ten-añjalim panāmetvā Bhagavāntam etad avoca || || Patibhātī mam Bhagavā patibhati mam Sugatā ti || ||

8 Patibhatu tam Vangīsā ti Bhagavā avoca || ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Vangīso Bhagavantam sammukhā sarūpāhi<sup>1</sup> gathahi abhithavā || ||

Tam eva vācam bhaseyya || yāv-attanam na tāpaye ||  
pare ca na vihimseyya || sā ve vacā subhāsītā || ||  
piyavācam va<sup>2</sup> bhaseyya || ya vācā patinanditā ||  
yam anadaya papāni || paresam bhāsate piyam || ||  
saccam ve<sup>3</sup> amata vācā || esa dhammo sanantano ||  
sacce<sup>4</sup> atthe ca dhamme ca || āhu santo patitthita || ||  
yam buddho<sup>5</sup> bhāsate vācam || khemam nibbanapattiyā ||  
dukkhassantakiriyāya || sā ve vācānam uttamā ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

### § 6 Sārīputta

1 Ekam samayam āyasma Sārīputto Sāvatthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārame || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sārīputto bhikkhū dhammiyā kathaya sandasseti samadapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || poriyā<sup>7</sup> vācaya vissatthaya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniā || te ca bhikkhū atthi-katvā manasi katva sabba-cetaso<sup>8</sup> samannāharitva ohitasotā dhammam sunanti || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Vangīsassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayam

<sup>1</sup> B sarūpāhi here and further on <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vācam eva <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbe <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sambuddho <sup>6</sup> Thera g 1227 1230 <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> poriyāya, and further on S<sup>1</sup> only <sup>8</sup> See p 112, notes 1 2

âyasmâ Sâriputto bhikkhû dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti  
samadapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti || poriyâ vâcâya vīsatthâ-  
ya anelagalâya atthassa vīññâpaniyâ || te ca bhikkhû atthi-  
katvâ manasi katvâ sabba-cetaso samannaharitvâ ohitasotâ  
dhammam sunanti || || Yam nūnâham âyasmantam Sâriputtam  
sammukha sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhithhaveyyan-ti || ||

4 Atha kho âyasma Vangiso utthavâsanâ ekamsam utta-  
râsangam karitva yenâyasma Sâriputto tenâñjalim panâ-  
metvâ âyasmantam Sâriputtam etad avoca || || Patibhâti  
mam avuso Sâriputta patibhâti mam avuso Sâriputtâ ti || ||

5 Patibhâtu tam avuso Vangisâ ti || ||

6 Atha kho âyasma Vangiso âyasmantam Sâriputtam  
sammukhâ sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhithhavi || ||

Gambhira-pañño medhâvī || maggâmaggassa kovido || ||

Sâriputto mahâpañño || dhammam deseti bhikkhunam || ||

sankhittena pi deseti || vitthârena pi bhâsati ||

sâlikây-iva <sup>1</sup> nigghoso || patibhânam udīrayi || ||

tassa tam desayantassa || sunanti madhuram gīram ||

sarena rajanīyena || savanīyena vaggunâ ||

udaggacittâ muditâ || sotam odhenti bhikkhavo ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

#### § 7 *Parāṇa*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubba-  
râme Migara-mātu-pasâde mahatâ bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim  
pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbe eva arahantehi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ tad-ahuposathe  
pannarase pavâranâya bhikkhusanghaparivuto ajjhokase ni-  
sinno hoti || ||

3 Atha kho Bhagavâ tunhîbhûtam bhikkhusangham  
anuviloketvâ bhikkhû amantesi || ||

4 Handa dâni bhikkhave pavarayâmi vo <sup>3</sup> na <sup>4</sup> ca me  
kiñci garahatha kayikam va <sup>5</sup> vâcasikam vâ || ||

5 Evam <sup>6</sup> vutte âyasmâ Sâriputto utthavâsanâ ekamsam  
uttarâsangam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim panâmetva  
Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Na kho mayam bhante Bha-  
gavato kiñci garahâma kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || Bhagavâ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> salikaya ca <sup>2</sup> Thera-g 1231 1233 <sup>3</sup> B pavâressami, omitting vo  
<sup>4</sup> C adds vâ <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> omit va here and further on <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ti instead of evam

hi bhante anuppannassa maggassa •uppâdetâ asaṇjâtassa  
maggassa saṇjanetâ anakkhatassa maggassa akkhâtâ maggaññû  
maggavidû maggakovidô maggânuga ca bhante etarahi sâvakâ  
viharanti pacchâ samannâgatâ || aham ca kho bhante Bhaga-  
vantam pavaremi || na ca me Bhagavâ kiñci garahatî kâyika-  
kam vâ vâcasikam vâ tî || ||

6 Na khvâham te Sariputta kiñci garahâmi kayikam vâ  
vâcasikam va || Pandito tvam Sâriputta mahâpuñño tvam  
Sariputta puthupañño tvam Sâriputta hâsapañño <sup>1</sup> tvam  
Sariputta javanapañño tvam Sâriputta tikkhapañño tvam  
Sariputta nibbedhikapañño tvam Sâriputta || seyyathâpi  
Sâriputta rañño cakkavattissa jetthaputto pitarâ pavattitam  
cakkam sammadeva anupavatteti || evam eva kho tvam  
Sâriputta maya anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitam samma-  
deva anupavattesi tî || ||

7 No ce kira me bhante Bhagavâ kiñci garahatî kâyikam  
vâ vâcasikam vâ || imesam pana bhante Bhagava pañcannam  
bhikkhusatanam na kiñci garahatî kâyikam va vâcasikam va  
tî || ||

8 Imesam pi khvâham Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatâ-  
nam na kiñci garahâmi kâyikam vâ vâcasikam vâ || imesam  
pi Sâriputta pañcannam bhikkhusatânam satthi bhikkhû te-  
vijjâ satthi bhikkhû chalabhiññâ satthi bhikkhû ubhato bhâ-  
gavimuttâ atha itare paññâvimuttâ tî || ||

9 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso utthayasanâ ekamsam utta-  
râsangam karitva yena Bhagavâ ten-aṇjalim panâmetvâ Bha-  
gavantam etad avoca || ||

10 Patibhâtî mam Bhagavâ patibhâtî mam Sugatâ tî || ||

11 Patibhâtî tam Vangîsâ tî Bhagavâ avoca || ||

12 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ  
sarûpâhi gâthâhi abhîthavi || ||

Ajja pannarase <sup>2</sup> visuddhiyâ ||

bhikkhu-pañcasatâ samâgata ||

samyogajambhacchidâ ||

anîghâ khîna-punabbhavâ isî || ||



Cakkavatti yathâ râjâ || amacca-parivârito ||  
 samantâ anupariyeti || sagarantam mahim imam || ||  
 evam vijitasangâmam || satthavâham anuttaram ||  
 sâvaka payirûpâsanti || tevijjâ maccuhâyino || ||  
 sabbe Bhagavato puttâ || palap-ettha<sup>1</sup> na vijjati ||  
 tanhâsallassa hantâram || vande âdiccabandhunan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 8 *Parosahassam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane  
 Anâthapindikassa ârâme mahatâ bhikkhusanghena saddhim  
 addhatelasehi bhikkhusatehi || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-  
 patisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti  
 samuttejeti sampahamseti || te ca bhikkhû atthi-katvâ manasi  
 katvâ sabba-cetaso samannâharitvâ ohitasotâ dhammam su-  
 nanti || ||

3 Atha kho âyasmato Vangîsassa etad aho si || || Ayam  
 kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû nibbâna-patisamyuttaya dhammiyâ  
 kathâya sandasseti samâdapeti samuttejeti sampahamseti || te  
 ca bhikkhû atthi katvâ manasi katvâ sabba cetaso samannâ-  
 haritvâ ohitasotâ dhammam sunanti || || Yam nûnâham  
 Bhagavantam sammukhâ sarûpahî gâthâhi abhitthaveyyan-  
 ti || ||

4 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-  
 sangam karitva yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim panâmetvâ Bha-  
 gavantam etad avoca || || Patibhâti mam Bhagavâ patibhâti  
 mam Sugatâ ti || ||

5 Patibhâtu tam Vangîsâ ti Bhagavâ avoca || ||

6 Atha kho âyasmâ Vangîso Bhagavantam sammukhâ  
 sarûpahî gâthâhi abhitthavi || ||

Parosahassam bhikkhûnam || Sugatam payirûpâsati ||  
 desentam virajam dhammam || nibbânam akutobhayam || ||  
 sunanti dhammam vimalam || sammâsambuddha-desitam ||  
 sobhati vata sambuddho || bhikkhusangha-purakkhato || ||  
 Naganâmo si Bhagavâ || isînam isisattamo ||  
 mahamegho va hutvâna || sâvake<sup>3</sup> abhivassati || ||

<sup>1</sup> B palasettha

<sup>2</sup> Thera-g 1234-1237

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sâvako

Divāvihārā nikkhamma || satthudassānakamyatā<sup>1</sup> ||

sāvako te mahāvīra || pāde vandati Vangiso-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

7 Kinnu te Vangisa imā gāthāyo pubbe parivītakkitā  
udāhu thānaso va tam<sup>3</sup> patibhantī ti || ||

8 Na kho me bhante imā gāthāyo pubbe parivītakkitā  
atha kho thānaso va mam<sup>4</sup> patibhantī ti || ||

9 Tena hi tam Vangisa bhīyyosomattāya pubbe aparivī-  
takkitā gāthāyo patibhantū ti || ||

10 Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Vangiso Bhagavato  
patissutvā bhīyyosomattaya Bhagavantam pubbe aparivī-  
takkitāhi gāthāhi abhithavi || ||

Ummaggapatham<sup>5</sup> Marassa abhibhuyya ||

carasi pabhijja khilāni ||

tam passatha bandhapamuñcakaram ||

asitam bhāgaso pavibhajjam || ||

Oghassa hi<sup>6</sup> nītharanattham ||

anekavīhitam maggam akkhāsi ||

tasmim te<sup>7</sup> amate akkhāte ||

dhammaddasā thitā asamhārā || ||

Pajjotakaro ativijjha ||

sabbatthitīnam atikkamam addasa<sup>8</sup> ||

ñatvā ca sacchikatvā ca ||

aggam so desayi dasatthānam<sup>9</sup> || ||

Evam sudesite<sup>10</sup> dhamme ||

ko pamādo vijānatam dhammam ||

tasmā hi tassa Bhagavato sāsane ||

appamatto sadā namassam anusikkhe ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

### § 9 Kondañño

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane  
kalandakamivāpe || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Aññāsī<sup>12</sup>-Kondañño sucirasseva yena  
Bhagavā ten-upasankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavato pādesu<sup>13</sup>  
sīrasa nīpatītvā Bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati

<sup>1</sup> So B S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> °lāmatā <sup>2</sup> Thera g 1238-1241 <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits va <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits  
va mam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ummanga°, S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> and C °satam <sup>6</sup> B omits hi <sup>7</sup> B ce  
<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> atikkammaddā <sup>9</sup> B dasaddhānam <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> sute desite <sup>11</sup> Thera-g  
1242-1245 <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and C aññā, S<sup>3</sup> añño (always) <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> pāde always

pāñhi ca parisambāhatī || nāmañ ca sāveti Kondañño-ham  
Bhagavā Kondañño-ham Sugatā tī || ||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Vangīsassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayam  
kho āyasma Aññasi-Kondañño sucirasseva yena Bhagava ten-  
upāsankamī || upāsankamitvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipa-  
titvā Bhagavato padāni mukhena ca paricumbatī pāñhi ca  
parisambāhatī || namañ ca sāveti Kondañño ham Bhagavā  
Kondañño ham Sugatā tī || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantam  
Aññasi-Kondañnam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi  
abhitthaveyyan-tī || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâ-  
sangam karitvâ yena Bhagavâ ten-añjalim panâmetvâ Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || || Patibhâtī mam Bhagavâ patibhâtī  
mam Sugatâ tī || ||

5 Patibhâtī tam Vangisâ tī Bhagavâ avoca || ||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso āyasmantam Aññasi-Kondañ-  
nam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthavī || ||  
Buddhānubuddho so<sup>1</sup> therō || Kondañño tibbanikkamo ||  
lābhī sukkhavihārānam || vivekānam abhinhaso || ||  
yam sāvakena pattabbam || satthusāsana-kārīnā ||  
sabb-assa tam anuppattam || appamattassa sikkhato<sup>2</sup> || ||  
mahānubhāvo tevijjo || cetopariyāya-kovido ||  
Kondañño buddha-sāvako<sup>3</sup> || pāde vandatī satthuno-tī<sup>4</sup> || ||

#### § 10 *Moggallāna*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Isigili-  
passe Kālasilāyam mahatā bhikkhusanghena saddhim pañca-  
mattehi bhikkhusatehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam  
āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno cetasā cittam samānnesatī vip-  
pamuttam nirupadhim || ||

2 Atha kho āyasmato Vangīsassa etad ahoṣi || || Ayam  
kho Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Isigili-passe Kālasilāyam  
mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-  
satehi sabbeheva arahantehi || tesam sudam āyasmā Mahā-  
Moggallāno cetasā cittam samānnesatī vip-pamuttam niru-  
padhim || || Yam nūnāham āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam  
Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpāhi gāthāhi abhitthaveyyan-tī || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omat so    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> sikkhito    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> °dāyādo    <sup>4</sup> Thera g 1246-1248

3 Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-sangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim panāmetva Bhagavāntam etad avoca || Patibhātu mam Bhagavā patibhātu mam Sugatā ti ||

4 Patibhātu tam Vangisā ti Bhagavā avoca ||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso āyasantam Mahā-Moggallānam Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpahi gāthāhi abhithhavi ||

Nagassa passe āsīnam || munim dukkhassa pāragum ||

sāvakā payirūpāsanti <sup>1</sup> || teviṃsā maccuhāyino <sup>2</sup> ||

te cetasā anupariyeti <sup>3</sup> || Moggallāno mahiddhiko ||

cittan-nesam samannesam || vip̐pamuttam nirupadhim ||

evam sabbangasampannam || munim dukkhassa pāragum ||

anekakārasampannam || payirūpāsanti Gotaman-ti <sup>4</sup> ||

§ 11 *Gaggara*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Campāyam vīharatī Gaggarāya pokkharaniya tīre mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi sattahi ca<sup>5</sup> upāsaka-satehi sattahi ca upāsika-satehi <sup>6</sup> anekehi ca devatā-sahasseehi || tyāssudam Bhagavā atirocatī <sup>7</sup> vannena c-eva yāsasā ca ||

2 Atha kho āyasmato Vangisassa etad ahoṣi || Ayam kho Bhagavā Campāyam vīharatī Gaggarāya pokkharaniyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu-sanghena saddhim pañcamattehi bhikkhusatehi sattahi ca upāsakasatehi sattahi ca upāsika-sattehi anekehi ca devatā-sahasseehi || tyāssudam Bhagavā atirocatī vannena c-eva yāsasā ca || Yam nūnāham Bhagavāntam sammukhā sarūpaya gāthāya abhithhaveyyanti ||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarā-sangam karitvā yena Bhagavā ten-añjalim panāmetvā Bhagavāntam etad avoca || Patibhātu mam Bhagavā patibhātu mam Sugatā ti ||

4 Patibhātu tam Vangisā ti Bhagavā avoca ||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Vangiso Bhagavato sammukhā sarūpaya gāthāya abhithhavi ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nāgassa<sup>o</sup> payirūpanti <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāyino, S<sup>3</sup> hamsino <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits te, S<sup>1</sup> pariyenti, S<sup>3</sup> pariyesanti <sup>4</sup> Thera-g 1249-1251 <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omits ca <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omits sattahi ca upāsikasatehi here and further on <sup>7</sup> B ativirocati

Cando yathā<sup>1</sup> vīgatavalābake nabhe ||  
 virocati vītamalo<sup>1</sup> va bhānumā ||  
 evam pi Angīrasa tvam mahamuni ||  
 atirocasī yasasā sabbalokaṇ-<sup>2</sup>ti || ||

§ 12 *Vangīsa*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vangīso acira<sup>4</sup>-  
 arahattappatto hutvā<sup>5</sup> vimutti-sukha<sup>6</sup>-patisamvedī tāyam  
 velayam imā gāthāyo abhāsī || ||

Kāveyyamattā vicarimha pubbe || gāmāgamam purāpu-  
 ram || ||

ath-addasāma sambuddham || saddhā no udapajjatha || ||

So me dhammam adesesi || khandhe āyatānāni || dhātuyo ca ||

tassāham dhammam sutvāna || pabbajim anagāriyam || ||

Bhunnam vata atthāya || bodhim ajjhagamā muni ||

bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnañ ca || ye nīyāmagataddasā<sup>7</sup> || ||

Svāgatam vata me asī || mama buddhassa santike ||

tisso vijjā anuppattā || katam buddhassa sāsanaṇ-<sup>2</sup>ti || ||

Pubbe-nivāsam jānāmi || dibbacakkhum visodhitam ||

tevijjo iddhippattomhi || cetopariyāya-kovido ti || ||

Vangīsa-thera samyuttam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Nikkhantam Aratī c eva || Pesalā-atīmaññanā ||

Ānandena Subhasita || Sāriputta Pavāranā ||

Parosahassam Kondañño ||

Moggalānena Gaggarā || Vangīsena dvādasāti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vīgatamalo <sup>2</sup> Thera g 1252 <sup>3</sup> B āyasmā Vangīso <sup>4</sup> B aciram  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahattam patto hoti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vimutta°, B °sukham <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °hata°  
<sup>8</sup> Comp Thera g 1253 1262

## BOOK IX —VANA-SAMYUTTAM

§ 1 *Vueha*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharatī aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi gehanissite || ||

3 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhivattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankamī || ||

4 Upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum gathāhi ajjhabhāsī || ||

Vivekakamo si vanam pavittho ||

atha te mano niccharatī bahiddhā ||

jano janasmim<sup>1</sup> vinayassu chandam ||

tato sukhī hohisī vitarāgo || ||

Aratim pajahāsī so<sup>2</sup> sato ||

bhavāsī satam tam sārāyamase<sup>3</sup> ||

pātalarajo hi duruttamo<sup>4</sup> ||

mā tam kāmārajo avāharī<sup>5</sup> || ||

Sakuno yathā pamsukundito<sup>6</sup> ||

vidhūnam pātayati sitam rajam ||

evam bhikkhu padhānavā satimā ||

vidhūnam pātayati<sup>7</sup> sitam rajan-tī || ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito samvegān āpādī ti || ||

§ 2 *Upatthāna*

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharatī aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vanasmim    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti so    <sup>3</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavāsī bhavātam  
satam tam (S<sup>3</sup> omīti tam) sara (S<sup>1</sup> rā) mayāyase    <sup>4</sup> B dukkaro    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avam  
harī    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sakuntī, B kuntito, S<sup>1-3</sup> kunditā, C kunthito    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sātayati

2 Tena kho pana<sup>1</sup> samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato supati || ||

3 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhvātthā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankamī || ||

4 Upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsī || ||  
Utthehi bhikkhu kim sesī || ko attho supitena te ||  
āturassa hi kāmā<sup>1</sup> niddā || sallavidhassa ruppato<sup>2</sup> ||  
yāya saddhāya<sup>3</sup> pabbajito || agārasmānagāriyam ||  
tam eva saddham bruhehi<sup>4</sup> || mā niddāya vasam gamitī || ||

5 Aniccā addhuvā kāmā || yesu mando samucchito<sup>5</sup> ||  
bandhesu<sup>6</sup> muttam asitam || kasmā pabbajitam tape || ||  
chandarāgassa vīṇayā || avijjāsamatikkamā ||  
tam ānāma pariyodātam<sup>7</sup> || kasmā pabbajitam tape || ||  
bhetvā avijjam vijjāya || āsavānam parikkhaya ||  
asokam anupāyāsam || kasmā pabbajitam tape || ||  
āraddhavīriyam pahitattam || nīccam dalhaparakkamam ||  
nibbānam abhikānkhantam || kasmā<sup>8</sup> pabbajitam tapeti || ||

§ 3 *Kassapagotta (or Cheta)*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Kassapagotto Kosalesu vīharatī aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Kassapagotto divāvihāragato aññataram chetam<sup>9</sup> ovaḍatī || ||

3 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhvātthā devatā āyasmato Kassapagottassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam Kassapagottam samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Kassapagotto ten-upasankamī || ||

4 Upasankamitvā āyasmantam Kassapagottam gāthāhi ajjhabhāsī || ||

Gīriduggacaram chetam || appapaññam acetasam ||  
akāle ovaḍam bhikkhu || mando va patibhātī mam || ||  
sunotī<sup>10</sup> na vijānātī || āloketī na passatī ||

dhammasmim bhaññamānasmim || attham bālo na buj-jhatī || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hte, S<sup>3</sup> kāmī <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ruppātā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> saddhā <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> brāhesī <sup>5</sup> B adhvā <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamucchito <sup>7</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C, S<sup>3</sup> dānam, B paramodānam. <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhikāntam tasmā <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cetam <sup>10</sup> B sunātī

sa ce pi dasa pajjote<sup>1</sup> || dhārayissam Kassapa ||  
 n-eva dakkhiti rūpāni<sup>2</sup> || cakkhu hi-ssa na vijjati ti || ||  
 5 Atha kho āyasmā Kassapagotto tāya devatāya samve-  
 jito samvegā āpāditu || ||

§ 4 *Sambhula* (or *Carika*)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharanti  
 aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Atha kho te bhikkhū vassam vutthā temāsaccayena  
 cārikam pakkamimsu || ||

3 Atha kho ya tasmim vanasande adhvātthā devatā te  
 bhikkhū apassanti paridevamānā tāyam velāyam imam  
 gātham abhāsi || ||

Arati viya me-jja<sup>3</sup> khāyati ||  
 bahuke disvāna vivitte<sup>4</sup> āsane ||  
 te cittakathā bahussutā ||  
 ko-me Gotama-savakā gatā ti || ||

4 Evam vutte aññatarā devatā tam devatam gāthāya  
 ajjhabhāsi || ||

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā ||  
 ekacciya pana Vajja-bhūmiya<sup>5</sup> ||  
 magā viya asangacārino<sup>6</sup> ||  
 aniketā viharanti bhikkhavo ti || ||

§ 5 *Ānando*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosalesu viharati  
 aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando ativelam  
 gihisaññattibahulo viharati || ||

3 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhvātthā devatā  
 āyasmato Ānandassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam  
 Ānandam samvejetukāmā yenāyasmā Anando ten-upasanka-  
 mi || upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam gāthāya ajjha-  
 bhāsi || ||

Rukkhāmūlagahanam<sup>7</sup> pasakkiya ||  
 nibbānam<sup>8</sup> hadayasmim opiya ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pajjoto <sup>2</sup> B dakkhati°, S<sup>3</sup> dakkhiyacandho <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-S<sup>3</sup> majjam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup>  
 vitte <sup>5</sup> B vajja°, S<sup>1</sup>-S<sup>3</sup> bhūmiyam gata <sup>6</sup> C makatā viya°, S<sup>1</sup>-S<sup>3</sup> mangakāvi  
 yasangacārino <sup>7</sup> B gahanam, S<sup>1</sup>-S<sup>3</sup> gahana <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-S<sup>3</sup> nibbāna°



jhāya<sup>1</sup> Getama mā ca<sup>2</sup> pamādo ||

kim te bilibilikā<sup>3</sup> karissatī ti || ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tāya devatāya samvejito  
samvegam apadī ti || ||

#### § 6 *Anuruddho*

1 Ekam samayam āyasma Anuruddho Kosalesu viharatī  
aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Atha kho aññatarā Tāvātimsa-kāyikā devatā Jālinī  
nāma āyasmato Anuruddhassa purana-dutiyikā yenāyasmā  
Anuruddho ten-upasankamī || ||

3 Upasankamitvā āyasmantam Anuruddham gāthāya  
ajjhabhasī || ||

Tattha cīttam paṇidhehi || yattha te vusitam pure ||

Tāvātimsesu devesu || sabbakamasamiddhisu ||

purakkhato parivuto || devakaññāhi sobhasī || ||

4 Duggatā devakaññāyo || sakkāyasmim patitthitā ||

te cāpi<sup>4</sup> duggata sattā<sup>5</sup> || devakaññābhipattikā<sup>6</sup> || ||

5 Na te sukhā pajānantī || ye na passantī Nandanam ||

āvāsā naradevānam || tīdasānam yasassinā-ti || ||

6 Na tvam bhāle vijānāsī || yathā arahatam vaco ||

aniccā sabbe<sup>7</sup> sankhārā || uppādayadhammino ||

uppajjitvā nirujjhantī || tesam vūpasamo sukho<sup>8</sup> || ||

natthidānī punāvaso || devakāyasmim Jālinī ||

vikkhīno<sup>9</sup> jātisamsāro || natthi dānī punabbhavo ti || ||

#### § 7 *Nāgadatta*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Nāgadatto<sup>10</sup> Kosalesu viharatī  
aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samavena āyasmā Nāgadatto atikālāna  
gāmam pavasatī atidivā patikkamatī || ||

3 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhivattā devatā āyas-  
mato Nāgadattassa anukampikā atthakāmā āyasmantam Nā-  
gadattam samvejetu-kāmā yenāyasmā Nāgadatto ten-upa-  
sankamī || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cjhāya, B jhāyī <sup>2</sup> B omits ca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bilikā, C pilpilikā Comp  
Thera g 119 <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vāpi<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B pattā <sup>6</sup> B kaññāhi, S<sup>1-3</sup> sathikā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
sabba<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> For this and the preceding gatha see Devatā S II 1 <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vikkhūnā  
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> seems to have Nāgadanto

4 Upasankamivâ âyasmantam Nâgadattam gâthâhi ajjhabhâsi || ||

Kâle pavissa <sup>1</sup> Nâgadatta  
divâ ca âgantvâ ativela- ||  
cârî <sup>2</sup> samsattho gahatthehi ||  
samânasukhadukkho || ||  
bhâyâmi Nâgadattam suppagabbham ||  
kulesu vinibandham ||  
mâ heva maccurañño balavato ||  
antakassa vasam eyyâ ti <sup>3</sup> || ||

5 Atha kho âyasmâ Nâgadatto tâya devatâya samvejito samvegam âpâdî ti || ||

§ 8 *Kulagharani* (or *Ogâlho*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu aññatarasmim kule ativelam ajjhogâlhappatto viharati || ||

3 Atha kho tasmim vanasande adhivatthâ devatâ tassa bhikkhuno anukampikâ atthakâmâ tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kâmâ yâ tasmim kule kulagharani tassâ vannam abhinimmivâ yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankami || ||

4 Upasankamivâ tam bhikkhum gâthaya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Nadîtiresu santhâne <sup>4</sup> sabhâsu rathiyâsu ca ||

janâ sangamma mantenti || mañ ca tañ ca kim <sup>5</sup> antaran-ti || ||

5 Bahû hi saddâ paccûhâ || khamitabbâ tapassinâ ||

na tena mankuhotabbo <sup>6</sup> || na hi tena kilissati || ||

yo ca <sup>7</sup> saddaparittâsi || vane vâtamigo yatha ||

lahucitto ti tam âhu || nâssa sampajjate vatan-ti || ||

§ 9 *Vajjiputto* (or *Vesali*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro Vajjiputtako <sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Vesaliyam viharati aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Vesaliyam sabbaratti-câro <sup>9</sup> hoti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B pavissasi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ativelam, B câri <sup>3</sup> B vasammesiti <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> santhâne (or satthane) <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nir<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> B tabbham <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yâva <sup>8</sup> B vajjito <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Vesaliyâ°, B<sup>o</sup> ratam, S<sup>1</sup> rattit°, *ahsa* °vâro

3 Atha kho so bhikkhu Vesāliyam<sup>1</sup> tūriya-tāḷita-vāḍita-nighosa-saddam sutvā paridevamāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhasi ||

Ekakā mayam araṇṇe viharāma ||  
apaviddham va vanasmim<sup>2</sup> darukam ||  
etadāsikāya rattiyā<sup>3</sup> ||  
ko sunāma amhehi pāpiyo ti ||

4 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhivattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samvejetu-kāma yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankamī ||

5 Upasankamivā tam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||  
Ekako<sup>4</sup> tvam araṇṇe viharasi ||  
apaviddham va vanasmim<sup>2</sup> dārūkam ||  
tassa te bahukā piḥayanti ||  
nerayika viya saggagamīnan-ti<sup>5</sup> ||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam apāditi ||

#### § 10 *Sajjhāya* (or *Dhamma*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati aññatarasmim vanasande ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena so<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu yam sudam pubbe ativelam sajjhāya bahulo viharati || so aparena samayena apposukko tunhībhūto sankasāyati ||

3 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhivattā devatā tassa bhikkhuno dhammam asunantī yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankamī ||

4 Upasankamivā tam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||  
Kasmā tuvam dhammapadāni bhikkhu ||  
nādhīyasi bhikkhūhi samvasanto ||  
sutvāna dhammam labhati-ppasādam ||  
dittheva dhamme labhati-ppasamsan-ti ||

5 Ahu pure dhammapadesu chando ||  
yāva virāgena<sup>7</sup> samāgamimha<sup>8</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B<sup>3</sup> Vesaliyā <sup>2</sup> B, C apavittam, B pavana° <sup>3</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> the first t of rattiyā is erased <sup>4</sup> B eko va <sup>5</sup> Cf Fausboll's Dhammapada, p 391-2 <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ceso (or veso) <sup>7</sup> B adds na <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gamamhi, next pada °gamimhi

yato virāgena samāgamimha †  
yam kiñci dittham<sup>1</sup> va sutam va mutam<sup>2</sup> ||  
aññāya nikkhepanam āhu santo ti || ||

§ 11 *Ayoniso* (or *Vitakkita*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharatī  
aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu divāvihāragato  
pāpake akusale vitakke vitakketi || seyyathidam kama-  
vitakkam vyāpāda-vitakkam vihimsa-vitakkam || ||

3 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhivattā devatā tassa  
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samveje-  
tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankamī || ||

4 Upasankamitvā tam bhikkhum gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||

Ayoniso manasikārā || bho vitakkehi majjasi<sup>3</sup> ||

ayonim patinissajja || yoniso anuvicintaya<sup>4</sup> || ||

Satthāram dhammam ārabba || sangham sīlānivattano ||

adhigacchasi pāmojjam || pītisukham asamsayam ||

tato pāmojjabahulo || dukkhass-antam karissasīti || ||

5 Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito samvegam  
āpādīti || ||

§ 12 *Majjhantiko* (or *Sanika*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharatī  
aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhivattā devatā yena  
so bhikkhu ten-upasankamī || ||

3 Upasankamitvā tassa bhikkhuno santike imam gātham  
abhāsi || ||

Thite majjhantike kāle || sannissinnesu<sup>5</sup> pakkhisu ||

sanateva mahāraññam<sup>6</sup> || tam bhayam patibhāti mam || ||

4 Thite majjhantike kale || sannissinnesu pakkhisu ||

sanateva mahāraññam || sā ratī patibhāti man-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

§ 13 *Pākatindriya* (or *Sambahulā bhikkhū*)

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā bhikkhū Kosalesu viharatī  
aññatarasmim vanasande uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yittham <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mutañca, S<sup>1</sup> kemutañca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so vi<sup>2</sup>, B °khajjasi  
<sup>4</sup> B anuvicintaya <sup>5</sup> B sannissivesu <sup>6</sup> B brahāraññam <sup>7</sup> Repetition of  
Devatā-S II 5, where the title Sakamāno (given by B) is to be read Sanamāno

vikinnavācā mutthassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-  
cittā pākatindriyā || ||

2 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhivattā devatā tesam  
bhikkhunam anukampikā atthakāmā te bhikkhū samvejetu-  
kāmā yena te bhikkhū ten-upasankamī || ||

3 Upasankamivā te bhikkhū gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Sukhajīvinō pure āsum || bhikkhū Gotama-sāvaka ||  
anicchā pīdam esanā || anicchā sayanāsanam ||  
loke aniccataṃ nātvā || dukkhass-antaṃ akamsu te || ||  
dupposam katvā attānam || gāme gāmanikā vīya ||  
bhutvā bhutvā nīpajanti || parāgāresu mucchitā ||  
sanghassa añjalim katvā || idh-ekacce vadam<sup>1</sup>-aham || ||  
appaviddha<sup>2</sup> anāthā te || yathā petā tath-eva te ||  
ye kho pamattā viharanti || te me sandhāya bhāsitaṃ ||  
ye appamattā viharanti || namo tesam karom-ahan-  
ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

4 Atha kho te bhikkhū tāya devatāya samvejitā samvegam  
āpāduṃ-ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

#### § 14 *Paduma puppha* (or *Pundarīka*)

1 Ekam samayam aññataro bhikkhu Kosalesu viharati  
aññatarasmim vanasande || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena so bhikkhu pacchābhattam  
pīdapātapatikānto pokkharaniṃ ogahetvā padumam upa-  
singhati ||

3 Atha kho yā tasmim vanasande adhivattā devatā tassa  
bhikkhuno anukampikā atthakāmā tam bhikkhum samveje-  
tukāmā yena so bhikkhu ten-upasankamī || ||

4 Upasankamivā tam bhikkhum gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||  
Yam etaṃ vāriyam puppham || adinnam upasinghasi ||  
ekangam etaṃ theyyānam || gandhattheno sī mārīsā ti || ||

5 Na harāmi na bhañjāmi || ārā singhāmi vāriyam ||  
atha kena nu vannena || gandhattheno ti vuccati || ||  
yvyāyam bhīsāni khanati || pundarīkāni bhuñjati ||  
evam ākinnakammanto<sup>5</sup> || kasmā eso<sup>6</sup> na vuccati || ||

<sup>1</sup> B vandām<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> B appavittā    <sup>3</sup> Repetition of Devaputta-S III 5  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> āpādisuti, S<sup>1</sup> āpāditī    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> akhina, C notices this reading, writing  
akhina    <sup>6</sup> B soṭe

- 6 âkinnaluddo puriso || dhâti celam <sup>1</sup> va makkhito ||  
 tasmim me vacanam natthi || tañ cārahāmi vattave <sup>2</sup> || ||  
 ananganassa posassa || nīccam sucigavesino ||  
 vālaggamattam pāpassa || abbhāmatam vā khāyati || ||  
 7 addhā mam yakkha jānāsi || atho mam <sup>3</sup> anukampasi ||  
 puna pi yakkha vajjesi <sup>4</sup> || yadā passasi edisam || ||  
 8 neva tam upājīvāmi <sup>5</sup> || na pi te katakammase <sup>6</sup> ||  
 tvam eva bhikkhu jāneyya || yena gaccheyya suggatin ti || ||  
 9 Atha kho so bhikkhu tāya devatāya samvejito sam-  
 vegam āpāditi || ||

Vana-samyuttam samattam || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Viveka Uppatthānañ ca || Kassapagottena ca ||

Sambahulā Anando || Anuruddho Nāgadattañ ca ||

Kulagharanī Vajjīputto || Vesalī Saggiyāyena ca ||

Ayoniso Majjhantikālamhi ca || Pākatindriya-paduma-  
 pupphena cuddasa bhaveti <sup>7</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> velam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tañca arahāmi<sup>c</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> vattameva <sup>3</sup> B me <sup>4</sup> B vajjāsi,  
 C jānāsi (?) <sup>5</sup> B jīvāma <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhatakambhase

<sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> Vivekakāmañca Vutthānam Ce (or je) taputtena Cārikam Ānando  
 Anuruddho ca Nāgadattena sattamam Ogālho Vajjiputto ca Dhammañceva  
 Vitakkitam Saṅkāya Sambahulā-bhikkhū Pundarikena cuddasīti

## BOOK X —YAKKHA-SAMYUTTAM

§ 1 *Indako*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Indakūte pabbate Indakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2 Atha kho Indako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamīvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

ṛ Rūpam na jīvan-tī vadantī buddhā ||  
katham nvayam vīdat-imā sarīram ||  
kut-assa atthīyakapīdam eti ||  
katham nvayam sajjatī gabbharasmin-tī || ||

3 Pathamam kalalam hotī || kalalā hotī abbudam ||  
abbuda jāyate pesī || pesī nibbattatī ghano ||  
ghanā pasākhā jayantī || kesā lomā nakhāni ca <sup>1</sup> || ||  
yañ c-assa bhuñjatī mata || annam pānañ ca bhojanam ||  
tena so tattha yāpetī || matukucchiḡaḡo naro tī || ||

§ 2 *Sakka*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūte pabbate ||

2 Atha kho Sakka-nāmako yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamīvā Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||

Sabbaganthapahīnassa <sup>2</sup> || vip̐pamuttassa te sato ||  
samanassa na tam sādhu || yad aññam anusāsati tī <sup>3</sup> || ||

3 Yena kenaci vannena || samvāso Sakka jāyatī ||  
na tam arahatī sappañño || manasā anukampitum || ||  
manasā ce pasannena || yad aññam anusāsati ||  
na tena hotī samyutto || sānukampā <sup>4</sup> anuddayā tī || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B nakhāpi ca    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> °gandha°    <sup>3</sup> B anusāsasīh    <sup>4</sup> B yānukampā

§ 3 *Suciloma* ,

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Gayâyam viharatî Tankita-  
mañce Suciloma-yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Kharo ca yakkho Suciloma ca  
yakkho Bhagavato avidûre atikkamantî || ||

3 Atha kho Kharo yakkho Sucilomam yakkham etad  
avoca || || Eso samano ti || ||

4 N-eso samano samanako eso || yâva jânâmi yadî vâ so  
samano yadî vâ pana so samanako ti || ||

5 Atha kho Suciloma yakkho yena Bhagavâ ten-upa-  
sankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavato kâyam upanâ-  
mesî <sup>1</sup> || ||

6 Atha kho Bhagavâ kâyam apanâmesî <sup>1</sup> ||

7 Atha kho Suciloma yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || ||  
Bhâyasi mam samanâ ti || ||

8 Na khvâham tam <sup>2</sup> âvuso bhâyâmi || apî ca te samphasso  
pâpako ti || ||

9 Pañham tam <sup>2</sup> samana pucchissâmi || sace me na vyâka-  
rissasi || cittam vâ te khupissami hadayam vâ te phâlessâmi ||  
padesu vâ gahetva pâragangâya <sup>3</sup> khupissâmi ti || ||

10 Na khvâham tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samâ-  
rake sabrahmâke sassamana-bhâhmaniyâ pajâya sa devama-  
nussaya yo me cittam va khipeyya hadayam vâ phâleyya ||  
pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya khipeyya || apî ca tvam  
âvuso puccha yad âkankhasî ti || ||

11 Râgo ca doso ca kuto nidânâ ||  
arati ratî lomahamso kutojâ ||  
kuto samutthâya manovitakkâ ||  
kumâarakâ dhankam iv-ossajantî ti || ||

12 Râgo ca doso ca ito nidânâ ||  
arati ratî lomahamso itojâ ||  
ito samutthâya manovitakkâ ||  
kumâarakâ dhankam iv-ossajantî || ||  
Snehajâ attasambhûtâ || nigrodhasseva khandhajâ ||  
puthû visattâ kâmesu || mâluvâ va vitatâ vane || ||

<sup>1</sup> B °nâmeti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omît tam

<sup>3</sup> B pâram°



Ye nam pajānanti yato nidānam <sup>1</sup> ||  
 te nam vinodenti sunohi yakkha ||  
 te duttaram ogham imam taranti ||  
 atinnapubbam apunabbhavāyā ti || ||

§ 4 *Manibhaddo*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharatī Manimā-  
 lake <sup>2</sup> cetiye Manibhaddassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2 Atha kho Manibhaddo yakkho yena Bhagavā ten-upa-  
 sankamī || upasankamītvā Bhagavato santike imam gātham  
 abhāsī || ||

[Satimato sadā bhaddam || satimā sukham edhatī ||  
 satimato su ve seyyo || verā ca parimuccatī ti <sup>3</sup> || ||]

3 Satimato <sup>4</sup> sadā bhaddam || satimā sukham edhatī ||  
 satimato su ve <sup>5</sup> seyyo || verā na parimuccatī <sup>6</sup> || ||  
 yassa sabbam ahorattam <sup>7</sup> || ahimsāya rato mano ||  
 mettam so sabbabhūtesu || veram tassa na kenacī ti || ||

§ 5 *Sānu*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharatī Jetavane  
 Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarissā upāsikāya Sānu  
 nāma putto yakkhena gahito hotī || ||

3 Atha kho sā upasikā paridevamānā tayam velāyam imā  
 gāthāyo abhāsī || ||

[Sā hūti <sup>8</sup> me arahatam || itī me arahatam sutam ||  
 sā dānī ajja passāmī || yakkhā kilanti Sānunā ti <sup>9</sup> || ||]  
 Catuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva <sup>10</sup> pakkhassa atthamī ||  
 pātihāriyapakkhañca || atthanga-susamāhitam <sup>11</sup> || ||  
 uposatham upavasanti <sup>12</sup> || itī <sup>13</sup> me arahatam sutam ||  
 sā dānī ajja passāmī || yakkhā kilanti Sānuna ti || ||  
 Catuddasim pañcaddasim || yāva pakkhassa atthamī ||  
 pātihāriyapakkhañca || atthanga-susamāhitam || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nidānā <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> manimāla° (or cāla) <sup>3</sup> This gāthā is in B only  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satī° always <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> save° <sup>6</sup> B adds ca, S<sup>1-3</sup> muccatīti <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
 ratam <sup>8</sup> MS hutī <sup>9</sup> In B only <sup>10</sup> B catuddasim° yāva here and further  
 on <sup>11</sup> B atthangam susamāgatam <sup>12</sup> Here S<sup>1-3</sup> intercalate brahmacariyam  
 caranti ye na tehi yakkhā kilanti—which will occur further on <sup>13</sup> B itī here  
 and above

- uposatham upavasanti || brahmacariyam caranti ye<sup>1</sup> ||  
 na tehi yakkhâ kilanti || itī me<sup>2</sup> arahatam sutam || ||  
 Sānum pabuddham<sup>3</sup> vajjāsī || yakkhānam vacanam idam ||  
 mâ kâsī pāpakam kammam || āvīm vā yadvā raho || ||  
 saceva<sup>4</sup> pāpakam kammam || karissasī karosī vā ||  
 na te dukkhā pamuty-atthī || uppaccāpi<sup>5</sup> palāyato ti || ||  
 4 Matam va<sup>6</sup> amma rodanti || yo<sup>6</sup> vā jīvam na dissati ||  
 jīvantam amma passantī || kasmā man amma rodasīti || ||  
 5 Matam va puttam<sup>7</sup> rodanti || yo vā jīvam na dissati ||  
 yo ca kāmeva<sup>8</sup> jītvāna || punar āgacchate idha ||  
 tam vāpi putta rodanti || puna jīvam mato<sup>9</sup> hī so || ||  
 kukkulā ubbhato tāta || kukkulam patitum icchasi || ||  
 narakā ubbhato tāta || narakam patitum icchasi ||  
 abhidhāvatha<sup>10</sup> bhaddan-te || kassa ujjhāpayāmase ||  
 ādittā nibhatam<sup>11</sup> bhandam || puna dayhitum icchasīti<sup>12</sup> || ||

§ 6 *Piyankara*

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||  
 2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anuruddho rattiyā paccōsasamayam paccutthāya dhammapadāni bhāsati || ||  
 3 Atha kho Piyankara-mâtā<sup>13</sup> yakkhinī puttakam evam tosesi || ||

Mā saddam karī Piyankara ||  
 bhikkhu dhammapadāni bhāsati ||  
 api ca<sup>14</sup> dhammapadam vijānīya ||  
 patipajjema hitāya no siyā || ||  
 pānesu ca samyamāmase ||  
 sampajānamusā na bhanāmase<sup>15</sup> ||  
 sikkhema susīlyam attano ||  
 api muccema<sup>16</sup> pisāca-yoniyā ti || ||

§ 7 *Punabbasu*

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ca instead of ye <sup>2</sup> B sāhu vo <sup>3</sup> B sānupavuddham <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> omit va  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> ca, B upeccapi <sup>6</sup> B vā, S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ye <sup>7</sup> B putta <sup>8</sup> B and S<sup>1</sup> (perhaps  
 S<sup>3</sup>) ca, C pa<sup>o</sup> (?) <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> jīvamano <sup>10</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> abhiyāvata  
<sup>11</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nibhatam <sup>12</sup> Cf Dhammapada, p 402-6 <sup>13</sup> B piyangara<sup>o</sup> always  
<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit ca <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> bhanemase <sup>16</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> muccema

4 Ath-assa Anāthapīṇḍikassa gahapatissa etad ahoṣi ||  
Akālo kho ajja Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankamītuṃ ||  
svedānāham<sup>1</sup> kālena Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankamissā-  
mīti buddhagatāya<sup>2</sup> satiyā nīpajjī || rattiyā sudam tikkhattum  
vutthāsi pabhātan-ti maññamāno || ||

5 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī yena Sīvathika<sup>3</sup>-  
dvāram ten-upasankamī || amanussā dvāram vivarīmsu || ||

6 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍikassa gahapatissa nagarambhā  
nikkhamantassa āloko antaradhāvi andhakāro patur ahoṣi ||  
bhayam chambhitattam lomahamso udapādi || tato ca puna  
nivattitu-kāmo ahoṣi || ||

7 Atha kho Sīvako<sup>4</sup> yakkho antarahito saddam anussā-  
vesi<sup>5</sup> || ||

Satam hatthī satam assā || satam assasari<sup>6</sup> rathā ||  
satam kaññā sahasāni || āmuttamanīkundaḷā ||  
ekassa padavītihārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasim || ||  
Abhikkama gahapatī || abhikkama gahapatī ||  
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || na patikkamanan-ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

8 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro  
antaradhāvi āloko patur ahoṣi || Yam ahoṣi bhayam chambhi-  
tattam lomahamso so patipassambhī || ||

9 Dutiyam pi kho || pe<sup>8</sup> ||

10 Tatiyam pi Anāthapīṇḍikassa āloko antaradhāvi  
andhakāro patur ahoṣi || bhayam chambhitattam loma-  
hamso udapādi || tato ca puna nivattitukāmo ahoṣi || ||  
Tatiyam pi kho Sīvako yakkho antarahito saddam anussā-  
vesi || ||

Satam hatthī satam assā || satam assasari<sup>6</sup> rathā ||  
satam kaññā sahasāni || āmuttamanīkundaḷā ||  
ekassa padavītihārassa || kalam nāgghanti solasim || ||  
Abhikkama gahapatī || abhikkama gahapatī ||  
abhikkamanan-te seyyo || no patikkamanan-ti<sup>9</sup> || ||

11 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍikassa gahapatissa andhakāro

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> sodānāham <sup>2</sup> B gamissamīti °gakāya, S<sup>1</sup> °gāthāya, S<sup>3</sup> °gākaya  
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> sitavana <sup>4</sup> B Sīvako always <sup>5</sup> B anusavesi, S<sup>1</sup> anusasemi <sup>6</sup> B  
assasari <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> patikkantan ti as in Cullavagga, VI 4 3 <sup>8</sup> The abridgment  
is in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> only, B has the full text <sup>9</sup> Same remarks as above

antaradhâyi âloko pâtvir ahosi || yam ahosi bhayam chambhhi-  
tattam lomahamso so patippassambhi || ||

12 Atha kho Anâthapindikô gahapatî yena Sîtavānam  
[yena Bhagavā] <sup>1</sup> ten-upasankamî || ||

13 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā rattiyā paccûsasama-  
yam paccutthâya ajjhokâse cankamatî || ||

14 Addasâ kho Bhagavā Anathapindikam gahapatim  
dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna cankamâ orohitvâ paññatte  
âsane nisîdi || nisajja kho Bhagavā Anâthapindikam gaha-  
patim etad avoca || || Ehi Sudattâ tî || ||

15 Atha kho Anâthapindikô gahapatî nâmena mam  
Bhagavā âlapatîtî tatth-eva Bhagavato pâdesu sîrasâ  
nîpatitvâ gahapatim etad avoca || || Kaccî bhante Bhagava  
sukham asayitthâ tî <sup>2</sup> || ||

ˆ Sabbadâ ve sukham setî || brahmano parinibbuto ||  
yo na limpâtî kâmesu || sîtibhûto nirupadhî || ||  
sabbâ âsattîyo chetvâ || vineyya <sup>3</sup> hadaye daram ||  
upasanto sukham setî || santim pappuyya cetasâ tî <sup>4</sup> || ||

#### § 9 Sikkâ (1)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Râjagahe viharatî Veluvane  
kalandaka-nivâpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Sikkâ bhikkhunî mahatîyâ  
parisâya parivutâ dhammam desetî || ||

3 Atha kho Sikkâya bhikkhunîyâ abhippasanno yakkho  
Râjagahe rathikaya rathikam <sup>5</sup> singhâtakena singhâtakam  
upasankamitvâ tayam velâyam imâ gâthâyo abhâsî || ||

Kim me katâ <sup>6</sup> Rajagahe manussâ ||

madhupîtâ va acchare ye <sup>7</sup> ||

Sukkam na payirûpasantî || desentim <sup>8</sup> amatam padam || ||

tañca pana <sup>9</sup> appativânîyam || asecanakam ovajam <sup>10</sup> ||

pivantî maññe sappaññâ || valahakam iva panthagûti <sup>11</sup> || ||

#### § 10 Sikkâ (2)

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Râjagahe viharatî Veluvane  
kalandakanivâpe ||

<sup>1</sup> In B only <sup>2</sup> B vasittâtî <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> veneyya <sup>4</sup> Cullavagga, VI 4 4  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> rathiyayarathiyam (S<sup>1</sup> rathiyam) <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits me, C kattâ <sup>7</sup> B mad-  
humpitâ vasentîye <sup>8</sup> B desantim, S<sup>1</sup> desntim <sup>9</sup> B omits pana <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>  
asevane (S<sup>1</sup> na) kâmovajam <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> ivaddhagûti

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Sukkaya bhikkhuniyā bhojanam adāsī || ||

3 Atha kho Sukkāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikam<sup>1</sup> singhātakena singhātakam upasankamitvā tām velāyam imam gātham abhāsī || ||

Puññam vata pasavī<sup>2</sup> bahum ||

sapañño vatāyam upāsako ||

yo Sukkāya adāsī bhojanam ||

sabbaganthehi<sup>3</sup> vip̐pamuttīyā tī<sup>4</sup> || ||

§ 11 *Cīrā* (or *Virā*)

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane kalandaka nivāpe || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro upāsako Cīrāya<sup>5</sup> bhikkhuniyā cīvaram adāsī || ||

3 Atha kho Cīrāya bhikkhuniyā abhippasanno yakkho Rājagahe rathikāya rathikam<sup>6</sup> singhātakena singhātakam upasankamitvā tām velayam imam gātham abhāsī || ||

Puññam vata pasavī<sup>7</sup> bahum ||

sapañño vatāyam upāsako ||

yo Cīrāya adāsī cīvaram ||

sabbayogehi<sup>8</sup> vip̐pamuttīyā tī || ||

§ 12 *Ālavam*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Ālavīyam viharatī Ālavakassa yakkhassa bhavane || ||

2 Atha kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanā tī || ||

Sādhāvuso tī Bhagavā nikkhamī || ||

Pavisa samanā tī ||

Sādhāvuso tī Bhagavā pāvīsī || ||

3 Dutiyam pi kho Ālavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanā tī || || Sādhāvusotī Bhagavā nikkhamī || || Pavisa samanā tī || || Sādhāvuso tī Bhagavā pāvīsī || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyāya (S<sup>3</sup> rathīya) rathiyam    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pasavī, B passavī    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandhehi    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vip̐pamuttīyātī here and further on    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virāya, S<sup>3</sup> vitarā gāya always    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rathiyāya rathiyam    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pasavī, B as above    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbasogehi (S<sup>3</sup> geha)

4 Tatiyam pi kho. Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samanâ ti || || Sadhâvuso ti Bhagavâ nikkhami || || Pavisa samanâti || || Sâdhâvuso ti Bhagavâ pâvisi || ||

5 Catuttham pi kho Âlavako yakkho Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Nikkhama samana ti || ||

6 Na kho panâham âvuso nikkhamissâmi || yan-te karanîyam tam karohîti || ||

7 Pañham tam samana pucchissâmi || sace me na karissasi cittam vâ te khipissâmi hadayam vâ te phâlessâmi pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya<sup>1</sup> khipissâmîti || ||

8 Na khvâhan-tam âvuso passâmi sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamana-brâhmaniyâ pajâya sadevamanussaya yo me cittam vâ khipeyya hadayam vâ phâleyya pâdesu vâ gahetvâ pâragangâya khippeya || api ca tvam âvuso puccha yad âkankhasîti || ||

9 Kimsûdha vittam purisassa settham ||

kimsu sucinnam sukham âvahâti ||

kimsu have sadutaram<sup>2</sup> rasânam ||

katham jîvim jîvitam âhu setthan-ti || ||

10 Saddhidha vittam purisassa settham ||

dhammo sucinno sukham âvahâti ||

saccam have sadutaram rasânam ||

paññâjîvim jîvitam âhu setthanti || ||

11 Katham su tarati ogham || katham su tarati annavam ||

katham su dukkham acceti || katham su parisujjhatî ti || ||

12 Saddhâya tarati ogham || appamâdena annavam ||

viriyena dukkham acceti || paññâya parisujjhatî || ||

13 Katham su labhate pañnam || katham su vindate dhanam || ||

katham su kittim pappoti || katham mittânî ganthati ||

asmâ lokâ param lokam || katham pecca na socatîti || ||

14 Saddahâno arahatam || dhammam nibbânappattiyâ ||

sussûsâ<sup>3</sup> labhate pañnam || appamatto vicakkhano || ||

Patirûpakarî dhuravâ || utthâtâ vindate dhanam ||

<sup>1</sup> B pâram° here and further on    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sâdhu° here and further on  
<sup>3</sup> B sussusam

saccena kittim pappoti || dadam mittāni ganthati || ||  
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati<sup>1</sup> || ||  
 Yass-ete caturo dhammā || saddhassa gharam esino ||  
 saccam damo<sup>2</sup> dhiti cāgo || sa ve pecca na socati ||  
 asmā lokā param lokam || evam pecca na socati<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 Ingha aññe pi pucchassa || puthu-samana-brāhmane ||  
 yadi<sup>4</sup> saccā dama<sup>5</sup> cāgā || khantya bhīyyo dha<sup>6</sup> vijjatīti || ||  
 15 Katham nu dāni puccheyyam || puthu-samana-brāh-  
 mane ||  
 yo ham<sup>7</sup> ajja pajānāmi || yo attho<sup>8</sup> samparāyiko || ||  
 atthāya vata me buddho || vāsāyālavim āgato<sup>9</sup> ||  
 yo<sup>10</sup> ham ajja pajānāmi || yattha dinnam mahapphalam || ||  
 so aham vicarissāmi || gāmā gamam purā puram ||  
 namassamāno sambuddham || dhammassa ca sudham-  
 matan-ti<sup>11</sup> || ||  
 Indaka-vaggo<sup>12</sup> || ||  
 Tass-uddanam || ||  
 Indako Sakka<sup>13</sup>-Lomo ca<sup>14</sup> || Manibhaddo<sup>15</sup> ca Sānu ca ||  
 Piyankara<sup>16</sup>-Punabbasu || Sudatto ca dve Sukkā Cīrā  
 Alavan-ti<sup>17</sup> || ||  
 Yakkha samyuttam samattam || ||

<sup>1</sup> These last two padas are in B only    <sup>2</sup> All the MSS dhammo    <sup>3</sup> These two padas are in S<sup>1-3</sup> only    Their place has been interchanged in the Burmese and Singhalese MSS    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> iti    <sup>5</sup> B dhammā    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> eva, S<sup>3</sup> na    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>2</sup> soham, B svāham    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattho    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āgamā    <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so    <sup>11</sup> The first two gāthās are the repetition of Devata S VIII 3    <sup>12</sup> In B only S<sup>1-3</sup> put here the final mention    <sup>13</sup> B yakkha    <sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suci    <sup>15</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhaddo    <sup>16</sup> B piyangara  
<sup>17</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Alavakena dvadasāti

## BOOK XI —SAKKA-SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I PATHAMO-VAGGO

§ 1 *Sutra*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam  
viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārame || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesī || || Bhikkhavo  
ti || ||

Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā<sup>2</sup> deve abhiyamsu<sup>3</sup> ||  
atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram<sup>4</sup> deva-  
puttam āmatesī || || Ete<sup>5</sup> tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhiyanti ||  
gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti<sup>6</sup> || || Evam bhaddanta<sup>7</sup>  
va ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa devānam  
indassa patissutvā pamādam āpādesī<sup>8</sup> || ||

5 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvī-  
ram devaputtam āmatesī || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve abhi-  
yanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bha-  
danta vā ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa  
devānam indassa patissutvā pamādam āpādesī || ||

6 Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvī-  
ram devaputtam āmatesī || || Ete tāta Suvīra asurā deve  
abhiyanti || gaccha tāta Suvīra asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam  
bhaddanta va ti kho bhikkhave Suvīro devaputto Sakkassa  
devānam indassa patissutvā pamādam āpādesī || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B bhaddante    <sup>2</sup> B asurā always    <sup>3</sup> So B C , S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiyamsu always  
<sup>4</sup> B suviram always    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etha always    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>2</sup> paccuyyāsīti (twice)    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup>  
bhaddanta always    <sup>8</sup> So B and C , S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāresi always



7 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Suvīram  
devaputtam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi || ||

Anutthaham avāyamam<sup>1</sup> || sukham yatrádhigacchati ||  
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tattheva pāpayā ti || ||

8 Alasassa<sup>2</sup> anutthātā || na ca kiccāni kārāye ||  
sabbakāmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

9 Yatthālaso anutthātā || accantam sukham edhati<sup>4</sup> ||  
Suvīra tattha gacchāhi || mañca tatth-eva papayā ti || ||

10 Akammanā<sup>5</sup> devasettha || Sakka vīndemu yam sukham ||  
asokam anupāyāsam || tam me Sakka varam disan-ti ||

11 Sa ce atthi akammena<sup>6</sup> || koci kvaci na jīyati<sup>7</sup> ||  
nibbānassa hi so maggo || Suvīra tattha gacchāhi ||  
mañca tatth-eva pāpayā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

12 So hi nāma bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam<sup>9</sup>  
puññaphalam upajīvamāno devānam Tāvatismanam issariyā-  
dhupaccam rajjam karonto utthāna-vīriyassa vānavādī bha-  
vissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evam  
svākhyāte<sup>10</sup> dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā utthaheyyātha  
ghateyyātha vā yameyyātha appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa  
adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikariyāya ti<sup>11</sup> || ||

### § 2 *Susīma*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi || || Bhikkhavo  
ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave asurā deve abhiyamsu || atha  
kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Susīmam<sup>12</sup> devaputtam  
āmantesi || ete tāta Susīma asurā deve abhiyanti || gaccha tata  
Susīma asure paccuyyāhīti || || Evam bhadanta<sup>13</sup> vā ti kho  
bhikkhave Susīmo devaputto Sakassa devānam indassa pati-  
sutvā pamādam āpādesi<sup>14</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B avāyamam always, C also <sup>2</sup> B alasassa, C alasvāyam (=alaso  
ayam) <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disāti <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattha alaso<sup>5</sup> accanta<sup>6</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akammuna <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
akārāna here only <sup>7</sup> B jīyati <sup>8</sup> These gāthas will be found again in the next  
sutta <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saka<sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhate always <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add — pe — here and  
further on <sup>12</sup> B susīmam always <sup>13</sup> B bhadante <sup>14</sup> Same remarks as in  
No 1

5 Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || dutiyam pi pamâdam âpadesi || ||

6 Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam âmantesi || pa || tatiyam pi pamâdam âpadesi<sup>1</sup> || ||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Susîmam devaputtam gâthâya ajjhabhasi || ||

Anutthaham avâyamam || sukham yatràdhigacchatu || ||

Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañ ca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

8 Alasassa anutthâta || na ca kiccâni kârâye ||<sup>2</sup>  
sabbakâmasamiddhassa || tam me Sakka varam dîsan-ti || ||

9 Yatthâlaso anutthâtâ || accantam sukham edhati ||  
Susîma tattha gacchâhi || mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti || ||

10 Akammâna devasettha<sup>3</sup> || Sakka vîndemu yam sukham ||  
asokam anupâyâsam || tam me Sakka varam dîsan-ti || ||

11 Sa ce atthi akammena || koci kvaci na jiyati ||  
nibbânassa hi so maggo || Susîma tattha gacchâhi ||  
mañca tatth-eva pâpayâ ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

12 So hi nâma bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo sakam puññaphalam upajîvamâno devânam Tâvatimsânam issariyâ-dhîpaccam rajjam karonto utthânaviriyassa vanna-vâdî bhavissati || idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhettha yam tumhe evam svâkhyâte dhammavinaye pabbajitâ samânâ utthaheyyâtha ghatheyyâtha vâyameyyâtha appattassa pattiyâ anadhigatassa adhigamâya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyâyâ ti || ||

### § 3 *Dhagaggam*

1 Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapindikassa ârâme || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagava bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

3 Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

4 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasangâmo samupabbûlho<sup>5</sup> aho si || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo deve Tâvatîmse âmantesi || || Sa ce mârîsâ devânam sangâmagatânâ

<sup>1</sup> The abridgments are in B only <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 alasassa <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> csettham <sup>4</sup> Same varieties of reading as in the preceding number besides those noticed here  
<sup>5</sup> B samuppabyûlho always

uppañjeyya bhayam vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā mam-eva tasmim samaye dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || mamamhi vo dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayam vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā so pahīyissati || ||

6 No ce me dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyatha || Pajāpatissa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayam vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā so pahīyissati || ||

7 No ce Pajāpatissa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Varunassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha || Varunassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayam vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā so pahīyissati || ||

8 No ce Varunassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyātha atha Īsānassa devarājassa dhajaggam ullokeyyatha || Īsānassa hi vo devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam yam bhavissati bhayam vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā so pahīyissati || ||

9 Tam kho pana bhikkhave Sakkassa va devānam indassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Pajāpatissa va devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Varunassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || Īsānassa vā devarājassa dhajaggam ullokayatam || yam bhavissati bhayam vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā so pahīyethā pi no pi<sup>1</sup> pahiyetha || ||

10 Tam kissa hetu || || Sakko hi bhikkhave devānam indo avītarago avītadoso avītamoho bhiru chambhī utasī palāyīti || ||

11 Aham ca kho bhikkhave evam vadami || sa ce tumhākam bhikkhave araṇṇāgatānam vā rukkhamaḷāgatānam vā suṇṇāgāragatānam vā uppañjeyya bhayam vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso vā mam eva tasmim samaye anussareyyātha || || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || ||

12 Mamam hi vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vā chambhitattam vā lomahamso va so pahīyissati || ||

13 No ce mam anussareyyâtha atha dhammam anussareyyâtha || Svâkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhîti || ||

14 Dhammam hî vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso va so pahîyissati || ||

15 No ce dhammam anussareyyâtha atha sangham anussareyyâtha || || Supatipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-sangho || uju-patipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-sangho || ñâyapatipanno Bhagavato sâvaka-sangho || sâmicipatipanno<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato sâvaka-sangho yad idam cattâri purisayugânî attha purisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasangho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaranîyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassâ ti || ||

16 Sangham hî vo bhikkhave anussaratam yam bhavissati bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ lomahamso vâ so pahîyissati || ||

17 Tam kissa hetu || || Tathâgato hî bhikkhave ariham sammâsambuddho vîtarâgo vîtadoso vîtamoho abhîru acchambhî anutrâsî apalâyî ti || ||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavâ || idam vatvâna Sugato athâparam etad avoca satthâ || ||

Araññe rukkhamûle vâ || suññâgare vâ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhavo || anussaretha<sup>3</sup> sambuddham || bhayam tumhâkam<sup>4</sup> no siyâ || ||

No ce buddham sareyyâtha || lokajettham narâsabham ||  
atha dhammam sareyyatha || niyyânikam sudesitam || ||  
No ce dhammam sareyyâtha || niyyanikam sudesitam ||  
atha sangham sareyyâtha || puññakkhetam<sup>5</sup> anuttaram || ||  
Evam buddham sarantânam || dhammam sanghañ ca bhikkhavo ||

bhayam vâ chambhitattam vâ || lomahamso na hessatî ti<sup>6</sup> || ||

#### § 4 *Vepacittî* (or *Khantî*)

1 Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || pa ||

2 Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

<sup>1</sup> B °ppatipanno always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 va <sup>3</sup> B anussareyyâtha <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 tumhaka  
<sup>5</sup> B puññakkhetam here and above <sup>6</sup> B omits ti

3 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasangâmo samupabbûlho ahosi ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure âmantesi || Sace mârisâ devânam asurasangâme samupabbûlhe asurâ jineyyum devâ parâjeyyum || yena nam<sup>1</sup> Sakkam devânam indam kanthe<sup>2</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ mama santike âneyyâtha asurapuran-ti || ||

5 Sakko pi kho bhikkhave devânam indo deve Tâvatimsa âmantesi || Sace mârisâ devânam asurasangâme samupabbûlhe devâ jineyyum asurâ parâjeyyum || yena nam Vepacittim<sup>3</sup> asurindam kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ mama santike âneyyâtha Sudhammam<sup>4</sup> sabhan-ti || ||

6 Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave sangâme devâ jimsu asurâ parâjimsu || ||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave devâ Tavatimsâ Vepacittim asurindam kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvâ Sakassa devânam indassa santike ânesum Sudhammam sabham || ||

8 Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kanthe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho Sakkam devânam indam Sudhammam sabham pavisantañ ca nikkhamantañ ca asabbhâhi pharusâhi vâcâhi akkosati paribhâsati || ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-sangâhako Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Bhayâ nu mathavâ Sakka<sup>5</sup> || dubbalyâ no<sup>6</sup> titikkhasi<sup>7</sup> || sunanto pharusam vâcam || sammukhâ Vepacittino ti || ||

10 Naham bhayâ na dubbalyâ || khamâmi<sup>8</sup> Vepacittino || katham hi mâdiso viññû || bâlena patisamyuje-ti || ||

11 Bhuiyyo bâlâ pakujjheyyum<sup>9</sup> || no c-assa patisedhako || tasmâ bhusena dandena || dhîro bâlam nisedhaye ti || ||

12 Etad eva aham maññe || bâlassa patisedhanam || param sankupitam fiatvâ || yo sato upasammattiti<sup>10</sup> || ||

13 Etad eva titikkhâya || vajjam passâmi Vâsava || yadâ nam maññati bâlo || bhayâ myayam titikkhati || ajjhârûhati<sup>11</sup> dummedho || go va bhuiyyo palâyinan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omît nam    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 kantha always    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits nam, SS Vepacitti°  
<sup>4</sup> B sudhammā° always    <sup>5</sup> B māghavā sakkam, S<sup>1</sup> 3 dubbalyāne    <sup>6</sup> C dubbisena  
<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 titikkhati    <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khamapi    <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 bālo, B pabbujjeyyum  
<sup>10</sup> B upasammatti    <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ajjho°

14 Kâmam maññaṭu vâ mâ vâ || bhayâ myâyam titikkhatî ||  
 sadatthaparamâ atthâ<sup>1</sup> || khantiyâ bhiyyo na vijjati || ||  
 yo have balavâ santo || dubbalassa titikkhatî ||  
 tam âhu paramam khamam || niccama khamatî dubbalo || ||  
 Abalan-tam<sup>2</sup> balam âhu || yassa bālabalam balam || ||  
 balassa dhammaguttassa || pativattā na vijjati || ||  
 Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham patikujjhatî ||  
 kuddham apatikujjhanto || sangāma<sup>3</sup> jeti dujjayam || ||  
 ubhinnaṃ attham caratî || attano ca parassa ca ||  
 parama sankupitam nātva || yo sato upasammā || ||  
 ubhinnaṃ tikicchantaṃ tam<sup>4</sup> || attano ca parassa ca ||  
 janā maññanti bālo ti || || ye dhammassa akovidā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

15 So hi nama bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sakam  
 puññaphalam upajivamāno devānam Tāvatisānam issariyā-  
 dhipaccama rajjama karonto<sup>6</sup> khamtisoraccassa vanna vadāhi bha-  
 vissati || ||

16 Idha kho tam bhikkhave sobhetha yam tumhe evaṃ  
 svākhyaṭe dhammavinaye pabbajitā samaṇā khamā ca<sup>7</sup>  
 bhavēyyātha soratā cā ti<sup>8</sup> || ||

§ 5 *Subhāsitaṃ-jayama*

1 Sāvattī nidānaṃ || ||

2 Bhūtapubbama bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo samupab-  
 bālho aho si || ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-  
 nama indama etad avoca || || Hotu devānama inda subhāsitenā  
 jayo ti || ||

Hotu Vepacitti subhāsitenā jayo ti || ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave deva ca asurā ca pārisaṃje tha-  
 pesuma || ime no subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājānissanti ti || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkaṃ devā-  
 nama indama etad avoca || || Bhana devānama inda gāthaṃ ti || ||

6 Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānama indo Vepacittima  
 asurindama etad avoca || || Tumhe khv-attha<sup>9</sup> Vepacitti pubba-  
 deva || bhana Vepacitti gāthaṃ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 atthama <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abalam na tam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sangāma <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> omits tam  
 B tikicchantaṃ <sup>5</sup> All these gāthās will be found again in the next sutta  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 karento <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khamatha, S<sup>3</sup> khamathā <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3-orithacati || pe || the last  
 three gāthās of this sutta have been met with in Brāhmaṇa S II 2, 3 <sup>9</sup> B kvettha

7 Evam vutte bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo imam gâtham abhasi || ||

Bhiyyo bālā<sup>1</sup> pakujjheyyum || no c-assa patisedhako ||  
tasmā bhusena dandena || dhīro bālam nisedhaye ti || ||

8 Bhasitaya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittinā asurindena gâthāya asurā anumodimsu || devā tunhī ahesum || ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhana devānam inda gâthan-ti || ||

10 Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devanam indo imam gâtham abhāsi || ||

Etad eva aham maññe || bālassa patisedhanam ||  
param sankupitam ñatvā || yo sato upasammati ti || ||

11 Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devānam indena gâthāya devā anumodimsu || asurā tunhī ahesum || ||

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vepacittim asurindam etad avoca || || Bhana Vepacitti gâthan-ti || ||

Etad eva titikkhāya || vajjam passāmi Vāsava ||  
yada nam<sup>2</sup> maññati bālo || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||  
ajjhārūhati<sup>3</sup> dummedho || go va bhiyyo palayinan-ti || ||

13 Bhāsītāya kho pana bhikkhave Vepacittina asurindena gathaya asurā anumodimsu || devā tunhī ahesum || ||

14 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Bhana devānam inda gâthan-ti || ||

15 Evam vutte bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo imā gâthāyo abhāsi || ||

Kāmam maññatu vā mā vā || bhayā myāyam titikkhati ||  
sadatthaparamā<sup>4</sup> atthā<sup>5</sup> || khantiyā bhiyyo na vijjati || ||  
yo have balavā santo || dubbalassa titikkhati ||  
tam āhu paramam khantim || nīccam khamati dubbalo ||  
Abalan tam balam āhu || yassa bālābalam balam ||  
balassa dhammaguttassa || pativattā na vijjati || ||  
Tass-eva tena pāpiyo || yo kuddham patikujjhati ||  
kuddham appatikuji hanto || sangāmam<sup>6</sup> jeti dujjayam || ||  
ubhinnaṃ attham carati || attano ca parassa ca ||  
param sankupitam ñatvā || yo sato upasammati || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bālo    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ajjho    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °paramam    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attham  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sangame

- ubhinnam tikicchantam tam<sup>1</sup> || attano ca parassa ca ||  
 janâ maññantî bâlo ti || ye<sup>2</sup> dhammassa akovidâ ti<sup>3</sup> || ||  
 16 Bhâsitasu kho pana bhikkhave Sakkena devânâ-  
 mdena gâthâsu devâ anumodimsu || asurâ tunhî ahesum || ||  
 17 Atha kho bhikkhave devânâñi ca asurânâñi ca parisajjâ  
 etad avocum || ||  
 18 Bhâsitâ kho Vepacittinâ asurindena gâthayo || tâ ca  
 kho sadandâvacarâ satthâvacarâ iti bhandanam<sup>4</sup> iti viggaho  
 iti kalaho ti || ||  
 19 Bhâsitâ kho Sakkena devânâ mdena gâthayo || tâ ca  
 kho adandâvacarâ asatthâvacarâ iti abhandanam<sup>4</sup> iti aviggaho  
 iti akalaho || Sakkassa devânâ mdenassa subhâsitenâ jayo ti || ||  
 20 Iti kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Sakkassa devânâ mdenassa subhâ-  
 sitenâ jayo aho si || ||

### § 6 *Kulâvaka*

- 1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||  
 2 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave devâsurasangâmo samu-  
 pabbûlho aho si || ||  
 3 Tasmim kho pana bhikkhave sangâme asurâ jñimsu ||  
 devâ parâjñimsu<sup>6</sup> || ||  
 4. Parâjûtâ kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave devâ apâyamsveva<sup>8</sup> uttarena<sup>9</sup>  
 mukhâ abhiyamsveva ne<sup>10</sup> asurâ || ||  
 5 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânâ mdo Mâtali-  
 sangâhakam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||  
 Kulâvakâ Matali simbalismim ||  
 isâ mukhena parivajjayassu ||  
 kâmam cajâma asuresu pânam ||  
 mâ yime dijjâ vikulâvakâ<sup>11</sup> ahesun-ti || ||  
 6 Evam bhaddanta<sup>12</sup> vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali sangâhako  
 Sakkassa devânâ mdenassa patissutvâ sahasayuttam âjajñi-  
 ratham paccudâvattesi || ||  
 7 Atha kho bhikkhave asurânâ mdena aho si || || Paccu-  
 dâvatto kho dâni Sakkassa devânâ mdenassa sahasayutto

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits tam, B tikicchantânam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yo <sup>3</sup> For the gâthâs see the pre-  
 ceding sutta <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits bhandanam and abhandanam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>13</sup> omits kho  
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> parajñimsu <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> ca <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> apâyamsve, S<sup>3</sup> apâyamsveva, B abhi-  
 yamsveva <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> repeats uttarena <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1,3</sup> abhisevava, omitting ne <sup>11</sup> B  
 vikulâvâ, and so also at Jâtaka I 203 Comp Dbp p 194 <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhaddanta



âjaññaratho dutiyam pi kho devâ asurehi sangamessanti ti ||  
bhîta asurapuram eva<sup>1</sup> pavimsu<sup>2</sup> || ||

8 Iti kho bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa dhammen-  
eva jayo<sup>3</sup> aho si ti || ||

§ 7 *Na dubbhîyam*

1 Sâvatthi || ||

2 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakkassa devânam indassa  
rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko uda-  
pâdi || || Yo pi me assa<sup>4</sup> paccatthiko tassa pâham<sup>5</sup> na  
dubbheyyan-ti || ||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkassa devâ-  
nam indassa cetasâ ceto parivitakkam aññaya yena Sakko  
devânam indo ten-upasankamî || ||

4 Addasâ kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vepacittim  
asurindam dûrato va âgacchantam || disvâna Vepacittim  
asurindam etad avoca || || Titttha Vepacitti gahito si ti || ||

5 Yad eva te mârisa pubbe cittam || tad eva tvam mâ  
pahâsi ti<sup>6</sup> ||

6 Sapassu ca me Vepacitti adubbhâyâ ti<sup>7</sup> || ||

7 Yam musabhanato pâpam || yam pâpam ariyûpavâdino ||  
mittadduno ca yam pâpam || yam pâpam akataññuno ||  
tam eva pâpam phusati<sup>8</sup> || yo te dubbhe Sujampati  
ti || ||

§ 8 *Virocana-asurindo (or Attho)*

1 Sâvatthi nidânam || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâ vihâragato hoti  
patisallîno || ||

3 Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Verocano ca asurindo  
yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamitvâ pacce-  
kadvârabâham nissâya atthamsu || ||

4 Atha kho Verocano asurindo Bhagavato santike imam  
gâtham abhâsi || ||

Vâyameth-eva puriso || yâva atthassa nippadâ ||

nippannasobhano<sup>9</sup> attho<sup>10</sup> || Verocanavaco idan-ti || ||

---

<sup>1</sup> B yeva <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavimsu <sup>3</sup> B dhammajayo <sup>4</sup> B assasu <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup>  
paham <sup>6</sup> B pajahâsiti <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adubbhâyâ ti, B adrubbhâyâ ti. <sup>8</sup> B phusatu  
<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sobhino always <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> attha

- 5 Vāyameth-eva pūriso || yāva atthassa nippadā ||  
 nippannasobhano attho || khantā bhīyyo na vijjatī ti ||
- 6 Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathāraham ||  
 samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā<sup>1</sup> sabbapāninam ||  
 nippannasobhino atthā<sup>2</sup> || Verocanavaco idan-ti ||
- 7 Sabbe sattā atthajātā || tattha tattha yathāraham ||  
 samyogaparamā tveva || sambhogā sabbapāninam ||  
 nippannasobhino atthā || khantā bhīyyo na vijjatī ti ||

§ 9 *Isayo araṇṇakā* (or *Gandha*)

- 1 Sāvattī ||
- 2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto  
 kalyānadhammā araṇṇāyatane pannakutīsu sammantī<sup>3</sup> ||
- 3 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko ca devānam indo Vepacitti  
 ca asurindo yena te isayo sīlavanto kalyānadhammā ten-  
 upasankamimsu ||
- 4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ataliyo<sup>4</sup> upā-  
 hanā<sup>5</sup> ārohitvā khaggam olaggetvā<sup>6</sup> chattena dhāriyamānena  
 aggadvārena<sup>7</sup> assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante kalyāna-  
 dhamme apavyāmato<sup>8</sup> karitvā atikkamī ||
- 5 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo ataliyo  
 upāhanā orohivā khaggam aññesam datvā chattam apāna-  
 metvā dvāreneva<sup>9</sup> assamam pavisitvā te isayo sīlavante  
 kalyānadhamme anuvātā<sup>10</sup> pañjaliko namassamāno atthāsī ||
- 6 Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyānadhammā  
 Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu ||
- Gandho isīnam ciradikkhitānam<sup>11</sup> ||  
 kāya cuto gacchatī mālutena ||  
 ito patikkamma Sahassanetta<sup>12</sup> ||  
 gandho isīnam asuci devarājā ti ||
- 7 Gandho isīnam ciradikkhitānam ||  
 kāyā cuto gacchatu<sup>13</sup> mālutena ||  
 sucitrapuppham va<sup>14</sup> sīrasim māmam ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samyogā <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> supported by C, B sobhano attho here and further on, S<sup>3</sup> attho always <sup>3</sup> B C samantā always <sup>4</sup> B ataliyo, further on ātaliko  
<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> upāhanāyo <sup>6</sup> So C, B olaggetvā, S<sup>1-3</sup> olohivā <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> andhavanadvārena  
<sup>8</sup> B abyāmato <sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dvārena <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anuvate <sup>11</sup> C S<sup>3</sup> °dakkhitānam here and further on <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parakkamma °netto <sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °gacchatu. <sup>14</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits va, S<sup>1</sup> puts it after sīrasim

gandham etam patikankhāma bhante ||

na hettha devā patikkūlasaññino ti || ||

§ 10 *Isayo samuddakā* (or *Sambara*)

1 Sāvattī || ||

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sambahulā isayo sīlavanto  
kalyānadhammā samuddatīre pannakutīsu sammantī || ||

3 Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhave devāsurasangāmo  
samupabbūlho aho si || ||

4 Atho kho bhikkhave tesam isīnam sīlavantānam kalyā-  
nadhammānam etad aho si || || Dhammikā deva adhammikā  
asurā || siyā pi nam<sup>1</sup> asurato bhayam || yam nūna mayam  
Sambaram asurindam upasankamitvā abhayadakkhinam yā-  
ceyyāmā ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyānadhammā  
seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitam vā baham  
pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham sammīñjeyya || evam eva  
samuddatīre pannakutīsu antarahitā Sambarassa<sup>3</sup> asurindassa  
pamukhe<sup>4</sup> pātur ahesum || ||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave te isayo sīlavanto kalyānadhammā  
Sambaram asurindam gāthāya ajjhabhāsimsu || ||

7 Isayo Sambaram pattā || yācanti abhayadakkhinam ||  
kamam karohi te dātum || bhayassa abhayassa vā ti || ||

8 Isīnam abhayam natthi || dutthānam<sup>5</sup> sakkasevinam ||  
abhayam yācamānānam || bhayam eva dadāmi vo ti ||

9 Abhayam yācamānānam || bhayam eva dadāsi no ||  
patiganhāma te etam || akkhayam hoti te bhayam || ||

Yādisam vappate bījam || tādīsam harate phalam ||

kalyānakārī kalyānam || pāpakārī ca pāpakam ||

pavuttam vappate<sup>6</sup> bījam || phalam paccanubhossasī ti || ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave te<sup>7</sup> isayo sīlavanto kalyānadhammā  
Sambaram asurindam abhisapetvā seyyathāpi nāma balavā  
puriso sammīñjitam vā baham pasāreyya pasāritam vā baham  
sammīñjeyya || evam eva<sup>8</sup> Sambarassa asurindassa pamukhe  
antarahitā samuddatīre pannakutīsu pātur ahesum<sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> B no <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yāceyyāti <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sambarassa, further on Sambarim <sup>4</sup> B sam  
mukho, further on sammukhe <sup>5</sup> B ruddhanam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tātate (S<sup>1</sup> -ne P) above  
vappate <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīte <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> evam <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahamasu

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Sambaro asurindo tehi isīhi sīla-  
vantehi kalyāṇadhammehi abhisapito <sup>1</sup> rattiyā sudam tikkha-  
tum ubbijjī ti <sup>2</sup> || ||

Pathamo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Suvīram Susimam c-eva || Dhajaggam Vepacittino <sup>3</sup> ||

Subhāsītam-jayam c-eva || Kulāvakam Na-dubbhiyam <sup>4</sup> ||

Virocana-asurindo <sup>5</sup> || Isayo araññakam <sup>6</sup> c-eva || ||

Isayo ca samuddakā ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

### § 1 *Devā* or *Vatapada* (1)

1 Sāvattī || ||

2 Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-  
bhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum ||  
yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||

3 Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||

4 Yāva jīvam mātāpettibharo assam || Yāva jīvam kule  
jetthāpacāyī assam || || Yāva jīvam sanhavāco assam || ||  
Yāvajīvam apisunavāco <sup>8</sup> assam || || Yāvajīvam vīgatamala-  
maccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacago payata-  
pāni vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāva  
jīvam saccavādo assam || || Yāvajīvam akodhano assam ||  
sace pi me kodho uppajjeyya khippam eva nam pativineyyan-  
ti || ||

5 Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussa-  
bhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahe-  
sum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

6 Mātāpettibharam jantum || kule jetthāpacayinam ||  
sanham sakhilasambhāsam || pesuneyya-pahāyīnam || ||  
maccheravīnaye yuttam || saccam kodhābhībhūm naram ||  
tam ve devā Tāvatimsā || āhu sappuriso itī ti <sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> abhisatto <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ubbihi <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> khaṇti <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> addabhatam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>  
attho <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> gandhena <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> sambaran ti <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> apesuno <sup>9</sup> These gathās  
are not in S<sup>3</sup>, they recur in the two next padas, also at Jātaka I 202

§ 2 *Derā* (2) .

- 1 Sāvattṭi Jetavane || ||
- 2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū etad avoca || ||
- 3 Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno Magho nāma mānavo<sup>1</sup> ahosi || tasmā Maghavā<sup>2</sup> ti vuccati || ||
- 4 Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno pure pure dānam adāsi || tasmā Purindado ti vuccati || ||
- 5 Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno sakkaccam dānam adāsi || tasmā Sakko ti vuccati || ||
- 6 Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo pubbe manussabhūto samāno āvasatham adāsi || tasmā Vāsavo ti vuccati || ||
- 7 Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo saḥassam pi atthānam muhuttēna cinteti || tasmā Sahassakkho ti vuccati || ||
- 8 Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa Sujā<sup>3</sup> nāma asurakaññā pajapatī ahosi<sup>4</sup> || tasmā Sujampatīti vuccati || ||
- 9 Sakko bhikkhave devānam indo devānam Tāvattimsānam issariyādhīpaccam rajjam kāresi || tasmā devānam indo ti vuccati || ||
- 10 Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā || ||
- 11 Katamāni satta vatapadāni || ||
- Yāvajīvam mātāpettibharo assam || || Yāvajīvam kule jetthapacāyī assam || || Yāvajīvam sanhavāco assam || || Yāvajīvam apisunavāco<sup>5</sup> assam || || Yāvajīvam vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvaseyyam muttacāgo payatāpānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato || || Yāvajīvam saccavāco assam || || Yāvajīvam akodhano assam || sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khīppam eva nam pativineyyan-ti || ||
- 12 Sakkassa bhikkhave devānam indassa pubbe manussabhūtassa imāni satta vatapadāni samattāni samādinnaṇi ahesum || yesam samādinnaṇā Sakko sakkattam ajjhagā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mānavako <sup>2</sup> B Māgho°—Māghava always, comp Jātaka I 199  
<sup>3</sup> B sūjā, S<sup>1-3</sup> sujātā <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti ahosi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apisuno

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacâyinam ||  
 sanham sakhilasambhâsam || pesuneyyapahâyinam || ||  
 maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhibbhum naram ||  
 tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî tî || ||

§ 3 *Dera* (3)

- 1 Evam me sutam || ||
- 2 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesaliyam viharatî Mahâvane  
 kutâgâra-sâlâyam || ||
- 3 Atha kho Mahâli licchavî<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavâ ten-upasan-  
 kamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam  
 antam nisîdi || ||
- 4 Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahâli licchavî Bhagavantam  
 etañ avoca || || Dittho no bhante Bhagavatâ Sakko devânam  
 indo tî || ||
- 5 Dittho kho me Mahâli Sakko devânam indo tî || ||
- 6 So hî nûna<sup>2</sup> bhante sakkapatirûpako bhavissatî || dud-  
 daso hî<sup>3</sup> bhante Sakko devânam indo tî || ||
- 7 Sakkañcaham Mahâli jânâmi<sup>4</sup> sakkakarane ca dhamme  
 yesam dhammânam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ  
 tañ ca pajânâmi || ||
- 8 Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno Magho nâma mânavako<sup>5</sup> aho si || tasmâ Maghava tî  
 vuccatî || ||
- 9 Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno pure pure<sup>6</sup> dânam adâsi || tasmâ Purindado tî vuccatî || ||
- 10 Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno sakkaccam dânam adâsi || tasmâ Sakko tî vuccatî || ||
- 11 Sakko Mahâli devânam indo pubbe manussabhûto  
 samâno âvasatham adâsi || tasma Vasavo tî vuccatî || ||
- 12 Sakko Mahâli devânam indo sahasam pi atthânam  
 muhuttana cintetî<sup>7</sup> || tasma Sahassakkho tî vuccatî || ||
- 13 Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa Sujâ<sup>8</sup> nâma asura-  
 kaññâ pajapatî || tasmâ Sujampatitî vuccatî || ||
- 14 Sakko Mahâli devânam indo devânam Tâvatimsânam

<sup>1</sup> B licchavî always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> add so <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> kho <sup>4</sup> B Sakkattam khvâham  
 mahali pajânâmi (comp. Tevijja Sutta, I 43) <sup>5</sup> B mânavo <sup>6</sup> B does not  
 repeat pure <sup>7</sup> B viciñteti <sup>8</sup> B sujâ, S<sup>1</sup> Sujatâ (correction of sujâ in S<sup>2</sup>)

issariyâdhipaccam rajjam kâresi || tasmâ devânam indo  
vuccati || ||

15 Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussabhû-  
tassa satta vatapadâni samattâni samâdinnâni ahesum ||  
yesam samâdinnattâ Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ || ||

16 Katamâni satta vatapadâni || ||

17 Yava jîvam mâtapettibharo assam || || Yâva jîvam  
kulejettâpaciya assam || || Yâva jîvam sanhavâco assam || ||  
Yâvajîvam apisuno assam || || Yâva jîvam vîgatamala-  
maccherena cetasâ agâram ajjhâvaseyyam muttacâgo payata-  
pâni vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato || || Yâva-  
jîvam saccavâco assam || || Yâvajîvam akodhano assam ||  
sa ce pi me kodho uppajjeyya khîppam eva nam pati-  
vineyyan-ti || ||

18 Sakkassa Mahâli devânam indassa pubbe manussa-  
bhûtassa imâni satta vatapadâni samattani samâdinnâni  
ahesum || yesam samâdinnattâ<sup>1</sup> Sakko sakkattam ajjhagâ ti || ||

Mâtâpettibharam jantum || kulejettâpacayinam ||

sanham sakhîlasambhâsam || pesuneyyappahayinam || ||

maccheravinaye yuttam || saccam kodhâbhîbhûm naram ||

tam ve devâ Tâvatimsâ || âhu sappuriso itî ti || ||

#### § 4 *Daliddo*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe vîharatî Veluvane  
kalandakanivâpe || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi || || Bhikkhavo ti || ||

3 Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum || ||

4 Bhagavâ etad avoca || ||

5 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave aññâtaro puriso imasmim  
yeva Rajagahe manussadaliddo aho si manussakapano ma-  
nussavarâko ||

6 So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye saddham samâ-  
diya sîlam samâdiya sutam samâdiya câgam samâdiya paññam  
samâdiya<sup>3</sup> || ||

7 So Tathâgata-ppavedita-dhamma-vinaye saddham samâ-  
diyitvâ sîlam samâdiyitvâ sutam samâdiyitva câgam samâ-  
diyitvâ paññam samâdiyitvâ kâyassa bheda param maranâ

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> have °dinnâ° nearly always

<sup>2</sup> B bhante

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °diya° always

sugatim saggam lokam uppajji devānam Tāvātimsānam  
sahavyatam || so aññe deva atirocati vannena c-eva yasasā ca ||

8 Tatra<sup>1</sup> sudam bhikkhave devā Tāvātimsā ujjhāyanti  
khīyanti vipacenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata  
bho ayam hi devaputto pubbe manussabhūto samāno ma-  
nussadaliddo ahosi manussakapano manussavarāko || so kâ-  
yassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppanno  
devānam Tāvātimsānam sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati  
vannena c-eva yasasā ca ti || ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāva-  
timsa āmantesi || || Mā kho tumhe mārīsā etassa deva-  
puttassa ujjhāyittha || eso kho mārīsā devaputto pubbe  
manussabhūto samāno Tathagata-ppavedita-dhammavinaye  
saddham samādiyi sīlam samādiyi sutam samādiyi cāgam  
samādiyi paññam samādiyi || || So Tathagata-ppavedite  
dhammavinaye saddham samādiyitvā sīlam samādiyitvā su-  
tam samādiyitvā cāgam samādiyitvā paññam samādiyitvā  
kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppanno  
devānam Tāvātimsānam sahavyatam || so aññe deve atirocati  
vannena c-eva yasasā ca ti || ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo deve Tāva-  
timsa anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate || acalā suppatitthitā ||

sīlam ca yassa kalyānam || ariyakan-tam pasamsitam || ||

sanghe pasādo yass-atthi || ujubhūtam ca dassanam ||

adaliddo ti tam āhu || amogham tassa jīvitam || ||

Tasmā saddham ca sīlam ca || pasādam dhammadassanam ||

anuyuñjetha medhavī || saram buddhānasāsanan-ti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 5 *Rāmaneyyakam*

1 Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||

2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-  
upasankamī || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam atthāsi || ||

3 Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhaga-  
vantam etad avoca || || Kim nu kho bhante bhūmirāma-  
neyyakan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> buddhānam



Âramacetyâ vanacetyâ || pokkharaññâ<sup>1</sup> sunimmitâ ||  
 manussarâmaneyyassa || kalam nagghanti solasim || ||  
 gâme vâ yadivâraññe || ninne vâ yadivâ thale ||  
 yattha arahanto viharanti || tam bhûmirâmaneyyakanti<sup>2</sup> || ||

§ 6 *Yajamanam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûte  
 pabbate || ||

2 Atha kho Sakko devânam indo yena Bhagavâ ten-  
 upasankamî || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam  
 antam atthâsî || ||

3 Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devânam indo Bhaga-  
 vantam gâthâya ajjhabhâsî || ||

Yajamânânam manussanam ||  
 puññapekhânapâninam ||  
 karotam opadhikam puññam ||  
 kattha dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

4 Cattâro ca<sup>3</sup> patipanna || cattâro ca phale thitâ ||  
 esa sangho ujubhûto || paññâsîlasamâhito || ||  
 yajamânânam manussânam ||  
 puññapekhânapâninam ||  
 karotam opadhikam puññam ||  
 sanghe dinnam mahapphalan-ti || ||

§ 7 *Vandana*

1 Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ divâvihâragato hoti  
 patisallîno || ||

3 Atha kho Sakko ca devânam indo Brahmâ ca sahampati  
 yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamîmsu || upasankamitvâ pacceka-  
 dvârabâham<sup>4</sup> nissâya atthamsu || ||

4 Atha kho Sakko devânam indo Bhagavato santike imam  
 gâtham abhâsî || ||

Utthâhî<sup>5</sup> vîra vijitasangâma ||  
 pannabhâra anana<sup>6</sup> vicara loke ||  
 cittam ca te suvimuttam ||  
 cando yathâ pannarasâya rattan-ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> pokkharañño <sup>2</sup> Last verse re urs in Dhp 98 <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> magga° instead  
 of ca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccekam <sup>4</sup> B utthehi always <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anna always

5 Na kho devānaṃ inda Tathāgatā evaṃ vanditabbā ||  
 evaṃ ca kho devānaṃ inda Tathāgatā vanditabbā || ||  
 Utthāhi vira vijitasangāma || satthavāha anana vicara loke ||  
 desetu Bhagavā dhammam aññātāro bhavissanti ti <sup>1</sup> || ||

§ 8 *Sakka-namassana* (1)

- 1 Sāvatti Jetavane || ||
- 2 Tatra kho || pe || etad avoca || ||
- 3 Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Mātali-sangāhakaṃ āmantesi || || Yojeḥi samma Mātali saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham || uyyānabhūmim gacchāma subhūmim dassanāyā ti || ||
- 4 Evaṃ bhaddanta <sup>2</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-sangāhako Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa patissutvā saḥassayuttam ājaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānaṃ indassa pativedesi <sup>3</sup> || || Yutto kho te mārisa saḥassayutto ājaññaratho yassa dāni kalam maññasi ti || ||
- 5 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko <sup>4</sup> sudam puthuddisa namassati || ||
- 6 Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-sangāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāyo ajjhabhāsi || ||
- 7 Tam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā || cattāro ca Maharājā || Tidasā ca yasassino ||  
 atha ko nāmaso yakkho || yam tvam<sup>5</sup> Sakkanamassasati || ||
- 8 Mam namassanti tevijjā || sabbe bhumma ca khattiyā || cattāro ca Maharājā || Tidasā ca yasassino || ||  
 aham ca sīlasampanne || cūarattasamahite || sammā pabbajite vande brahmacariyaparāyane <sup>6</sup> || ||  
 ye gahattā puññakara || sīlavanto upasakā || dhammena daram posenti || te namassāmi Matali || ||
- 9 Settha hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi || aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||
- 10 Idam vatvana Maghavā || devarajā Sujampati || puthuddisā namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhitī || ||

<sup>1</sup> See Brahmā-S I 1, and Mahāvagga, I 5 7 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhaddanta <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pati vedavi, S<sup>3</sup> vedeyi <sup>4</sup> B pañjalim katvā always <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sampanno<sup>5</sup> samadhitto parāyano

§ 9 *Sakka-namassana* (2)

1 Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-sangâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Mâtali sahassayuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmim gacchâma subhûmim dassanâyâ ti || ||

3 Evam bhadanta vâ ti kho bhikkhave Mâtali-sangâhako Sakkassa devânam indassa patissutvâ sahassayuttam âjaññaratham yojetvâ Sakkassa devânam indassa pativedesi || || Yutto kho te mârîsa sahassayutto âjaññaratho yassa dâni kâlam maññasî ti || ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Vejeyanta-pâsâdâ orohanto pañjaliko sudam Bhagavantam namassati || ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Mâtali-sangâhako Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

6 Yam hi deva manussâ ca || tam namassanti Vâsava ||  
atha ko<sup>1</sup> nâma so yakkho || yam tvam Sakka namassasî ti || ||

7 So idha sammâsambuddho || asmim loke sadevake ||  
anomanâmam satthâram || tam namassâmi Matali || ||  
yesam râgo ca doso ca || avijsâ ca virâjitâ ||  
khînasavâ arahanto || te namassâmi Matali || ||  
ye râgadosavinayâ || avijsâmatikkama ||  
sekha apacayârâmâ<sup>2</sup> || appamattânusikkhare<sup>3</sup> ||  
te namassâmi Mâtali<sup>4</sup> || ||

8 Setthâ hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassâmi || ye namassasi Vâsava || ||

9 Idam vatvâna Maghavâ || devaijâ Sujampati ||  
Bhagavantam namassitvâ || pamukho iatham âruhî ti || ||

§ 10 *Sakka-namassana* (3)

1 Sâvatthiyam Jetavane || ||

2 Tatra kho || la || davoca || ||

3 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Mâtali-sangâhakam âmantesi || || Yojehi samma Matali sahassayuttam âjaññaratham || uyyânabhûmim gacchâma subhûmim dassanâyâ ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> so

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> arantâ

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits appamattâ

<sup>4</sup> B omits ti

4 Evam bhadanta<sup>1</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave Mātali-sangāhako Sakkassa devānam indassa patissutvā saḥassayuttam ajaññaratham yojetvā Sakkassa devānam indassa pativedesi || Yutto kho te marisa saḥassayutto ajaññaratho yassa dāni kalam maññasīti ||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Vejayanta-pāsādā orohanto pañjaliko sudam bhikkhu-sangham namassati ||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Mātali-sangāhako Sakkam devānam indam gāthāya ajjhabhāsi ||

7 Tam hi<sup>2</sup> ete namasseyyum || pūṭidehasayā narā ||  
nimuggā kunapesvete<sup>3</sup> || khuppipāsā samappitā || ||  
Kim nu tesam piḥayasi || anāgārana<sup>4</sup> Vasava ||  
ācāram isīnam brūhi || tam sunoma vaco tavā ti<sup>5</sup> || ||

8 Etam tesam<sup>6</sup> piḥayāmi || anāgārāna Mātali ||  
yamhā gāmā pakkamanti || anapekhā vajanti te ||  
na tesam kotthe openti || na kumbhā na kalopiya<sup>7</sup> ||  
paranīthitam esānā || tena yāpenti subbatā || ||  
sumantamantīno<sup>8</sup> dhīrā || tunhībhūtā samañcarā ||  
devā viruddhā<sup>9</sup> asurehi || puthumaccā ca<sup>10</sup> Mātali || ||  
Aviruddhā viruddhesu || attadandesu<sup>11</sup> nibbutā ||  
sadānesu anadānā || te namassāmi Mātali ti ||

9 Settha hi kira lokasmim || ye tvam Sakka namassasi ||  
aham pi te namassāmi || ye namassasi Vāsava || ||

10 Idam vatvāna Maghavā || devarājā Sujampati ||  
bhikkhusangham namassitvā || pamukho ratham āruhi  
ti || ||

Dutiyo vaggo || ||

Tass-uddānam || ||

Deva pana<sup>12</sup> tayo vuttā || Daliddaṇ ca Ramaneyyakam ||

Yajamānaṇ ca Vandana || tayo Sakkanamassana ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhadanta <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti hi <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nimugga, S<sup>3</sup> mugga, B kunapamhete, C °pasmete <sup>4</sup> B anagārana here and further on <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tavanti <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> netam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nakumbhī (S<sup>3</sup> 1) kalopiya (Therīg 283) <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sumanti<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> viraddha <sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> mañcaca, C puthumaccāhi (for macchi?) <sup>11</sup> C adandesu <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatapadena

CHAPTER III TATIYO-VAGGO (OR SAKKA-PAÑCAKAM)

§ 1 *Chetvā*

- 1 Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||
- 2 Atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten-upasankamī || upasankamivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsī || ||
- 3 Ekam antam thito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam gāthāya ajjhabhāsī || ||  
Kimsu chetvā<sup>1</sup> sukham seti || kimsu chetvā na socati ||  
kissassa ekadhammassa || vadham rocesī<sup>2</sup> Gotamā ti || ||
- 4 Kodham chetvā sukham seti || kodham chetvā na socati ||  
kodhassa visamūlassa || madhuraggassa Vāsava ||  
vadham ariyā pasamsanti || tam hi chetvā na socatī ti<sup>3</sup> || ||

§ 2 *Dubbanniya*

- 1 Sāvattthiyam Jetavane || ||
- 2 Tatra kho || pa || etad avoca || ||
- 3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññataro yakkho dubbanno okotimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ahosi || ||
- 4 Tatrāsudam bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayam yakkho dubbanno okotimako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno hoti || ||
- 5 Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro<sup>4</sup> ca pāsādīkataro ca || ||
- 6 Atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā yena Sakko devānam indo ten-upasankamimsu || upasankamivā Sakkam devānam indam etad avocum || ||
- 7 Idha te mārīsa aññataro yakkho dubbanno okotimako tumbhākam āsane nisinno || || Tatra sudam mārīsa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho ayam yakkho dubbanno okoti-

<sup>1</sup> SS jhātvā always, as above    <sup>2</sup> SS rocehi    <sup>3</sup> These gāthās occur here for the fourth time    See Devatā-S VIII 1, Devaputta S I 3, Brahmana-S I 1  
<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> dassaneyyataro here and further on

mako Sakkassa devānam indassa āsane nisinno ti || || Yathā yathā kho marisa devā Tāvatisā ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || tathā tathā so yakkho abhirūpataro c-eva hoti dassanīyataro ca pāsādikataro cā ti || || So hi nūna mārīsa kodhabhakkho yakkho bhavissatī ti || ||

8 Atho kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-upasankamī || upasankamitvā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhinajaṇumandalam pathaviyam<sup>1</sup> nīhantvā yena so kodhabhakkho yakkho ten-añjalim panāmetvā tikkhattum nāmam sāvesi<sup>2</sup> || || Sakko-ham mārīsa devanam indo Sakko-ham<sup>3</sup> mārīsa devānam indo ti<sup>4</sup> || ||

9 Yathā yathā kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo nāmam sāveti || tathā tathā so yakkho dubbannataro c-eva ahoṣi okotimakataro ca || dubbannataro c-eva hutvā okotimakataro ca tatth-ev-antaradhāyi ti || ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo sake āsane nisīditvā deve Tāvatisse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imā gāthāyo abhāsi || ||

Na sūpahata-citto-mhi<sup>5</sup> || nāvattena suvānayo ||

na vo cirāham kujjhāmi || kodho mayi nāvattitthati || ||

kuddhāham na pharusam brūmi || na ca dhammani kittaye ||

sannigganhāmi<sup>6</sup> attānam || sampassam attham attano ti || ||

### § 3 *Maya*

1 Sāvatthiyam || pa || ||

2 Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo ābādhiko ahoṣi dukkhito bālbhagilāno || ||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo yena Vepacitti asurindo ten-upasankamī gilānapucchako || ||

5 Addasā kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devānam indam dūrato va āgacchantam || disvāna Sakkam devānam indam etad avoca || || Tikiccha mam devanam indā ti || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyam    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> B sāveti    <sup>3</sup> B sakkāham    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> omīti ti    <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> sūpahata<sup>5</sup>    <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ca manakkaye santim ganhāmi

6 Vacehi mam<sup>1</sup> Vepacitti sambarimâyan-ti || ||

7 Yâvâham mârîsa asure patipucchamî ti || ||

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo asure patipucchi || || Vâcem-aham<sup>2</sup> marîsâ Sakkam devânam indam sambarimâyan-ti || ||

9 Mâ kho tvam mârîsa vacesi<sup>3</sup> Sakkam devânam indam sambarimâyan-ti || ||

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo Sakkam devânam indam gâthâya ajjhabhâsi || ||

Mâyâ pi<sup>4</sup> Maghavâ Sakka || devarâja<sup>5</sup> Sujampati ||

upeti nirayam ghoram || Sambaro va satam saman-ti || ||

§ 4 *Accaya (-akodhano)*

1 Sâvatthiyam || la || ârâme | ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena dve bhikkhû sampayojesum || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarâ<sup>6</sup> || atha kho so<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato desesi<sup>8</sup> || so bhikkhu na patiganhâti || ||

3 Atha kho sambahulâ bhikkhû yena Bhagavâ ten-upasankamîmsu || upasankamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekam antam nisîdîmsu || || Ekam antam nisinnâ kho te bhikkhû Bhagavantam etad avocum || ||

4 Idha bhante dve bhikkhû sampayojesum || tatr-eko bhikkhu accasarâ || atha kho so bhante bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> tassa bhikkhuno santike accayam accayato deseti || so bhikkhu na patiganhâti ti || ||

5 Dve me bhikkhave bâlâ || yo ca accayam accayato na passati || yo ca accayam desentassa yathâ dhammam na patiganhâti || ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ || ||

6 Dve me bhikkhave panditâ || yo ca accayam accayato passati || yo ca accayam desentassa yathâ dhammam patiganhâti || ime kho bhikkhave dve panditâ || ||

7 Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devânam indo Sudhammâyam sabhâyam deve Tâvatîmse anunayamâno tâyam velâyam imam gâtham abhâsi || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vâcehi (S<sup>1</sup> sî) mam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vâceham <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vâcehi <sup>4</sup> B mâyavi (for mâyavi?) <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> râjâ <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> accasarâ here and further on <sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits so <sup>8</sup> B deseti <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit so and bhikkhu

Kodho vo vasam āyātu || mā ca mittehi vo jarā ||  
 agarahiyam mā garahittha <sup>1</sup> || mā ca bhāsittha pesunam ||  
 atha pāpajanam kodho || pabbato vābhimaddatī ti || ||

§ 5 *Akodho (-avihimsa)*

1 Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam  
 viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme || ||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū || pa || Bhagavā etad  
 avoca || ||

3 Bhutapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānam indo Su-  
 dhammāyam sabhāyam deve Tāvātīmse anunayamāno tāyam  
 velāyam imam gātham abhāsī || ||

Mā vo kodho ajjhabhavi || mā ca kujjhittha kujjhatam ||  
 akkodho avihimsā ca <sup>2</sup> || ariyesu vasatī sadā <sup>3</sup> ||

atha pāpajanam kodho || pabbato vābhimaddatī ti || ||

Sakka-pañcakam <sup>4</sup> || ||

Tass-uddānam <sup>5</sup> || ||

Chetvā Dubbanniya Mayā <sup>6</sup> ||

Accayena-akodhano ||

Akodho-avihimsā ti <sup>7</sup> || ||

Sakka-samyuttam samattam || ||

Ekādasa-samyuttam samattam <sup>8</sup> || ||

Devatā Devaputto ca || Rājā Māro ca Bhikkhunī ||

Brahma Brāhmaṇa-Vaṅgīso || Vana-Yakkhena Vāsavo  
 ti || ||

Sagātha-vaggo pathamo <sup>9</sup> || ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> garahitvā S<sup>3</sup> garahitthā <sup>2</sup> B akodho avihimsā ca <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vasatī°,  
 B ariyesu ca patipadā <sup>4</sup> Missing in B ° B tatruddānam bhavati <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup>  
 jhatvā—mayam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> desitā buddhasetthena idam sakkapañcakam (instead of  
 akodho avihimsa) <sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only <sup>8</sup> In B only

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTE —Since the sheets passed through the press it has been  
 pointed out to me that the whole of I 4 7 recurs, as the opening of the Maha-  
 samaya Sutta, in the Dīgha, and that III 2 o 16 recurs in the Jataka II 239



# APPENDIX

## I INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES

All the proper names of the Sagâtha have been included in this Index. Only such words as Gotama, Tathagata, Bhagavâ, etc., have been omitted. On the contrary, some words which are more qualifying expressions than veritable names (as Mâtuposaka), have been admitted. The qualifications generally added to the many words are, with the exception of very few of them, borrowed from the text.

The references are all made to the Samyuttas and to the §§ of them, without any further indication. The Samyuttas are mentioned in their numerical, not alphabetical, order, and are signified by the following abbreviations:

1 Dev = Devatâ-Samyutta	7 Brâ = Brâhmana-Samyutta
2 Dp = Devaputta-,,	8 Van = Vangîsa-,,
3 Ko = Kosala-,,	9 Va = Vana-,,
4 Mâ = Mâra,,	10 Ya = Yakkha-,,
5 Bhî = Bhikkhuni-,,	11 Sa = Sakka-,,
6 Bra = Brahmâ-,,	

This rule will be complied with in the subsequent indexes

Aggâlava ka cetiya, Van 1 2 3	Anâthapindikassa ârâma ( <i>See</i> Jetavana)
Angîrasa mahâmuni (=Gotama), Van 11	Anâthapindiko gahapati, Dp II 10, Ya 8
Ajapâla-nigrodha, Mâ I 1, 2, 3, III 4, Bra I 1, 2	Anâthapindiko devaputto, Dp II 10
Ajâtasatthu râjâ, Ko II 4, 5	Anuruddha âyasmâ, Bra I 5, II 5, Va 6, Ya 6
Ajita-kesakambalo tatthiyo, Ko I 1	Andhakavinda deso, Bra II 3
Añjana-vana, Dp II 8	Ababo nrayo, Bra I 10
Aññâsi-Kondañño âyasmâ, Van 9	Abbudo nrayo, Bra I 9, 10
Atato nrayo, Bra I 10	Abbhû bhikkhu, Bra II 4

- Aratū mārādhītā, Mā III 5  
 Arunavā rājā, Bra II 4  
 Arunavatī rajadhāni, Bra II 4  
 Asamo devaputto, Dp III 10  
 Ahaho nrayo, Bra I 10  
  
 Ākotako devaputto, Dp III 10  
 Ānando āyasmā, Dp II 10, III 9,  
 Ko II 8, Bra II 5, Brā II  
 11, Van 4, Va 5  
 Ābhasarā devā, Mā II 8  
 Ālavalo yakkho, Ya 12  
 Ālavī deso, Van 1, 2, 3, Ya 12  
 Ālavikā bhikkhunī, Bhī 1  
  
 Indako yakkho, Ya 1  
 Indakūta pabbato, Ya 1  
 Isigū, Mā III 3, Van 10  
 Ispatana, Mā I 4 5  
 Isāna devarājā, Sa I 3  
  
 Ujjhānasāṇṇikā devatāyo, Dev IV 5  
 Uttarā (-rūkā) yakkhunī, Ya 7  
 Uttaro devaputto, Dp II 9  
 Udayo brāhmano, Brā II 2  
 Upāko bhikkhu, Dev V 10, Dp  
 III 4  
 Upacala bhikkhunī, Bhī 7  
 Upavattana deso, Bra II 5  
 Upavāno āyasmā, Brā II 3  
 Uppalā nrayo, Bra I 10  
 Uppalavannā bhikkhunī, Bhī 5  
 Uruvelā nigamo, Mā I 1, 2, 3, 5,  
 III 4, Bra I 1, 2  
  
 Ekanālā gāmo, Brā II 1  
 Ekasala gamo, Mā II 4  
  
 Kakudho devaputto Dp II 8  
 Kakuddho or Pakuddho, *see next word*  
 Kaccayano (Kakuddha or Pakuddha-)  
 tatthiyo, Ko I 1  
 Kapilavatthu deso, Dev IV 7  
 Kappino (Mahā) āyasmā, Bra I 5  
 Kappo baddhacaro, Bra I 4  
 Kappo (Nigrodha) upajjhāyo, Van  
 1, 2, 3  
  
 Kalandaka nīvāpa *See Veluvana*  
 Kassapagotto āyasmā, Va 3  
 Kassapo buddho, Dev V 10, Dp  
 III 4  
 Kassapo devaputto, Dp I 1, 2  
 Kassapo (Purana) tatthiyo, Dp III  
 10, Ko I 1  
 Kassapo (Mahā) āyasmā, Bra I 5  
 Kātyano (=Kaccāyano), Dp III  
 10  
 Kāmado devaputto, Dp I 6  
 Kalasila deso, Mā III 3, Van 10  
 Kāsī deso, Ko II 4 5  
 Kāsā Gotamī bhikkhunī, Bhī 3  
 Kumuda nrayo, Bra I 10  
 Kusinārā deso, Bra II 5  
 Kūtagarasālā deso, Dev IV 9, 10,  
 Ma II 7, Sa II 7  
 Kesakambalo (Ajita) tatthiyo, Kos  
 II 1  
 Kokanadā devatā, Dev IV 9  
 Kokanadā (cūla) devatā, Dev IV  
 10  
 Kokaliko (lhyo) bhikkhu, Bra I  
 7, 9, 10  
 Kondañño (Aññāsi) āyasmā, Van 9  
 Kosala deso, Va 4  
 Kosalā janā, Dp III 5, Mā II  
 4, 10, Bra I 9, 10, II 7, 8, Va  
 1 8, 10 14  
 Kosalo (Pasenadī-), Ko I II III  
 Khandadevo bhikkhu, Dev V 10,  
 Dp III 4  
 Kharo yakkho, Ya 3  
 Khemo devaputto, Dp III 2  
 Khomadussa nigamo, Brā II 12  
 Khomadussakā jana, Brā II 12  
  
 Gaggarā pokkharanī, Van 11  
 Ganga nadī, Bra I 4, Ya 3, 12  
 Gayā deso, Ya 3  
 Gajjhakūta pabbato, Mā II 1, Bra  
 II 2, Ya 2, Sa II 6  
 Gotamī (Kāsā-) bhikkhunī, Bhī 4  
 Godhuko āyasma, Mā III 3  
 Gosalo (Makkhalī) tatthiyo, Dp III  
 10, Ko I 1  
 Ghatikāro devaputto, Dp III 4

Candanangalika upāsako, Ko II 2  
 Candano devaputto, Dp II 5  
 Candimā devaputto, Dp I 9  
 Candimaso devaputto, Dp II 1  
 Campa deso, Van 11  
 Cāla bhikkhunī, Bhī 6  
 Cīrā (or Vīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya 11

Jantu devaputto, Dp II 5  
 Jalini devatā, Va 6

Jetavana Anāthapindikassa ārama,  
 Dev I 1-10, II 1 9, III 1-10,  
 IV 1 6, V 1-10, Dp I 1 10,  
 II 1, 2, 10, III 1-4, 6-9, Ko  
 I 1-10, II 2-10, III 1-5, Mā  
 I 8, II 2, 5, 6, 9, Bhī 1 10, Bra  
 I 3 10, II 4, Brā I 5, 6, 7,  
 II 2 6, 9 11, Van 4-6, 8, 12,  
 Ya 5, 6, 7, Sak I II 1-2, 5,  
 7-10, III 1 5 (specially Dev V 8,  
 Dp II 10, Bra I 5, 10)

Tankitamafica yakkhabhavanam, Ya 3  
 Taggarasikkhi paccakabuddho, Ko II 10

Tanhā māradditā, Mā III 5  
 Tapodārāma (Rājagahe), Dev II 10  
 Tayano devaputto, Dp I 8  
 Tāvattimā devā, Dev II 1, Bhī 7,  
 Va 6, Sa I 1, 2, 3, 4, II 1, 2,  
 3, 4, III 2, 4, 5  
 Tīdasā devā, Sa II 8  
 Tissako (katamodaka-) bhikkhu, Bra  
 I 8  
 Tudū (or Turu) paccakabrahmā, Bra  
 I 9  
 Tusitā devā, Bhī 7

Dakkhinā giri, Brā II 1  
 Damali devaputto, Dp I 5  
 Dighalattu devaputto, Dp II 3  
 Devadatto, Bra II 2  
 Devahito brāhmano, Brā II 3  
 Dhanañjāni brāhmanī, Brā I 1

Nandanam vanam, Dev II 1, Va 6  
 Nandano devaputto, Dp II 4  
 Nandivisālo devaputto, Dp III 8

Nando devaputto, Dp III 7  
 Namuci (=Māra), Dp III 10  
 Nāgadatto ayasmā, Van 7  
 Nātaputto (Nigando) tatthiyo, Dp  
 III 10, Ko I 1  
 Niko (or Nimko) devaputto, Dp III  
 10  
 Nigantho (or Nigando) Nataputto, Dp  
 III 10, Ko I 1  
 Nigrodha Kappo upajjhāyo, Van 1  
 2, 3  
 Nimmānaratno devā, Bhī 7  
 Nirabbudo nirayo, Bra I 9, 10  
 Nimko (or Niko) devaputto, Dp III  
 10  
 Nerañjarā nadī, Mā I 1, 2, 3, III  
 4, Bra I 1, 2

Pakuddho (or Kakuddho) Kaccāyano,  
 Ko I 1  
 Pakudhako Katiyano, Dp III  
 10

Paccanikasāto brahmano, Brā II 6  
 Pajāpati devaraja, Sa I 3  
 Pajjunna devo, Dev IV 9, 10  
 Pañcasālā gāmo, Mā II 8  
 Pañcalacando devaputto, Dp I 7  
 Paduma-ka nirayo, I 10  
 Pasenadi rājā, Ko I 1 10, II 1 10,  
 III 1-5

Pingyo (or Singiyo?) bhikkhu, Dev  
 V 10, Dp III 4  
 Piyankara yakkho, Ya 6  
 Pukkusāti bhikkhu, Dev V 10, Dp  
 III 4

Pundariko nirayo, Bra I 10  
 Punabbasu yakkho, Ya 7  
 Pubbārāma, Ko II 1, Van 7  
 Purana kassapo tatthiyo, Dp III 10,  
 Ko I 1  
 Purindado = Sakko, Sa II 2, 3  
 Phalagando bhikkhu, Dev V 10, Dp  
 III 4

Baka brahmā, Bra I 4  
 Bārānasī, Mā I 4, 5  
 Bāhuraggi bhikkhu, Dev V 10, Dp  
 III 4

Belathaputto (Sañjayi) tñhiyo, Ko I 1	Mahārājā (cattāro) devā, Sa II 8
Brahmadevo āyasmā, Bra I 3	Mahāroruva-mrayo, Ko II 10
Brahmaloko, Bra I 3-5, II 4	Mahāli luehavi, Sa II 3
Brahma sahampati, Bra I 1 3, 10, II 2, 3, 5, Sa II 7	Mahāvana, Dev IV 7, 9, 10, Mā II 7, Sa II 3
Bhaddiyo bhikkhu, Dev V 10 Dp III 4	Mahāsālo brāhmano, Brā II 4
Bhāradvajagotto brahmano, Brā I 1 10, II 8	Māgadhā <sup>1</sup> janā, Mā II 8, Bra I 1, II 3, Brā II 1, Ya 4
Bhāradvajo (akkosaka) brahmano, Brā I 2	Māgadho devaputto, Dp I 4
Bhāradvajo (aggika) brāhmano, Bra I 8	Māgho devaputto, Dp I 3
Bharadvajo (asurandaka) brāhmano, Bra I 3	Mānava-gamiyo devaputto, Dp III 10
Bhāradvajo (ahimsaka) brahmano, Bra I 5	Mātali sangahako, Sa I 4, 6, II 8, 9, 10
Bhāradvajo (kasi) brāhmano, Brā II 1	Mātuposaka brāhmano, Brā II 9
Bhāradvajo (jatā) brāhmano, Brā I 6	Mānatthaddo brahmano, Brā II 5
Bhāradvajo (navakammika) brāhmano, Brā II 7	Māruto, Mā III 5
Bharadvajo (bilangika-) brahmano, Biā I 4	Māro pāpimā, Dp III 10, Mā I 1 10, II 1-10, III 1 5, Bhī I 1 10, Van 8
Bhāradvajo (suddhika) brahmano, Brā I 7	Migadaya (Bārānāsīyam), Mā I 4, 5
Bharadvajo (Sundarika) brahmano, Brā I 9	Migadāya (Rajagahe), Dev IV 8, Mā II 3
Bhikkhako brāhmano, Brā II 10	Migadaya (Sāketa), Dp II 8
Bhoja Rohita-pita, Dp III 6	Migāra mātu pasāda, Ko II 1, Van 7
Makkhali (Gosalo), Dp III 10, Ko I 1	Moggallano (Mahā) āyasmā, Bra I 5, 9, 10, Van 10
Magadha deso, Va 4	Mogharājā āyasmā, Dev IV 4
Maghavā=Sakko, Sa II 2, 3, 8 10, III 3	Yama devo Dev IV 3
Magho mānava (=Sakko), Sa II 2, 3	Yama devā, Bhī 7
Manibaddho yakkho, Ya 4	Raga maradhita, Ma III 5
Manmalaka cetyam, Ya 4	Rājagaha deso, Dev 10, IV 8, Dp 3-7, 9, III 10, Mā I 6, 7, 9, 10, II 1, 3, III 3 Bra II 1, 2, Brā I 1-4, 8, Van 9, 10, Ya 1, 2, 8-11, Sa II 4, 6 (specially Biā I 8, Ya 8, 9)
Maddakucchi ārama, Dev IV 8, Mā II 3	Rāhu asurindo, Dp I 9, 10
Malla Bra II 5	Rohitasso sa, Dp III 6
Mallikā devī, Ko I 8, II 6	Rohitasso devaputto, Dp III 6
	Luehavi (Mahali), Sak II 3

<sup>1</sup> Written erroneously Magadhā

- Vangiso thero āyasmā, Van 1 12  
 Vajurā bhikkhunī, Bhu 10  
 Vajja-bhūmi, Va 4  
 Vajji-puttako, Va 9  
 Vatrabbhū = Māgho, Dp I 3  
 Varuna devarājā, Sa I 3  
 Vasavattino devā, Bhu 7  
 Vāsavo = Sakko, Sa I 4, II 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, III 1  
 Vijayā bhikkhunī, Bhu 4  
 Vipulo guri, Dp III 10  
 Vira (or Cīrā?) bhikkhunī, Ya 11  
 Vekalinga deso See Vebha°  
 Vegabbhari See Vetambhari  
 Vejayanta pasāda, Sa II 9, 10  
 Vetambhari (or Vegabbhari) devaputto, Dp III 10  
 Vendu devaputto, Dp II 2  
 Vetaranī nurayanadi, Dev IV 3  
 Vedehi putto (=Ajatasattu), Ko II 4, 5  
 Vepacitti asurindo, Dp I 9, 10, Sa I 4, 5, 7, 9, III 3  
 Vebhalinga (or Veka° Veba°) deso, Dev V 10, Dp III 4  
 Verocano asurindo, Sa I 8  
 Veluvana kalandakamvāpa, Dp II 3 7, 9, III 10, Mā I 6, 7, 9, 10, III 3, Brā I 1-4, 8, Van 9, Ya 9-11, Sa II 4  
 Vesālī deso, Dev IV 9, 10, Mā II 7, Va 9, Sa II 3  
 Vehalinga deso See Vebhalinga
- Sakkā (or Sakyā) janā, Dev IV 7, Ko II 8, Mā III 1 2, Bra II 12  
 Sakko devānam indo, Bra II 5, Sa I 1-10, II 1 10, III 1-5  
 Sakko yakkho, Ya 2  
 Sangāraṇo brāhmano, Brā II 11  
 Sañjaya belāthaputto, Ko I 1  
 Satullapakāyikā devā, Dev IV 1-4, 6, 8  
 Sanankumāro brahmā, Bra II 1  
 Sappinī nadī, Bra II 1  
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Dev II 10, Mā III 2
- Sambaro asurindo, Sa I 10, III 3  
 Sambhav° bhikkhu, Bra II 4  
 Sahassakkho = Sakko, Sa II 2, 3  
 Sahassanetta (=Sakko), Sa I 9  
 Sahalī devaputto, Dp III 10  
 Saketa deso, Dp II 8  
 Sanu yakkho, Ya 5  
 Sanputto āyasmā, Dev V 8, Dp II 10, III 9, Bra I 9, 10, Van 6, 7  
 Sālavana, Bra II 5  
 Savatthi, Dev I 1-10, II 1 9, III 1-10, IV 1-6, V 1 10, VI 1 10, VII 1-10, VIII 1-10, Dp I 1-10, II 1, 2, 10, III 1 4, 6 9, Ko I 1-10, II 1-10, III 1-5, Mā I 8, II 2, 5, 6, 9, Bhu 1-10, Bra I 3-10, II 4, Brā I, 5, 6, 7, II 2 6, 9 11, Van 4-8 12, Ya 5, 6, 7, Sa I 1 10, II 1, 2, 5, 7 10, III 1 5 (specially Ko 4, 5, 9, Brā II 11)  
 Sikhī buddho, Bra II 4  
 Singiyo See Pingiyo  
 Sūlavatī deso, Mā III 1, 2  
 Sivo devaputto, Dp III 1  
 Sītavana, Ya 8  
 Sīvako yakkho, Ya 8  
 Sīvathika = Sītavana,  
 Sīsūpacālā, Bhu 8  
 Sikkā bhikkhunī, Ya 9, 10  
 Sucilomo yakkho, Ya 3  
 Sujampati = Sakko, Sa I 7, II 2, 3, 8, 9, 10, III 3  
 Sujā (or Sujatā) asurakañña, Sa 2, 3  
 Sudatto devaputto, Dp II 6  
 Sudatto = Anāthapindika, Ya 8  
 Sudassano manavo, Ko II 3  
 Suddhāvāsakāyikā devā, Dev IV 7  
 Suddhāvāso paccekabrahmā, Bra I 6, 7, 8  
 Sudhammā sabhā, Sa I 4, III 4, 5  
 Sundarikā nadī, Brā I 9  
 Subrahmā devaputto, Dp II 7  
 Subrahmā paccekabrahmā, Bra I 6, 7, 8  
 Suriyo devaputto, Dp I 10  
 Suvīro devaputto, Sa I 1

Susīmo devaputto, Dp III 9, Sa I 2	Selā bhikkhunī, Bhū 9
Seto giri, Dp III 10	Sogandhiko nrayo, Bra I 10
Serī devaputto, Dp III 3	Soma bhikkhunī, Bhū 2
Seri rajā, Dp III 3	Himavanta, Dp III 5, Mā II 10

## II ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE SUTTAS

The mark = refers to suttas the text of which is given more than once under different titles. The word *or* refers to the suttas whose title is given differently in the different MSS, *Of* to partial identity. If the mark ? is added, it points out mere uncertainty of reading.

Alodhano, Sa III 4	Avhumsā, Sa III 7
Alodho avihumsā, Sa III 5	Asurinda ka, Brā I 3, Sa I 9
Akkosa, Brā I 2	Ahimsaka, Brā I 5
Aggika, Brā I 8	Āditta, Dev V 1
Accayena akodhano, Sa III 4	Ānanda, Van 4, Va 5
Accenti, Dev I 4	Āyatana, Mā II 7
Accharā, Dev V 6	Āyācana, Bra I 1
Ajarasā, Dev VI 2	Āyu, Mā I 9, 10
Aññātaro brahma ( <i>or</i> Aparā ditthi), Bra I 5	Ālava, Ya 12
Attāna rakkhito, Ko I 5	Ālavikā, Bhū 1
Atthakarana Kos I 7	Ichā, Dev VII 9
Attho ( <i>or</i> Virocana asurindo), Sa 8	Indako, Ya 1
Anāthapindikā, Dp II 10	Isayo araññakā ( <i>or</i> Gandho), Sa I 9
Anuruddho, Va 6 ( <i>Of</i> Nandana)	Isayo samuddaka ( <i>or</i> Sambara), Sa I 10
Anomiya, Dev V 5	Issattam, Ko III 4
Andhakavinda, Bra II 3	Issaram, Dev VIII 7
Annam, Dev V 3 ( <i>Of</i> Seri)	Ujjhānasaññino, Dev IV 5
Aparaditthi ( <i>or</i> Aññātaro brahma), Bra I 5	Uddito, Dev VII 7
Aputtaka, Ko II 9, 10	Uttaro, Dp II 9
Appakā, Ko I 6	Udayo, Brā II 2
Appatividita, Dev I 7	Upacālā, Bhū 7
Appamāda, Ko II 7, 8	Upatthāna, Va 2
Abbhahata, Dev VII 6	Upaneyyam, Dev I 3
Ayomso ( <i>or</i> Vitakkita), Va 11	Uppatho, Dev VI 8
Ayyaka, Ko III 2	Uppalavannā, Bhū 5
Araññe, Dev I 10	Ekamūla Dev V 4
Aranā, Dev VIII 11	Enjangha, Dev III 10
Arati, Van 2	
Araham, Dev III 5	
Arunavatī, Bra II 4	

Ogham, Dev I 1  
Ogálha (*or* Kulagharanî), Va 8

Kakudha, Dp II 8  
Katthahâra, Brâ II 8  
Katichunde, Dev I 5  
Kavi, Dev VI 10  
Kasi, Brâ II 1  
Kassaka, Mâ II 9  
Kassapagotto (*or* Chetaputto), Va 3  
Kassapo, Dp I 1, 2  
Kâma, Dev VIII 8  
Kamado, Dp I 6  
Kumdada, Dev IV 2  
Kutikâ, Dev II 9  
Kummo (*or* Dukkaram), Dev II 7  
Kulagharanî (*or* Ogálha), Va 8  
Kulâvaka Sa I 6  
Kokâlikka (*or* -liya), Bra I 7, 10  
Kondañño, Van 9  
Khatthiyo, Dev II 4  
Khantu (*or* Vepacitti), Sa I 4  
Khemo, Dp II 2  
Khomadussa, Bra II 12

Gaggarâ, Van 11  
Gandha (=Isayo araññakâ), Sa I 9  
Garavo, Bra I 2  
Gotamî, Bhi 3  
Godhika, Mâ III 3  
Ghatikaro, Dev V 10, Dp III 4

Catucakka, Dev III 9  
Candana, Dp II 5  
Candimâ, Dp I 9  
Candimaso, Dp II 1  
Cârîka (*or* Sambahulâ), Va 4  
Câlâ, Bhi 6  
Cittam, Dev VII 2  
Cîrâ (Virâ?), Ya 11  
Cheta-putto (*or* Kassapagotto), Va 3  
Chetrâ, Dev VIII 1, Sa III 1 (*cf*  
Dhanañjânî and Mâgho)

Jatâ, Dev III 3, Brâ I 6  
Jatilo, Ko II 1  
Janam, Dev VI 5, 6, 7  
Jantu, Dp III 5

Jarâ, Dev VI 1  
Jâgaram, Dev I 6  
Jetam (*or* Jetavana), Dev V 8  
Tanhâ, Dev VII 3  
Tapokamma, Mâ I 1  
Tâyano, Dp I 8  
Tissako, Bra I 8  
Tudu (*or* Turu?) brahmâ, Bra I 9

Daliddo, Sa II 4  
Daharo, Ko I 1  
Dâmah, Dp II 5  
Dittu (aparâ-), Bra I 5  
Dighalatthu, Bra I 3  
Dukkaram (*or* kummo), Dev II 7  
Dutthiyo, Dev VI 9  
Dubbanniya, Sa III 2  
Devadatto, Bra II 2  
Devahito, Brâ II 3  
Devâ (*or* Vatapada), Sa II 1, 2, 3  
Donapâka, Ko II 3  
Dhajaggam, Sa I 3  
Dhanañjânî, Brâ I 1 (*cf* Chetrâ  
and Mâgho)  
Dhamma (*or* Sajjhâya), Va 10  
Dhâtaro, Mâ III 5  
Dhîtâ, Ko II 6

Na jîratu, Dev VIII 6  
Natthiputtasamam, Dev II 3  
Nadubbhuyam, Sa I 7  
Nandatu (=Nandanam), Dev II 2  
Nandanam (=Nandati), Mâ I 8  
Nandanâ, Dev II 1 (*cf* Anuruddho)  
Nandano, Dev II 4  
Nandivisâlo, Dp III 8  
Nando, Dp III 7  
Navakammika, Brâ II 7  
Na santu, Dev IV 4  
Nâgadatta, Va 7  
Nâgo, Mâ I 2  
Nânâttthiyâ, Dp III 10  
Nâmam, Dev VII 1  
Nikkhantam, Van 1  
Niddâ tandu, Dev II 6  
Nimokkho, Dev I 2  
Nivârana, Dev III 4

Sajjhāya ( <i>or</i> Dhamma), Va 10	Sisupacāla, Bhī 8
Satta vassāni, Mā III 4	Sīho, Mā II 2
Sattiyā, Dev III 1	Sukkā, Ya 9, 10
Saddhā, Dev IV 6	Sucilomo, Ya 3
Sanamāno ( <i>santikkāya</i> ), Dev II 5	Sudatto, Dp II 6
= Sanika ( <i>or</i> Majjhantika), Va 12	Sudatto, Ya 8
Sanamkumaro, Bra II 1	Suddhika, Brā I 7
Sappo, Mā I 6	Sundarika, Brā I 9
Sabbhī (=Sivo), Dev IV 1	Suppati, Mā I 7
Samayo, Dev IV 7	Subrahmā, Dp II 7
Samiddhi, Dev II 10, Mā III 2	Subham, Mā I 3
Sambara ( <i>or</i> Isayo samuddaka), Sa I 10	Subhāsita jayam, Sa I 5
Sambahulā, Mā III 1	Subhāsita, Van 5
Sambahulā ( <i>or</i> Cārika), Va 4	Suriya, Dp I 10
Sambahulā bhikkhū ( <i>or</i> Pākatandriya), Va 13	Suvira, Sa I 1
Sarā, Dev III 7	Susammutthā, Dev I 8
Samyojanam, Dev VII 4	Susima, Dp III 9
Sādhu, Dev IV 3	Susīma, Sa I 2
Sānu, Ya 5	Selā, Bhī 9
Sānputta, Van 6	Serī, Dp III 3 ( <i>Cf</i> Annam)
Sivo (=Sabbhī), Dp III 1	Soma, Bhī 2
	Hurī, Dev II 8

### III ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GATHAS

This index contains the beginning of all the gāthās of four padas, although many of them are only the sequel of another, with which they constitute a whole

The first of the two padas sometimes added to four padas, and forming with them a stanza of six padas, has not been mentioned, as not being a beginning at all

No distinction has been made as to the gāthās which, beginning with the same words, differ more or less in the rest

Akatam dukkatam seyyo, Dp I 8	Accayam desayantīnam, Dev IV 5
Akamputam acalitam, Bhī 7	Accayo ca na vijjetha, Dev IV 5
Akammanā devasettha, Sa I 1, 2	Accentā kālā, Dev I 4, Dp III 7
Akkodhassa kuto kodho, Brā I 2	Accharāganasanghuttam, Dev V 6
Akkheyyasañño satta, Dev II 10	Acchejja tanham, Mā III 5
Akkheyyam ca parīññaya Dev II 10	Ajelakā ca gāvo ca, Ko I 9
Aghajātassa ve nandī, Dp II 8	Ajja pannarase visuddhiyā, Van 7
Accantam hataputtāmi, Bhī 3	Ajjāpi te āvuso sā dūtthi, Bra I 5
Accayanti ahorattā, Mā I 10	Aññathā santam attānam, Dev IV 5



Aññena ce kevalmam, Brâ I 8, 9  
 II 1  
 Addho ve puriso raja, Ko III 1  
 Atitām nānucanti, Dev I 10  
 Attanam ce pyam jaññā, Ko I 4  
 Attanam na dade Dev VIII 8  
 Atthassa pattum, Ma III 5  
 Atthāya vata me buddho, Ya 12  
 Atthi nissaranam loke, Bhū 1  
 Atthi sakyakule jāto, Bhū 8  
 Atha agga dvārattum, Dev III 6,  
 Dp I 4  
 Atha antena jahati, Dev V 1  
 Atha satthi tasita, Van 2  
 Athayam itarā pajja, Brâ II 3  
 Addha pajanāsi mame tam, Bra I 4  
 Addhā mam yakkha jānāsi, Va 14  
 Addhā suyittham, Brâ I 9  
 Addhā hi dānam See Saddhāhi  
 Ananganassa possassa, Va 14  
 Anathasañhitam natva, Mā I 1  
 Anantadassī Bhagavāham, Bra I 4  
 Anāgatappajappaya, Dev I 10  
 Anigho ve aham yakkha, Dp II 8  
 Anuccā addhuvā kāmā, Va 2  
 Anuccā vata sankhārā, Bra II 5  
 Anumittam ca bhāvehi, Van 4  
 Anutthaham avayamam, Sa I 1, 2  
 Anomanānam, Dev V 5  
 Antakenadhipannassa, Ko I 4  
 Antalikkhacaro paso, Mā II 5  
 Antojatā, Dev III 1, Brâ I 6  
 Andhakāre pure hoti, Brâ II 4  
 Annado balado hoti, Dev V 2  
 Annam evābhīnandanti, Dev V 3, Dp  
 III 3  
 Annam pānam, Ko III 4  
 Apārutā tesam amatassa, Bra I 1  
 Apuññam pasavi Māro, Mā II 8  
 Appamattako ayam kaḥ, Bra I 9, 10  
 Appamatto ubhe atthe, Ko II 7, 8  
 Appameyyam paminanto, Bra I 7, 8  
 Appaviddhā anāthā te, Dp III 5, Va  
 13  
 Appasmeke paveccanti, Dev IV 2, 3  
 Appam āyu manussānam, Mā I 9  
 Appam hi etam na hi digham, Bra I 4  
 Abalam tam balam āhu, Sa I 4, 5

Abhayam yācamānānam, Sa I 10  
 Abhikkama gahapati, Ya 8  
 Abhidhāvatha bhaddante, Ya 5  
 Abhuttvā bhikkhasi bhikkhu, Dev II  
 10  
 Amaccudheyyam pucchanti, Mā III 4  
 Amanussatthāne udakam, Ko II 9  
 Amma na vyahārissāmi, Ya 7  
 Ayoniso manasikārā Va 11  
 Araññe rukkhamaṇe vā, Sa I 3  
 Araññe viharantānam, Dev I 10  
 Aratā viya mejjā khāyati, Va 4  
 Aratam ca ratim ca pahāya, Van 2  
 Aratim pajahasi, Va 1  
 Arahante sītibhūte, Brâ II 6  
 Araham sugato loke, Mā III 5, Brâ  
 II 3  
 Aladdhā tattha assadam, Mā III 4  
 Alasassa anutthāta, Sa I 1, 2  
 Aviham upapannāse, Dev V 10, Dp  
 III 4  
 Aviruddhā viruddhesu, Sa II 10  
 Asanta kira mam jammā, Brâ II 4  
 Asallinena cūtena, Bra II 5  
 Asubhaya cūttam bhāvehi, Van 4  
 Assamedham purisamedham, Ko I 9  
 Asso va juno nibbhogo Brâ II 4  
 Aham ca sīlasampanne, Sa II 8  
 Ahu pure dhammapadesu, Va 10  
 Ahuvā te sagāmeyyo, Dev V 10,  
 Dp III 4

Ākinnaluddo puriso, Va 14  
 Ādittasmm agārasmm, Dev V 1  
 Āraddhaviṇṇam pahitattam, Va 2  
 Ārabbhatha nikkhamatha, Bra II 4  
 Ārāmacetyā vanacetyā, Sa II 5  
 Ārāmaropā vanaropā, Dev V 7  
 Āyuro ārogyam vānam, Ko II 7  
 Āhuneyyo vedagū, Bra I 3

Ingha aññe pi pucchassa, Ya 12  
 Icchāya bajjhaṇi loko, Dev VII 9  
 Iti hetam vijānāmi, Dev V 9  
 Ito bahiddhā pāsandā, Bhū 8  
 Itthi pi ekacce yā, Ko II 6  
 Itthibhāvo kīṇ kayrā, Bhū 2

Idam vatvāna Maghavā, Sa II 8,  
9, 10

Idam hi jātu me dittham, Bra II 3  
Idam hitam jetavanam, Dev V 8,  
Dp II 10

Idha chinditāmārite, Dp III 10  
Idhagamā vijjupabhāsavannā, Dev  
IV 10

Iminā pūtikāyena, Bhī 4  
Isayo Sambaram pattā, Sa I 10  
Isīnam abhayam natthi, Sa I 10  
Issattam balaviriyañca, Ko III 4

Uggaputtā mahissāsā, Van 1  
Uccāvaccēhi vannehi, Ko I 1  
Ujuko nāma so maggo, Dev V 6  
Utthāhi (or Utthehi) vīra, Bra I 1,  
Sa II 7

Utthehi bhikkhu kim sesi, Va 2  
Uddham adho ca tīriyam, Ma III 3  
Upako Phalagando ca, Dev V 10,  
Dp III 4

Upadhīsu janā gadhitā, Van 2  
Upanīyati jīvītam, Dev I 3, Dp  
II 9

Uposatham upavasanti, Ya 5  
Ubhinnam attham carati, Brā I 2, 3,  
Sa I 4, 5  
Ubhinnam tūkiechantānam, Brā I  
2, 3, Sa I 4, 5

Ubho puññañca pāpañca, Ko I 4  
Ummaggapatham Mārassa, Van 8

Ekakā mayam araññe, Va 9  
Ekako tvam araññe, Va 9  
Ekamūlam dvīravattam, Dev V 4  
Enijangham kīsam Dev III 10  
Etad eva aham maññe, Sa I 4, 5  
Etad eva tūkkhāya, Sa I 4, 5  
Etam ca samatikkamma, Mā II 7  
Etam tesam pihāyāmi, Sa II 10  
Etam dalham bandhanam, Ko I 10  
Etam sammaggatā yaññam, Ko I 9  
Etam hi yajamānassa, Ko I 9  
Etāhi tīhi vijjahi, Brā I 8  
Ettha dajjā deyyadhammam, Brā  
II 3  
Evam ādipito loko, Dev V 1

Evam etam tadā āsi, Dev V 10, Dp  
III 4 •

Evam etam (or evam) purānānam, Dev  
V 10, Dp III 4

Evam esā kaṣī kathā, Bīa II 1  
Evam khandhā ca dhātuyo, Bhī 9  
Evam ce mam viharantam, Van 1  
Evam jarā ca maccu ca, Ko III 5  
Evam dhammā apakamma, Dp III 2  
Evam buddham sarantānam, Sa I 3  
Evam vijitasangāmam, Van 7  
Evam virattam khemattam, Mā II 6  
Evam vihārī bahulo, Mā III 5  
Evam sabbangasampannam, Van 10  
Evam sahaṣṣānam, Dev IV 2  
Evam sudeste dhamme, Van 8  
Evam hi dhīrā kubbanti, Mā III 3  
Esa devamanussānam, Ya 7  
Esā antaradhāyāmi, Bhī 5  
Esupamā Dāmali, Dp I 5  
Eso hi te brāhmaṇi Brahmadevo, Bra  
I 3

Oghassa hi nūtharanattam, Van 8

Kacci te kutikā natthi, Dev II 9  
Kacci tvam anigho bhikkhu, Dp II 8  
Kati chinde kati jahe, Dev I 5  
Kati jāgaratam suttā, Dev I 6  
Kati lokasmim pajjotā, Dev III 6,  
Dp I 4

Kattham careyya sāmāññam, Dev  
II 7

Kattha dajjā deyyadhammam, Brā  
II 3

Katham tvam anigho, Dp II 8  
Katham nu dami puccheyyam, Ya 12  
Katham vihārī bahulo, Mā III 5  
Kathamsu tarati ogham, Dp II 5,  
Ya 12

Kathamsu labhate paññam, Ya 12  
Katham hi Bhagavā tuyham, Mā III 3  
Kappo ca te baddhacaro, Bra I 4  
Kammam vijjāca, Dev V 8, Dp II 10  
Kayirañce kayirathenam, Dp I 8  
Karaṇīyam ettha brahmanena, Dp I 6  
Kasmā tuvam dhammapadāni, Va 10  
Kassako patijānāsi, Brā II 1

- Kassaccayā na vijjantī Dev IV 5  
 Kāmarāgena dayhāmi, Van 4  
 Kāmam maññatu vā mā vā, Ya I 4, 5  
 Kāyagutto vacīgutto, Brā II 1  
 Kāyena samvaro sadhu, Ko I 5  
 Kāraye assame ramme, Ko III 4  
 Kāveyyamattā vicarimha, Van 12  
 Kālam voham na jānāmi, Dev II 10  
 Kāle pavissa Nagadatta, Va 7  
 Kicchena me adhigatam, Bra I 1  
 Kismim loko samuppanno, Dev VII 10  
 Kim atthakāmo na dade, Dev VIII 8  
 Kim cāpi te tam, Bra I 6  
 Kim jirati kim na, Dev VIII 6  
 Kim tāham kutkam, Dev II 9  
 Kimdado balado hoti, Dev V 2  
 Kimdiso tesam vipāko, Dev V 9  
 Kim nu uddissa mundāsi, Bhū 8  
 Kim nu tesam pihayasi, Sa II 10  
 Kim nu tvam hataputtāva, Bhū 3  
 Kim nu satto ta paccesi, Bhū 10  
 Kim nu santaramāno va, Dp I 9, 10  
 Kim nu sīho va, Mā II 2  
 Kim malam brahmacariyassa, Dev VIII 6  
 Kim me kata Rājagahe, Ya 9  
 Kimsu ājarasā sadhu, Dev VI 2  
 Kimsu alasm, Dev VIII 10  
 Kimsu issariyam loke, Dev VIII 7  
 Kimsu uppatatam settham, Dev VIII 4  
 Kimsu uppatho akkhāti, Dev VI 8  
 Kimsu chetvā, Dev VIII 1, Dp I 3, Brā I 1, Sa III 1  
 Kimsu janeti purisam, Dev VI 5, 6, 7  
 Kimsu dutiyam purisassa, Dev VI 9  
 Kimsundānamgāthānam, Dev VI 10  
 Kimsu pathavato mittam, Dev VI 3  
 Kimsu bandhati pātheyyam, Dev VIII 9  
 Kimsu mata pitā, Dev VIII 11  
 Kimsu yāva jarā sādhu, Dev VI 1  
 Kimsu rathassa, Dev VIII 2  
 Kimsu lokasmim pajjoto, Dev VIII 10  
 Kimsu vatthu manussānam, Dev VI 4  
 Kimsu sabbam addhabhavi, Dev VII 1  
 Kimsu sambandhano loko, Dev VII 5  
 Kimsu samyojano loko, Dev VII 4  
 Kim su harantam vārenti, Dev VIII 7  
 Kimsūdha bhītā janatā, Dev VIII 5  
 Kimsūdha vittam, Dev VIII 3, Ya 12  
 Kim soppasi kim nu, Ma I 7  
 Kukulā ubbhato tāta, Ya 5  
 Kuto sara mvattanti, Dev III 7  
 Kuddhāham na pharusam, Sa III 2  
 Kumbhakāro pure āsm, Dev V 10, Dp III 4  
 Kummo va angani, Dev II 7  
 Kulā kulam pindikāya, Bra II 3  
 Kulāvakā Mātali sambalasmim, Sa I 6  
 Kusalam bhāsasi, Dev V 10, Dp III 4  
 Kuso yathā duggahito, Dp I 8  
 Ke ca te atarum pankam, Dev V 10, Dp III 4  
 Kenassu uddito loko, Dev VII 7  
 Kenassu nīyati loko, Dev VII 2, 3  
 Kenassu pihito loko, Dev VII 8  
 Kenassu bajjhati loko, Dev VII 9  
 Kenassubbhahato loko, Dev VII 6  
 Kenāsi dummano tāta, Mā III 5  
 Kenāyam pakato satto, Bhū 10  
 Kenidam pakatam bimbam, Bhū 9  
 Ke nu kammanta, Brā II 7  
 Kenesam yañño vipulo, Dev IV 2  
 Kesam divā ca ratto ca, Dev V 7  
 Kesu dha aranā loke, Dev VIII 11  
 Kesu na mānam kayurā, Brā II 5  
 Kodham chetvā, Dev VIII 1, Dp I 3, Brā I 1, Sa III 1  
 Kodham jahe, Dev IV 4, 6  
 Kodho vo vasam āyātu, Sa III 4  
 Khattiyam jātsampannam, Ko I 1  
 Khattiyē brāhmane vesse, Ko III 5  
 Khattiyō dvipadam settho, Dev II 4  
 Khattiyō brāhmano vesso, Brā I 7  
 Khattiyō settho janetasmim, Bra II 1  
 Gangāya sotasmim, Bra I 4  
 Gandho isīnam, Sa I 9  
 Gamanena na pattabbo, Dp III 6  
 Gambhīrapañño medhāvi, Van 6

- Gambhīrarūpe, Brā II 8  
 Gambhīram bhāsasi, Dev V 10, Dp  
 III 4  
 Gathābhūgītā, Bā I 8 9, II 1  
 Gāme vā yadvārāññe, Ko I 1, Sa  
 II 5  
 Ginduggacaram chetam, Va 3  
 Cakkavattā yathā rājā, Van 7  
 Catucaklam navadvāram, Dev III 9,  
 Dp III 8  
 Cattāro ca patipannā, Sa II 6  
 Cattaro loke pajjotā, Dev III 6, Dp  
 I 4  
 Cando yathā, Van 11  
 Carakā bahubheravā bahū, Mā I 6  
 Carantū bālā dummedhā, Dp III 2  
 Cātuddasim pañcaddasim, Ya 5  
 Cittasum vasibhutamhū, Bhū 5  
 Cittena nīyati loko, Dev VII 2  
 Cirassam vata passāmi, Dev I 1, Dp  
 II 8  
 Coram hañtam, Dev VIII 7  
 Colam pindo ratī khuddā, Dev V 9  
 Chandajam agham, Dev IV 4  
 Chandaragassa vinaya, Va 2  
 Chando nidānam gāthānam, Dev VI  
 10  
 Cha lokasum chiddāni, Dev VIII 6  
 Chasu loko samuppanno, Dev VII  
 10  
 Chinda sotam parakkamma, Dp I 8  
 Chetvā khilam, Dev IV 7  
 Chetvā nandim, Dev III 9  
 Jaggam na sanke, Mā II 3  
 Jayam ve maññati bālo, Brā I 3  
 Jayam veram pasavati, Ko II 4  
 Jātassa maranam hoti, Bhū 6  
 Jiranti ve raja rathā, Ko I 3  
 Jegucchi npako bhikkhu, Dp III  
 10  
 Jetvāna maccuno senam, Mā III 3  
 Thānam hī maññati bālo, Ko II 5  
 Thānam hī so manussindo, Ko I 1  
 Thite majjhantike kāle, Dev II 5,  
 Va 12  
 Taggha me kutikā natthi, Dev II 9  
 Tanhā janeti purisam, Dev VI 5, 6, 7  
 Tanhadhipannā vata, Dev IV 8  
 Tanhāya uddito loko, Dev VII 7  
 Tanhāya nīyati loko, Dev VII 3  
 Tattha cittaṃ panidehi, Va 6  
 Tattha dajjā *See Ettha*<sup>o</sup>  
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahamsu, Dev  
 IV 7  
 Tathāgatassa buddhassa, Dev IV 5  
 Tathāgatam arahantam, Dp I 9, 10  
 Tathavidham sīlavantam, Dp II 4  
 Tatheva khantisoracca<sup>o</sup>, Ko III 4  
 Tatheva saddho sutavā, Ko III 4  
 Tādāsi yam bhumsanakam, Bra II 5  
 Tapokammā apakkamma, Ma I 1  
 Tapojugucchāya, Dp III 10  
 Tayo ca supannā caturo ca hamsā,  
 Bra I 6  
 Tasmā akhilo dha padhānavā, Van 3  
 Tasma kareyya kalyānam, Ko I 4,  
 II 10, III 2  
 Tasmā tam parivajeyya, Ko I 1  
 Tasmā vineyya maccheram, Dev IV  
 2, V 3, Dp III 3  
 Tasmā satañ ca asatañ ca, Dev IV 2  
 Tasmā saddham ca sīlañ ca, Sa II 4  
 Tasmā have (bhavē?) lokavidū, Dp  
 III 6  
 Tasmā hī atthakāmena, Bra I 2  
 Tasmā hī pandito poso, Dev V 8,  
 Dp II 10, Ko I 1, III 5  
 Tasmim pasannā, Bra I 3  
 Tassa tam desayantassa, Van 6  
 Tassa sokaparetassa, Mā III 3  
 Tassā yo jāyati poso, Ko II 6  
 Tasseva tena pāpiyo, Brā I 2, 3, Sa  
 I 4, 5  
 Tam eva vācam bhāseyya, Van 5  
 Tam ca kammam katam, Dp III 2  
 Tam ca pana appativāṇiyam, Ya 9  
 Tam ce hī nādakkhum, Dev IV 4  
 Tam namassanti tevijjā, Sa II 8  
 Tam hī ete namasseyyum, Sa II 10  
 Tādāso puriso rāja, Ko III 1  
 Tam hussa gajjūtam, Ko III 4  
 Tāvātmsā ca Yamā ca, Bhū 7  
 Tīhi vijjāhi sampanno, Brā I 8  
 Tunhī Uttauke hohi, Ya 7

Tunhībhuto bhavam, Brā II 3  
 Te cetasā anupariyeth, Van 10  
 Te matesu na miyanti, Dev IV 2  
 Tevijjā iddhipatta ca, Bra I 5  
 Tesam divāca ratto ca, Dev V 7  
 Tesu assa sagāraṇo, Brā II 5  
 Tesu ussuklaḷātesu, Dev III 8  
 Te hi param gamissanti, Dp II 1  
 Te hi sotthim gamissanti, Dp II 1  
  
 Dando va kira me seyyo, Bra II 4  
 Dadanti eke viṣame, Dev IV 2  
 Daddallamānā agaṇchum, Ma III 5  
 Dabho cīrarattasamahuto, Van 2  
 Dahhdo puriso rāja, Ko III 1  
 Daharā tvam rūpavati, Bhū 4  
 Dānam ca yuddham ca, Dev IV 3  
 Dinnam sukhaphalam hoti, Dev V 1  
 Divavihārā nikkhamma, Van 8  
 Dīgham āyu manussānam, Mā I 9  
 Dukkaram duttakkhaṇa, Dev II 7  
 Dukkaram vāpi karonti, Dp I 6  
 Dukkham eva hi sambhoti, Bhū 10  
 Duggatā devakaṇṇāvo, Va 6  
 Duggame viṣame vāpi, Dp I 6  
 Duddadam dadamanam, Dev IV 2  
 Dupposam katvā attānam, Dp III 5,  
 Va 13  
 Dullabham vāpīlabhanti, Dp I 6  
 Duṣṣamādhānam vāpi, Dp I 6  
 Dūre ito brāhmaṇi, Bra I 3  
 Dvā attati Gotama, Bra I 4  
 Dhajo rathassa, Dev VIII 2  
 Dhaññam dhanam, Ko II 10  
 Dhammam care yo, Dev IV 2  
 Dhammo rahado Bra I 9, II 11  
 Dhīro ca viññu, Ko II 9  
  
 Na aññatra bojjhangatapasā, Dp  
 II 7  
 Na aññatra Bhagavatā, Dev V 10,  
 Dp III 4  
 Nagasā passe āsīnam, Van 10  
 Na tattha hatthīnam bhūmi, Ko  
 III 5  
 Na tassa paccha na, Bra I 3  
 Na tam kammam, Dp III 2  
 Na tam dalham bandhanam, Ko I 10

Na te kāmā yāmi, Dev IV 4  
 Na tena bhikkhako hoti, Brā II 10  
 Na tesam kotthe openti, Sa II 10  
 Na te sukham, Dev II 1, Va 6  
 Natthi atthasamam pemam, Dev II 3  
 Natthi kiccānam brāhmaṇassa, Dp I 5  
 Natthi dāni punāvāso, Va 6  
 Natthi nissaranam loke, Bhū 1  
 Natthi puttassamam pemam, Dev II 3  
 Na tvam bāle pajānāsi, Dev II 1,  
 Va 6  
 Nadiṭṭhesu santhāne, Va 8  
 Nandati puttehi pattamā, Dev II 2,  
 Mā I 8  
 Nandanti ve mahavīrā, Mā II 2  
 Nandibhavaparikkhayā, Dev I 2  
 Nandisambandhano loko, Dev VII 5  
 Nandisamyojano loko, Dev VII 4  
 Na Paccanikasatena, Brā II 6  
 Nabhā phaleyya pathavim phaleyya,  
 Mā I 6  
 Na brāhmaṇo sujjhāti, Brā I 7  
 Na mandiyā sayāmi, Mā II 3  
 Na mānakāmassa damo, Dev I 9,  
 IV 9  
 Na mānam brāhmaṇa sadhu, Brā II 10  
 Na me mārisa sa ditthi, Bra I 10  
 Na me vanasam karaniyam, Brā II 7  
 Namō te buddha, Dp I 9, 10  
 Na yattha gītā na pi, Brā II 8  
 Nayanti ve mahāvīrā, Mā III 5  
 Na yidam attakataṃ bimbam Bhū 9  
 Na yidam bhāsutamatteṇa, Dev IV 10  
 Narakā ubbhato tata, Ya 10  
 Na vannarūpena naro, Ko II 1  
 Na ve dhīrā pakubbanti, Dev IV 5  
 Na santi kāma manujesu, Dev IV 4  
 Na sabbato mano nivāraye, Dev  
 III 4  
 Na sūpahatacitto mhi, Sa III 2  
 Na harāmi na bhāṇāmi, Va 14  
 Na hi nūnimassa samanaṇṇassa, Brā I 10  
 Na hi putto pati vā pi, Ya 7  
 Na hi mayham brāhmaṇa, Brā I 10  
 Na hi socati bhikkhu kadāci, Van 3  
 Nāganāmo si Bhagavā, Van 8  
 Naccayanti ahorattā, Mā I 10  
 Nāphusantam phusati, Dev III 2

Nāmam sabbam addhabhavi, Dev  
VII 1

Nāham bhayā na dubbalyā, Sa I 4

Nahu assasapassāso Bra II 5

Nikkhantam vata mam santam, Van 1

Niccām utrastam idam, Dp II 7

Niddā (dam) tandī (-dim), Dev  
II 6

Nibbānam Bhagavā āhu, Ya 7

Nimmānaratino, Bhi 7

Nirayam tiracchānayonim, Dev V 9

Netam tava patirūpam, Ma II 4

Neva tam upajīvāmi, Va 14

Nesā sabbā yattha, Brā II 12

No ce dhammam sareyyātha, Sa I 3

No ce buddham sareyyātha, Sa I 3

Pakudhako kātyāno, Dp III 10

Pajjotakaro atuvijja, Van 8

Pañcakāmagunā loke, Dev III 10

Pañca chinde pañca jahe, Dev I 5

Pañca jāgaratam suttā, Dev I 6

Pañcavedasatam samam, Dev IV 8

Paññā lokasmin pajjoto, Dev VIII  
10

Patikacceva tam kariyā, Dp III 2

Patirūpakārī dhuravā, Ya 12

Patirūpako mattika kundalo, Ko II 1

Patisotagāmim nipunam, Bra I 1

Panditosi samaññāto, Dp III 9

Pathamam kalalam hoti, Ya 1

Padumam yatha kokanadam, Ko II 2

Pabbatassa suvannassa, Mā II 10

Pamādam anuyujjanti, Dev IV 6

Parasambhatesubhogesu, Dev V 9

Parosahassam bhikkhūnam, Van 8

Pasamsiyā tepi bhavanti, Dev IV 4

Passaddhakāyo suvimuttacitto, Mā  
III 5

Pahasi kankham (or sankham), Dev  
II 10, IV 4

Pahīnamānassa na santi ganthā, Dev  
III 5

Pahūtābhakkham jālīnam, Ko I 1

Pānesu ca samyamāmase, Ya I 6

Pātur ahoṣi Māgadhesu, Bra I 1

Pāpam na kayurā, Dev II 10, IV  
10

Piyavācam va bhāseyya, Van 5

Piyo loke sāko putto, Ya 7

Pucchāmi tam Gotama bhūripaṇṇam,  
Dp II 4

Puññam vata pasavi bahum, Ya 10, 11

Puttā vatthu manussānam, Dev VI 4

Punappunam khīranikā, Brā II 2

Punappunam ceva, Brā II 2

Punappunam jāyati, Brā II 2

Punappunam yācakā, Bra II 2

Punabbasu sukhī hohi, Ya 7

Pubbe nivasam jānāmi, Van 12

Pubbe nivasam yo vedi, Brā I 8,  
II 3

Purisassa hi jātassa, Bra I 9, 10

Pūjito pūjaneyyānam, Brā II 3

Phalam ve kadalam hanti, Bra II 2

Baddhosī marapāsena, Mā I 4

Baddhosī sabbapāsehi, Mā I 5

Bahunā pi kho tam, Dev IV 10

Bahunnam vata atthāya, Van 12

Bahum pi palapam jappam, Brā I  
7, 8

Bahū hi sadda paccūhā, Va 8

Bāla kumudanālehi, Mā III 5

Bijam uppatatam settham, Dev  
VIII 4

Buddhānubuddho so tthero, Van 9

Buddho dhammam adesesi, Bhi 6

Bhayā nu mathavā Sakka, Sa I 4

Bhāyāmi Nāgadattam, Va 7

Bhikkhu siyā jhāyi, Dp I 2, II 3

Bhīyo pañcasatā sekhā, Bra II 3

Bhīyo bālā pakujjheyyum, Sa I 4, 5

Bhutvā bhutvā nipaṇṇanti, Va 13

Bhetvā avijjam vijjaya, Va 2

Bhoge patihayamānena, Ko II 8

Makkhena makkhūtā pajā, Van 3

Magadham gatā Kosalam gatā, Va 4

Maccunā piṇito loko, Dev VII 8

Maccunābbhahato loko, Dev VII 6

Maccheravinaye yuttam, Sa II 1, 2, 3

Maccherā ca pamādā ca, Dev IV 2, 3

Maññeham lokādhīpati, Brā II 8

Matam va amma rodanti, Ya 5

Matam va puttam rodanti, Ya 5

- Manasâ ce pasannena, Ya 2  
 Manujassa sadâ satmato, Ko II 3  
 Mandiyâ nu sesi, Mâ II 3  
 Mahaddhanâ mahâbhogâ, Dev III 8  
 Manânubhâvo teviṇṇo Van 9  
 Mahavîra mahâpañña, Mâ III 3  
 Mahâsamayo pañānasmim, Dev IV 7  
 Mam namassanti teviṇṇâ, Sa II 8  
 Ma jatim puccha caranañca puccha,  
 Brâ I 9  
 Mataram lutakam brûsi, Dev II 9  
 Matari pitari va pi, Brâ II 5  
 Matâpettabhara āsi (-sim), Dev V 10,  
 Dp III 4  
 Mâtâpettabharam jantum, Sa II 1,  
 2, 3  
 Mānam pajahassu Gotama, Van 3  
 Mānam pahāya Dev I 9, IV 8  
 Māno hi te brāhmana, Brâ I 9  
 Ma pamādam anuyūjetha, Dev IV 6  
 Mâ brāhmana dāru, Brâ I 9  
 Māyapi Maghavâ, Sa III 3  
 Mâ vo kodho ajjhabhavi, Sa III 5  
 Mâ saddam karî Piṇṇakara, Ya 6  
 Muttōham Mārapasena, Mâ I 4  
 Muttōham sabbapāsehi, Mâ I 5  
 Medavannañca pāsanam, Mâ III 4  
  
 Yajamānānam manusānam, Sa II 6  
 Yato yato mano nivaraye, Dev III 4  
 Yattha āpo ca pathavi, Dev III 7  
 Yattha nāmañ ca, Dev III 3, V  
 10, Dp III 4, Brâ I 6, III 9  
 Yattha bheravâ sīrasapâ, Bra II 3  
 Yatthālaso anutthāta, Sa I 1, 2  
 Yatha aññataram bījam, Bhu 9  
 Yathâ nāmam tatha cassa, Brâ I 5  
 Yathâpi selâ vipulâ, Kos III 5  
 Yathâ sâkatiko pantham Dp III 2  
 Yatha hi angasambhârâ, Bhu 10  
 Yathâ hi meggho, Kos III 4  
 Yassa etādisam yānam, Dev V 6  
 Yassa jalini visattakâ, Mâ I 7  
 Yassa nūna siyâ evam, Bhu 2  
 Yassa saddhâ Tathâgate, Ya 4  
 Yassa sabbam ahorattam, Ya 4  
 Yassete caturo dhammâ, Ya 12  
 Yasseva bhīto na dadati, Dev IV 2  
  
 Yam idha puthavim ca, Van 2  
 Yam enkulasmim janam, Bra I 4  
 Yam etam vārjam puppham, Va 14  
 Yam kīci sīthilam kammam, Dp I 8  
 Yam ca karotâ kāyena, Ko II 10  
 Yam ca kho sīlasampanno, Ko I 1  
 Yam cassa bhūñjati mâtâ, Ya 1  
 Yam tam isīhi pattabbam, Bhu 2  
 Yam tvam apāyesi, Bra I 4  
 Yam buddho bhāsate vācam, Van 5  
 Yam musābhanato papam, Sa I 7  
 Yam vadanti na tam mayham, Mâ  
 II 9, III 4  
 Yam vadanti mamayidam, Ma II 9,  
 III 4  
 Yam sāvakena pattabbam, Van 9  
 Yam hi kayirâ, Dev IV 5  
 Yam hi devâ manussa ca, Sa II 9  
 Yâ kacî kankhâ, Brâ II 8  
 Yādissam vapate bījam, Sa I 10  
 Yāya saddhāya pabbajito, Va 2  
 Ye keci buddham, Dev IV 7  
 Ye keci rūpâ idhavâ, Dp III 10  
 Ye kho pamattâ, Dp III 5, Va 13  
 Ye gahatthâ puññakarâ, Sa II 8  
 Ye ca atita sambuddhâ, Bra I 2  
 Ye ca kāyena vâcāya, Ma I 3  
 Ye ca kho ariyadhamme, Dev IV 9  
 Ye ca yaññâ nīrārambhâ, Ko I 9  
 Ye ca rūpūpagâ sattâ Bhu 4 6  
 Ye dha maccharimo loke, Dev V 9  
 Ye dha laddhâ manussattam, Dev V 9  
 Ye nam dadanti saddhāya, Dp III 3  
 Yena kena vā vannaena, Ya 2  
 Ye nam pajānanti, Ya 3  
 Ye me pavutte satthupade, Dp II 2  
 Ye rāgadosavmayâ, Sa II 9  
 Yesam dhamma appativeditâ, Dev I 7  
 Yesam dhammâ asammutttha, Dev I 8  
 Yesam dhammâ suppativeditâ, Dev I 7  
 Yesam dhammâ susammutttha, Dev  
 I 8  
 Yesam pi sallam urasi, Mâ II 3  
 Yesam rāgo ca doso ca, Dev III 3,  
 Brâ I 6, Sa II 9  
 Ye hi keci ariyadhammam, Dev IV 9  
 Yehi jātehi nandissam, Brâ II 4  
 Yo andhakare tamasi, Dp I 10

Yo appadutthassa, Dev III 2, Brâ I 4

Yo imasmim dhammavinaye, Brâ II 4

Yo ca vineyya sârabham, Brâ II 6

Yo ca saddaparittasî, Va 8

Yo dukkham adakkhî, Mâ II 10, III 1

Yo dha puññâñca pâpâñca, Brâ II 10

Yo dhammacârî kâvena, Ko III 5

Yo dhummaladdhassa, Dev IV 3

Yo nindyam pasamsati, Brâ I 9, 10

Yo pâñbhûtesu, Dev IV 3

Yo mataram pitaram vâ, Brâ II 9

Yo silava paññava, Dp II 4

Yo suññagehâni sevati, Mâ I 6

Yo have bulavâ santo, Sa I 4 0

Yo hoti bhikkhu araham, Dev III 5

Yvayam bhusâm khanati, Va 14

Rago uppatho akkhati, Dev VII 8

Rago ca doso ca kuto (ito), Ya 3

Râjâhâni râjâhâni, Dev VIII 6

Rûpam jîvanti, Ya 1

Rûpam vedayitam saññam, Mâ II 6

Rûpî sadda rasâ gandhâ, Mâ II 5, 7, Bhî 4

Laddhâ hi so upâdânam, Ko I 1

Loke dukkhapare tasmim, Ya 7

Lobho doso ca, Ko I 2, III 3

Vanam yad agga dahati, Ko I 1

Vayo rattindvakkhaya, Dev VIII 6

Vaso issariyam loke, Dev VIII 7

Vacam manañca panidhâya, Dev VIII 5

Vâyametheva puriso, Sa I 8

Viceryadanam sugatappasattham, Dev IV 3

Vijjuppatatam setthâ, Dev VIII 4

Vipulo Râjagahiyanam, Dp III 10

Virito kamasaññâya, Dp II 5

Viriyam me dhuradhoriyham, Brâ II 1

Vilumpateva puriso, Ko II 5

Vivekâkamo si vanam, Va 1

Visenibhûto upasanticitto, Brâ I 3

Vutthi alasm, Dev VIII 10

Vesaliyam vane viharantim, Dev IV 9

Sakuno yatha pmsukundito, Va 1

Sakkhî hi me sutam etam, Va 1

Sigaravenâ pi chavo, Dp III 10

Sinhâre parato passî Van 4

Sanhittena pi deseti, Van 6

Sanghe pasâdo yassatthi, Sa II 4

Sa ce atthi akammena, Sa I 1, 2

Sa ce enti manussattam, Dev V 9

Sa ce pi ettato bhîyo, Van 1

Sa ce pi kevalam, Mâ II 1

Sa ce pi dasî pajjote, Va 3

Sa ce maggam anubuddham, Mâ III 4

Sa ce va papakam kammam, Ya 5

Saccam dhammo, Brâ I 9

Saccam ve amatâ vacî, Van 5

Saccena danto dîmasâ up to, Brâ I 9

Saññâya vipariyesâ, Van 4

Satam sahasânam, Brâ I 9, 10

Satam sahasâni pi, Bhî 5

Satam hatthi satam assâ, Ya 8

Satimato sadâ bhaddam, Ya 4

Sattadhâ me phale muddhâ Dp I 9, 10

Sattayâ viya omattho, Dev III 1, Dp II 6

Sattisûlupamâ kâmâ, Bhî 1

Satthâram dhammam, Va 11

Sattho pathavato mittam, Dev VI 3

Saddahano anabhatam, Ya 12

Saddha dutiya Dev IV 6, VI 9

Saddhâ bandhati puthujyam, Dev VIII 9

Saddhâ bhîjam tapo vutthi, Brâ II 1

Saddhâya tarati ogham, Ya 12

Saddhayaham pabbajito, Mâ III 2

Saddhahî dânam bahudhâ, Dev IV 3

Saddhîdha vittam, Dev VIII 3, Ya 12

Sabbikammakkhavam natto Bhî 8



- Sabbaganthapahinassa, Ya 2 6  
 Sabbattha vīhata nandī, Bhī 3  
 Sabbadā ve sukham seti, Ya 8  
 Sabbada silasampanno, Dp II 5  
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetva, Ya 8  
 Sabbā dīsanuparigamma, Ko I 8  
 Sabbe Bhagavato puttā, Van 7  
 Sabbeva nikkhupissanti, Bra II 5  
 Sabbe sattā atthajāta, Sa I 8  
 Sabbe sattā marissanti, Ko III 2  
 Sabbe saddhammagaruno, Bīa I 2  
 Sabbo adipito loko, Bhī 7  
 Sabbhur era samasetha, Dev IV I,  
 Dp III 1  
 Sāmanam mātā putā, Dev VIII 11  
 Samanidha arañā loka, Dev VIII 11  
 Sāmane biāhmane va pi, Ko III 1  
 Samuddo udadhūnam, Dp III 10  
 Samovisesī athavā, Dev II 10  
 Sambādhe vata okāsam, Dp I 7  
 Sāmbādhe vapi vindati, Dp I 7  
 Sāmbuddho dvīpadam, Dev II 4  
 Samsāram digham addhauam, Ma  
 I 2, 3  
 Sādhū kho pandito nāma, Ya 7  
 Sādhu kho maṇsa danam, Dev IV 3  
 Saratta kāmabhogesu, Ko III 6, 7  
 Sārupputto va paññāya, Dev V 8, Dp  
 II 10  
 Savako te mahāvira, Mā III 3  
 Saṇum pabuddham vajjāsī, Ya 5  
 Sa hūti me āhatam, Ya 5  
 Sahu te kutika natthi, Dev II 9  
 Silam ājarasa sādhu, Dev VI 2  
 Silam jāvajarā sādhu, Dev VI 1  
 Silam samadhim paññāñca, Mā I 1  
 Sile patitthaya, Dev III 3, Brā  
 I 6  
 Sukhajivino pure asum, Dp III 5,  
 Va 13  
 Sukhita va te manujā, Dp II 2  
 Sunanti dhammam vimalam, Van 8  
 Sunoti na vījanāti, Va 3  
 Sutam eva me pure, Dev IV 9  
 Supupphitaggam upagamma, Bhī 7  
 Subhāstam uttamam āhu, Van 5  
 Subhāstassa sikkhetha, Dp I 1  
 Sumantamantino dhirā, Sa II 10  
 Susukham vata jīvama, Mā II 8  
 Sekhā silasambhūtā, Dp I 6  
 Setthā hi kira lokasmim, S II 8, 9,  
 10  
 Selam va sāsāhacca, Mā III 5  
 Sele yatha pabbatamuddham, Bīa I 1  
 Sevetha pantani, Bra II 3  
 So aham vicarissami, Ya 12  
 So idha sammāsambuddho, Sa II 9  
 Sokassa mūlam, Mā III 4  
 Sokavatanno nu, Mā III 4, 5  
 Socati putteti, Dev II 2, Mā  
 I 8  
 So ca sabbadado hoti, Dev IV 2  
 So dhuo dhūtasampanno, Ma III 3  
 So me dhammam adesesi, Van 12  
 Soham akankho apiho, Brā II 8  
 Soham ete pajānāmi, Dev V 10, Dp  
 III 4  
 Snehajā attasambhūtā, Ya 3  
 Svagatam vata me āsi, Van 12  
 Hanta labhati bantaram, Ko II 7  
 Hitanukampī sambuddho, Ma II 4  
 Hitvā aham, Dev III 8, Brā I 9  
 Hitvā agaram pabbajitva, Dev III 8  
 Hiri tassa apālambo, Dev V 6  
 Himsedho (dhā), Dev II 8

HLR110RD

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS

*SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA*

Pali Text Society

---

# SAM̐YUTTA-NIKĀYA

## PART II NIDĀNA-VAGGA

EDITED BY  
M LÉON FEER  
(OF PARIS)

LONDON  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E C  
1888

## CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION	vii
BOOK I NIDĀNA SAMYUTTA (XII)	1
CHAPTER I (Buddha-vagga)	1
„ II (Āhāra-vagga)	11
„ III (Dasabala-vagga)	27
„ IV (Kalāṇakhattiya-vagga)	47
„ V (Gahapati-vagga)	68
„ VI (Rukkha-vagga)	80
„ VII (Mahā-vagga)	94
„ VIII (Samana-brāhmaṇa-vagga)	129
„ IX (Antaraṭṭhāyika-vagga)	130
 BOOK II ABHISAMAYA-SAMYUTTA (XIII)	133
 BOOK III DHĀTU-SAMYUTTA (XIV)	140
CHAPTER I (Nānatta-vagga)	140
„ II	149
„ III (Kammaṭṭhāna-vagga)	166
„ IV	169
 BOOK IV ANAMATAGGA-SAMYUTTA (XV)	178
CHAPTER I	178
„ II	186
 BOOK V KASSAPA-SAMYUTTA (XVI)	194

	PAGE
BOOK VI LĀBHASAKKĀRA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	225
CHAPTER I	225
" II	233
" III	234
" IV	239
BOOK VII RĀHULA-SAMYUTTA (XVII)	244
CHAPTER I	244
" II	249
BOOK VIII LAKKHANA SAMYUTTA (XIX)	254
CHAPTER I	254
" II	259
BOOK IX OPAMMA-SAMYUTTA (XX)	262
BOOK X BHIKKHU SAMYUTTA (XXI)	273
APPENDIX I Index of Proper Names	289
II Alphabetical Index of the Suttas	293
III Alphabetical Index of the Gāthās	296

## INTRODUCTION

---

I AM at last able to publish the second section of the SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA, the first of which appeared three years ago. I am sorry for that long delay, and hope the following sections will appear at shorter intervals.

This section is longer than the preceding, it fills 95 leaves in the Burmese MS, and 58 in the Singhalese, whereas the first occupied respectively 82 and 48 leaves.

### I

The second section of the Samyutta-Nikāya is entitled NIDĀNA-VAGGO, because its first division, which comprises one half of the whole, deals especially (or rather begins by dealing) with the *paticca-samuppāda*, commonly called *Nidāna*. The first section is called *Sagāthā*, because one or several verses (*gāthās*) are inserted in every sutta, for which reason I said (vol. 1 intr. p. xv) that "all the verses had been gathered together by the compilers of the book into that section, and the four others were without verses." This was a mistake that I wish to rectify, as a few verses are to be found in the present section, and others also will occur (I know) in the third, and (I think) in the following ones. The number of these verses, it is true, is very small, no more than 28 occurring in 17 suttas (in this section). Nevertheless, it cannot be said that it is "without a verse."

Another assertion is to be corrected. I said in the same volume (p. viii) that, in the Section II, or Nidāna, there are nine great divisions or Samyuttas. Now their real

number is ten, but there is some difficulty in the counting of these Samyuttas \*

The first division contains eight chapters (*vagga*)<sup>1</sup> the seven first of which are very regular, consisting of ten suttas each, but the eighth is less regular, as being distributed into eleven suttas. These eight divisions, put together, are called *nidāna vaggo*, and should be considered as forming the *Nidāna Samyuttam* but this designation I did not find in any of the MS at my disposal. Yet I retain it because I cannot conceive why it is missing.

The eight chapters above mentioned are followed by a division entitled *antara peyyālam*, and styled *Suttantam*, it consists of twelve divisions. Now what *Samyutta* does it belong to? It is not comprised in the recapitulation at the end, and does not seem to be counted among the Samyuttas. What is then to be done with it? I consider it as an appendix to, or a ninth chapter of the *Nidāna*, the first *Samyutta*, which therefore has nine chapters and 93 suttas. These nine chapters, comprising 93 suttas, fill up in the Burmese MS 48 leaves out of 96, but it looks as if this important part of the whole *Vagga* were not even a *Samyutta*, or rather as if the Buddhists themselves were not able to make this enumeration of the Samyuttas.

Observe that the following section, the so called *Abhisamaya Samyuttam*, consisting of 11 suttas, is counted by the Singalese MSS as the "first" (*pathama*), while in the Burmese MS it is not marked by any number at all. The following *Samyutta*, the so called *dhātu*, having four chapters and 39 suttas, is marked down in the Burmese MS as the "second" (*duṭṭiya*) *Samyutta*, but is not designated by any number in the Singalese MS. The number 3 (*tatiya*) applied in the same Burmese MS to the following *Samyutta* (the *Anamatagga*), which ought to be counted as the fourth, involves likewise the exclusion of the *Nidāna*

---

<sup>1</sup> It has been explained that the word *vagga* applies specially to the largest divisions of the compilation, and to the division of the several Samyuttas.



from the series of the *Samyuttas*. This is confirmed by the numbers *pañcama* (fifth) and *atthama* (eighth) being applied in one of the Singalese MSS to the *Lābhasakkāra* and *Opamma Samyuttas*. This seems to us a remarkable fact, but, as the MSS do not agree in this matter, and some *Samyuttas* are not accompanied by any number in any MS, we think that little regard is to be paid to the aforesaid numbers *pathama*, *duṭṭiya*, *tatiya*, &c. Therefore, referring to the succession of the divisions, and to the general *uddāna* given at the end,—in the Burmese MSS exclusively,—we divide the *Nīdāna-vagga* as follows

	CHAPTERS	SUTTAS
I Nīdāna Samyutta	9	93
II Abhisamaya-Samyutta	1	11
III Dhātu Samyutta	4	39
IV Anamatagga Samyutta	2	20
V Kassapa-Samyutta	1	13
VI Lābhasakkāra Samyutta	4	43
VII Rāhula-Samyutta	2	22
VIII Lakkhana-Samyutta	2	21
IX Opamma Samyutta	1	12
X Bhikkhu-Samyutta	1	12
Total	27	286

## II

Therefore the total of the *Samyuttas* seems to be 56 instead of 55 given in the Vol I (p viii) of this publication. But whatsoever the true total may be, we have here another way of counting the *Samyuttas*. What is indeed the *SAMYUTTA NIKĀYA*? a compilation of *Samyuttas*. The *Samyutta* is the important and essential element of the whole. The distribution of these elements into five great divisions is, for us, of secondary importance, and we can number all the *samyuttas*, from the first to the last, without paying regard to the five great divisions, as well as the *suttas*, in each *samyutta*, without paying regard to the different chapters.

Thus, two ways of counting exist—one founded upon the division of the whole into five great sections (*vagga*), of the sections into *Samyuttas*, of the *Samyuttas* into chapters (*vagga*), and of the chapters into *suttas*, the other founded upon the division of the whole into *Samyuttas*, and of the *Samyuttas* into *suttas*. In consequence, as the first great section (Sagāthā) contains eleven *Samyuttas*, the ten *Samyuttas* of the present second section (*Nidāna*) become XII – XXI as follows —

	SUTTAS
XII Nidāna Samyutta	93
XIII Abhisamaya Samyutta	11
XIV Dhātu Samyutta	39
XV Anamatagga Samyutta	20
XVI Kassapa Samyutta	13
XVII Lābhasakkāra Samyutta	43
XVIII Rāhula Samyutta	22
XIX Lakkhana Samyutta	21
XX Opamma Samyutta	12
XXI Bhikkhu Samyutta	12
Total	<hr/> 286

The first *Samyutta* of the third section (Khandha) will accordingly be numbered XXII

The use of this second method will be found more easy to use for dictionary purposes and wherever else references are required. For example, instead of quoting a passage, as II 1 iv 5 4, or II 1 vii 3 2 (where the figures stand respectively for the Section, *Samyutta*, Chapter, *Sutta*, and Paragraph), we can now say XII 25 4 and XVII 3 2, these three numbers designating respectively only the *Samyutta*, the *Sutta*, the Paragraph, and giving all the information required.

Now, is one of these ways to be taken, the other to be rejected? We do not think so. The first ought to be preserved because it is indigenous, the second to be taken because it is more rational and simple. Therefore we have printed in our edition the divisions of the MSS, only adding

to each *Samyutta* its number in the whole compilation, and to each Sutta its number in the *Samyutta* to which it belongs

### III

To prepare this edition, I have made use of three of the MSS that had been previously employed, one Burmese, two Singhalese. The Burmese, which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris ("Fonds Pāli," No 71), I designated there, and do so here again, by the letter B. The Singhalese MSS are the well-known MS of Copenhagen (S<sup>1</sup>) and the MS lent me by Dr MORRIS (S<sup>3</sup>). To prepare the edition of the *Sagātha*, I had only at my disposal a copy of the first made by Mr FAUSBOLL, who was so kind as to lend it me, for the present publication, I have been able to use the MS itself which the Director of the Royal Library in Copenhagen very obligingly sent to the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris, that it might be at my disposal, a favour for which I feel most grateful to him. As to the MS which belonged to Dr MORRIS, it is now one of the Pāli MSS of the Bibliothèque Nationale, marked 684 in the register of the "Fonds Pāli." These two Singhalese MSS are referred to in this volume, as in the preceding, by the letters S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>3</sup>. I am sorry I was not able to mention S<sup>2</sup>, which is the MS of the British Museum (Or 2844). Unfortunately I had no opportunity of going to London to examine it. Although S<sup>2</sup> be not mentioned in the present volume, this designation is not taken off and can always be referred to.

A fourth MS gave me useful help, it is a Singhalese MS of the *Nidāna-vagga* which belongs to the Bibliothèque Nationale, bearing the number 73, of the "Fonds Pāli," and which formerly belonged to Eugene Burnouf, bearing in his catalogue the number 146.

The title *Sāratthapakāsinī*—the name of the commentary of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* (of which this book is of course the second part)—is not to be found in it. It has no other title than *Nidānavaggaṣa attharannanā* (commentary on

the *Nidāna-vagga*) Burnouf was not able, in his time, to identify the work, the frequent repetition of the word *Samyutta* said nothing to him, and he thought the work was to be referred to the *Abhidhamma* class, as is stated in a note joined to the MS and printed in his Catalogue<sup>1</sup> I designate this MS by the letter C, already used for the Commentary of the *Sagātha* (or first section), although the two MSS are very different from each other, the first being Siamese and the second Singhalese

So then these four MSS have been examined and are referred to in the present edition in the following manner

B Burmese MS of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No 71 of the "Fonds Pāli")

S<sup>1</sup> Singhalese MS of the Royal Library of Copenhagen

S<sup>2</sup> Singhalese MS of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 634 of the "Fonds Pāli")

C Commentary on the *Nidāna-vagga*, Singhalese MS of the Bibliothèque Nationale (No 73 of the "Fonds Pāli," No 146 of the printed Burnouf's Catalogue)

#### IV

In this volume I have acted upon the same rules of criticism as I followed in the preceding one I have adopted no reading which is not supported by at least one of the four MSS just mentioned On the differences that exist between those MSS I should like to add these few remarks They are of three kinds, namely, as regards the text, the spelling, and the abridgments

As to the first point, which is by far the most important,

---

<sup>1</sup> This is the text of the Burnouf's note "*Nidānavagga* ou exposition des causes en pāli, avec un Commentaire très ample dans la même langue, l'un des ouvrages qui font partie des écritures bouddhiques, et qui appartient sans doute à la section nommée *Abhidhamma* Le MS est écrit avec le plus grand soin," and not without many faults ordinarily corrected, sometimes uncorrected

there is not much to be said. One of the most curious of those differences results from the transfer of the succession of negative and affirmative terms, a remarkable instance of which is to be found at page 122 in this volume. I have endeavoured not to omit any of these various readings. Those that have been rejected, not without hesitation, will be found recorded in the notes.

The difference with regard to spelling, though merely external, is perhaps more perplexing. Some words that occur very often are spelt in different ways (sometimes in the same MS.), either with a double or single letter, *nap-pajānāti* and *napajānāti*, *bahusuta* and *bahussuta*, either with a cerebral or a dental, *pathama* and *pathama*, *panīta* and *panīta*. These diversities seemed to me important enough to be pointed out, though the doing so has occasioned a great increase in the number of notes. Perhaps it would be better to draw up a list of such words specifying the different ways in which they are spelt, and then not have to mention them in the notes. This is what I intend to do in the next volume as Professors T. W. Rhys Davids and Estlin Carpenter have done in their edition of the *Sumangala-Vilāsini*.

But the greatest perplexity arose from these tedious repetitions which even the Buddhists themselves thought fit to cut short. Unfortunately the passages omitted or preserved are not always the same, nor are the texts uniformly abridged in all the MSS. This troublesome disparity was, I must confess, one of the causes of the delay in the publication of this volume. I had to choose the best abridgments as the "Great Man"—*Si parva licet componere magnis*—I was *appossukko* (but little eager) to undertake this task. But upon trial, it proved to be less troublesome than it had seemed at first, only at times somewhat puzzling. And as a rule I have preferred the shorter arrangement.

Notwithstanding these abridgments, the number of the remaining repetitions is still very great. It often seems as if it would have been better suitable to lessen it. But I

could not take upon myself to venture upon the alteration of the text given by the MSS. In some instances, however, but very rarely, I suppressed a word which came ever and again. In two occasions only (pp. 28 and 117), I did not repeat a long development that reproduced (without any change, or with a mere change of name) a passage that had preceded. These abridgments of mine are signified by the well-known symbol °

## V

All the above-mentioned discrepancies occur more especially as between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS. So much I may venture to assert, although I had at my disposal only one Burmese MS and two Singhalese MSS. The agreement of these latter is very remarkable, while the variations are slight, and often a blunder existing in both is corrected in one of them (perhaps by another hand). This constant resemblance is the more astonishing as the two MSS cannot be considered as proceeding the one from the other. One of them was only recently brought over from Ceylon to London, the other was deposited in the library at Copenhagen many years ago. My one Burmese MS I was not able to compare with any other, but I make no doubt that the result of the comparison would be the same as for the two Singhalese MSS.

One of these diversities between the Burmese and the Singhalese MSS seems peculiarly fit to be noticed here. The passages omitted in case of abridgment are always represented by —*pe*— in the Singhalese MSS, instead of which the Burmese MSS have “*pa*” or “*la*” and sometimes *gha*. I use ordinarily *pe*, but in cases where I follow the Burmese, I put *pa* or *la* or *gha* according to the MS, whence the reader may conclude, without any further advice, that a passage noticed “*la*” or “*pa*” or “*gha*” is abridged in the Burmese, but complete in the Singhalese MSS. This rule I intend to observe more constantly henceforth, in order to diminish the number of the notes

I have added to the text, as I did in the preceding volume, an appendix containing —

- I The INDEX of *proper names*
- II The INDEX of the titles of the *Suttas*
- III The INDEX of *Gāthās*

I at first hoped to be able to add a fourth index, that of the *Upamas* (comparisons), which are to be found in great numbers throughout all *Samyuttas*, although one of them (the *Opamma*, *Samyutta* No IX ) is especially a collection of *Upamas*. I began to carry out this plan, but I found this task more difficult than I had expected. Such a list would be either too long or too short, and after some trouble I finally decided to give up the design.





# Samyutta-Nikāya

## DIVISION II Nīdāna-vaggo

### BOOK I NIDĀNA SAMYUTTAM (XII)

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

#### CHAPTER I BUDDHA-VAGGO

##### 1 (1) *Desanā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathīyam vihaīatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme|||

2 Tatīa kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo tī||

Bhādante<sup>1</sup> tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

Bhagavā etad avoca|| *Patīccasamuppādam* vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| tām sunātha sādīhukam manasīkarotha bhāsī sāmīti||

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||| ✓

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamo ca bhikkhave *patīccasamuppādo*|| *Avijjāpaccayā*<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave *sankhārā*|| *sankhārapaccayā* *viññānam* || *viññānapaccayā* *nāmarūpam*|| *nāmarūpapaccayā* *salāyatanaṃ*|| *salāyatanaṃ* *paccayā* *phassa*|| *phassapaccayā* *vedanā*|| *vedanāpaccayā* *tanhā*|| *tanīhapaccayā* *upādānaṃ*|| *upādānapaccayā* *bīhavo*|| *bīhāvapaccayā* *jāti*|| *jātipaccayā* *jarāmaranaṃ* *soka-parīdeva-dukīhadomanassupāyasā* *sambīhāvanti*|| Evam etassa<sup>3</sup> *kevalassa dukīhakīkīhandīhassa* *samudayo* *hotī*|| Ayam vuccatī bhīkīkīhave *samuppādo*|||

4 *Avijjāya* *tīeva* *asesavīvīāganīrodhā* *sankhārānīrodho*||

<sup>1</sup> B bhaddante

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oppaccayā always

<sup>3</sup> B evamevatassa

sankhāraṇirodhā viññāṇaṇirodho|| viññāṇaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho|| nāmaūpaṇirodhā salāyatanaṇirodho|| salāyatanaṇirodhā phassaṇirodho|| phassaṇirodhā vedanāṇirodho|| vedanāṇirodhā tanhāṇirodho|| tanhāṇirodhā upādāṇaṇirodho|| upādāṇaṇirodhā bhavaṇirodho|| bhavaṇirodhā jātiṇirodho|| jātiṇirodhā jarāmaṇaṇam soka-paṇi-deva dukkha domaṇassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirrodho hotīti||

5 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī<sup>1</sup> || || Pathamaṃ|| ||<sup>2</sup>

## 2 (2) Vibhaṅgaṃ

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati<sup>1</sup> la<sup>3</sup>

2 Paticeśasamuppādaṃ vo bhikkhave deśissāmi vibhajisāmi tam sunātha sādhuṃkaṃ maṇesikaṃ otha bhāsissāmiti<sup>1</sup>

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum<sup>1</sup>||<sup>1</sup>

3 Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>1</sup>

Katama ca bhikkhave paticeśasamuppādo<sup>1</sup> Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṇam viññānapaccayā nāmaūpamā nāmaūpapaccayā salāyatanaṇam<sup>1</sup> salāyatanaṇapaccayā phasso<sup>1</sup> phassaṇapaccayā vedanā<sup>1</sup> vedanāpaccayā tanhā<sup>1</sup> tanhāpaccayā upādāṇaṇam<sup>1</sup> upādāṇapaccayā bhavo<sup>1</sup> bhavaṇapaccayā jāti<sup>1</sup> jātipaccayā jarāmaṇaṇam soka paṇi-deva-dukkha domaṇassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti<sup>1</sup>

4 Katamaṇca bhikkhave jarāmaṇaṇam<sup>1</sup>

Yā<sup>4</sup> tesam tesam sattāṇaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye<sup>5</sup> jaiā jūṇatā khandicecam pāṇicecam vaṇittaccatā āyuno samhaṇi indriyāṇaṃ paṇipāko|| ayam vuccati<sup>6</sup> jarā<sup>7</sup> || Yam<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit 5

<sup>2</sup> As a rule all the numbers are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatthi only, and so always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Yam<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 'nikāyo<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds bhikkhave

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add katamaṇ ca bhikkhave maraṇam<sup>8</sup> B yā

tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuticavanatā bhedo antaradhānam maccurāraṇam kālākriyā khandhānam bhedo kalebarassa<sup>1</sup> nikkhepo|| idam vuccatī<sup>2</sup> maraṇam|| Iti ayañ ca jaṇā idañ ca maraṇam|| Idam vuccatī bhikkhave jarāmaṇam|||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti||| Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti abhinibbatti khandhānam pātubhavo<sup>3</sup> āyatanānam patilābho|| Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave jāti||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo||| Tayo me bhikkhave bhavā|| kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo|| Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhavo|||

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam||| Cattarimāni bhikkhave upādānāni|| kāmupādānam ditthupādānam silābatupādānam attavādupādānam||| Idam vuccatī bhikkhave upādānam|||

8 Katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā|| Chayime bhikkhave tanhākāyā||| Rupatanhā saddatanhā gandhatanhā rasatanhā potthabbatanhā dhammatanhā||| Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave tanhā|||

9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||| Chayime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā|| sotasaṃphassaajā vedanā|| ghāṇasaṃphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsaṃphassajā vedanā|| kāyasaṃphassajā vedanā|| manosaṃphassajā vedanā||| Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave vedanā|||

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||| Chayime bhikkhave phassakāyā|| Cakkhusaṃphasso sotasaṃphasso ghāṇasaṃphasso jivhāsaṃphasso kāyasaṃphasso manosaṃphasso|| Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave phasso|||

11 Katamañca bhikkhave salāyatanam || cakkhāyatanaṃ sotāyatanam ghāṇāyatanaṃ jivhāyatanaṃ kāyāyatanaṃ manāyatanaṃ || Idam vuccatī bhikkhave salāyatanam|||

12 Katamañca bhikkhave nāmaṇupam||| Vedanā saññā cetanā phasso manasikāro|| idam vuccatī<sup>4</sup> nāmaṇ||| Cattāro

<sup>1</sup> B kālākriyā      kalevarassa      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> B pātum°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds bhikkhave

ca <sup>1</sup> mahābhūtā catunnañca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpam|| idam vuccatī rūpam|| Iti idañ ca nāmam idañ ca rūpam Idam vuccatī nāma rūpam

13 Katamā<sup>2</sup>ca bhikkhave viññānam,<sup>1</sup> Chayime bhikkhave viññānakāyā Cakkhuvīññānam sotavīññānam ghanavīññānam jivhāvīññānam kāyavīññānam mano viññānam Idam vuccatī bhikkhave viññānam

14 Katame<sup>2</sup>ca bhikkhave sankhāā<sup>3</sup> Tayo me bhikkhave sankhāā<sup>3</sup> kāya-sankhāo vacī-sankhāo cittasankhāo<sup>1</sup> Ime vuccantī bhikkhave sankhārā

15 Katamā ca bhikkhave avijjā<sup>1</sup> Yam kho bhikkhave dukkhe aññānam dukkhasamudaye aññānam dukkhanuodhe aññānam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññānam<sup>1</sup> Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave avijjā<sup>1</sup>

16 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjapaccayā sankhāā<sup>1</sup> sankhārapaccayā viññānam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti Avijjāya tveva asesaviāga nuodhā sankhāranuodho<sup>1</sup> sankhāranuodhā viññānanuodho pe<sup>4</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nuodho hotīti<sup>1</sup> Dutiyam<sup>1</sup>

### 3 (3) Patipadā

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatī, la<sup>1</sup>

2 Micchāpatipadañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpatipalañca<sup>1</sup> tvaṃ sunātha sādhu-kam manasikarotha bhāssā-mīti<sup>1</sup>

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum<sup>1</sup>

Bhagavā etad avoca

3 Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpatipadā<sup>1</sup> Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave sankhārā<sup>1</sup> sankharapaccayā<sup>5</sup> viññānam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>6</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotīti<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccatī bhikkhave micchāpatipadā<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Katamā

<sup>3</sup> Tayo<sup>o</sup> sankhāā<sup>o</sup> is missing in B <sup>4</sup> B la

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has sankhāā<sup>o</sup> (<sup>o</sup> being added to r afterwards <sup>6</sup> B la

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpatipadā|| Avijjāya tveva asesavūṇaṇiṇodhā saṅkhāraṇiṇodho|| saṅkhāra-  
nirodhā viññānaṇiṇodho|| la||| Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti<sup>1</sup> || ayaṃ vuccati bhik-  
khave sammāpatipadā<sup>2</sup> ti||| Tatīyam|||

#### 4 (4) Vipassī

##### I

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsam-  
buddhassa pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhis-  
attassa sato etad ahoṣi||| Kiccam<sup>3</sup> vatāyam loko āpanno  
jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca<sup>4</sup> upapajjati ca||  
Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhaṇsa nissaranam nappajānāti  
jarāmaranassa|| kudassu nāma massadukkhassa nissaraṇam  
paññāyissati jarāmaṇanassāti|||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad  
ahoṣi||| Kimhi nu kho satī jarāmaranam hoti kimpaccayā  
jarāmaṇananti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhis-  
attassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā  
kho satī jarāmaranam hoti jātipaccayā jarāmarananti|||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad  
ahoṣi||| Kimhi nu kho satī jati hoti kimpaccayā jatīti|||  
Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso  
manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| bhava kho satī jātī  
hoti bhavapaccayā jātīti|||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi||  
Kimhi nu kho satī bhavo hoti kimpaccayā bhavo ti|||  
Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasi-  
kārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| upādāne kho satī bhavo  
hoti upādānapaccayā bhavo ti|||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|||  
Kimhi nu kho satī upādānam hoti kimpaccayā upādānaṇi  
ti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> hotīti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits ti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> Kicchiā

<sup>4</sup> B jīyyati

mīyati, S<sup>3</sup> omits cavati ca

manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| tanhāya kho satī upādānam hoti tanhāpaccayā upādānan ti||

7 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho satī tanhā hoti kimpaccayā tanhā ti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo" vedanāya kho satī tanhā hoti vedanāpaccayā tanhā ti,

8 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho satī vedanā hoti kimpaccayā vedanā ti, Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo,, phasse kho satī vedanā hoti phassapaccayā vedanā ti ||

9 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho,, Kimhi nu kho satī phasso hoti kimpaccayā phassoti' Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo,| salāyatane kho satī phasso hoti salāyatanapaccayā phassoti |

10 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho satī salāyatanam hoti kimpaccayā salāyatananti Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| Nāma rūpe kho satī salāyatanam hoti nāma rūpapaccayā salāyatananti, |

11 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho satī nāma rūpam hoti kimpaccayā nāma rūpananti', Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo,| Viññāne kho satī nāma rūpam hoti viññānapaccayā nāma rūpananti

12 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad aho|| Kimhi nu kho satī viññānam kimpaccayā viññānantī,, Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo Sankhāresu<sup>2</sup> kho satī viññānam hoti sankhārapaccayā viññānantī,,

13 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad

<sup>1</sup> Here S<sup>1</sup> inserts upādāno S<sup>3</sup> no only <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Sankhāre

ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho satī sankhāā honti kimpaccayā sankhārātī||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| aviijāya kho satī sankhāā honti aviijāpaccayā sankhārātī|||

14 Iti hidaṃ aviijāpaccayā sankhāā|| sankhāapaccayā viññānam|| pe|| <sup>1</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||<sup>1</sup>

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi|||

## II

16 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi||| Kimhi nu kho asatī <sup>2</sup> jarāmaranam na hoti <sup>3</sup> kissa nuodhā jarāmarananirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| jātiyā kho asatī jarāmaranam na hoti jātinirodhā jarāmarananirodhoti|||

17 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asatī jāti na hoti kissa nirodhā jātinirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| bhaye kho asatī jāti na hoti bhavanirodha jātinirodho hoti|||

18 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asatī bhavo na hoti kissa nuodhā bhavanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| upādāne kho asatī bhavo na hoti upadānanirodhā bhavanirodhoti|||

19 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asatī upadānam na hoti kissa nirodhā upadānanirodhoti||| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo|| tanhāya kho asatī upadānam na hoti tanhānirodhā upadānanirodhoti|||

---

<sup>1</sup> B la

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 satī

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adda asatī

20 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati tanhā na hoti kissa nirodhā tanhānnoḍhoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikāṇā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>1</sup> Vedanāya kho asati tanhā na hoti vedanānnoḍhā tanhānnoḍhoti||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti kissa nirodhā vedanānnoḍhoti | Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikāṇā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>1</sup> phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti phassannoḍhā vedanānnoḍhoti||

22 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti kissa nirodhā phassaniroḍhoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikāṇā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>1</sup> salāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti salāyatanannoḍhā phassaniroḍhoti||

23 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati salāyatanaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā salāvatana niroḍhoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikāṇā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>1</sup> nāmarūpe kho asati salāyatanaṃ na hoti nāmarūpannoḍhā salāyatanannoḍhoti

24 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā nāmarūpannoḍhoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikāṇā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>1</sup> Viññāne kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti viññāna nirodhā nāmarūpaniroḍhoti||

25 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asati viññānaṃ na hoti kissa nirodhā viññānaniroḍhoti|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa yoniso manasikāṇā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>1</sup> sankhāresu<sup>2</sup> kho asati viññānaṃ na hoti sankhārannoḍhā viññānannoḍhoti||

---

<sup>1</sup> Si-3 sankhāre, as above, further on, sankhāresu



26 Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhisattassa etad  
ahosi|| Kimhi nu kho asati sankhārā na<sup>1</sup> honti kissa nirodhā  
sankhāranūrodothi|| Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhi  
sattassa yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo||  
avijjāya kho asati sankhārā na honti avijjānirodha san-  
kharanūrodothi||

27 Iti hīdam avijjānirodhā sankhāranūrodo|| sankhara  
nūrodhā viññānanūrodo|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa duk-  
khakkhandhassa nūrodo hoti||<sup>2</sup>

28 Nirodho nirodothi kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bodhis-  
attassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi  
ñānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapā-  
diti|| Catuttham||

Sattannam pi buddhānam evam peyyālo||<sup>3</sup>

### 5 (5) *Sikkhī*

Sikkhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambud-  
dhassa° pe||

### 6 (6) *Vessabhū*

Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-  
sambuddhassa° pe||

### 7 (7) *Kakusandho*

Kakusandhassa<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā  
sambuddhassa° pe||

### 8 (8) *Konāgamanō*

Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā  
sambuddhassa° pe||

### 9 (9) *Kassapo*

Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsam-  
buddhassa° pe ||

<sup>1</sup> B la

<sup>2</sup> B hotīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> omit pi, and read vitthāretabbo instead of peyyālo

<sup>4</sup> B Kakku°

10 (10) *Mahā Sakyamuni Gotamo*

## I

2 Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabbhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahoṣi||| Kiccho<sup>1</sup> vatājam loko āpanno jāyati ca jiyati ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca|| Atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaranam nappajānāti jarāmaṇanassa|| Kudassu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaranam paññāyissati jarāmaṇanassatī||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho satī jarāmaṇanam hoti kimpaccayā jarāmaṇananti| Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikāṇā ahu paññāya abhisa mayo jātīyā kho satī jarāmaṇanam hoti jātīpaccayā jarāmaṇananti |

4-13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi<sup>1</sup> Kimhi nu kho satī jāti hoti<sup>1</sup> bhavo<sup>1</sup> upādānam tanhā vedanā phasso<sup>1</sup> salāyatanaṃ nāmarūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> viññānaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> honti kimpaccayā saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> ti

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikāṇā ahu paññāya abhisamayo avijjāya kho satī saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> honti avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> ti ,

14 Iti lūdam<sup>2</sup> avijjāpaccayā saṅkhara<sup>1</sup> saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pe Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti |

15 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi<sup>1</sup> ñānaṃ udapādi<sup>1</sup> paññā udapādi<sup>1</sup> vijjā udapādi<sup>1</sup> āloko udapādi<sup>1</sup> |

## II

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi Kimhi nu kho asatī jarāmaṇanam na hoti kissa nirodhā jarāmaṇana nirodhoti<sup>1</sup> | Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikāṇā ahu paññāya abhisamayo<sup>1</sup> jātīyā kho asatī jarāmaṇanam na hoti jātīnirodhā jarāmaṇananirodhoti |

17-26 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi<sup>1</sup> Kimhi nu

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kiccho S<sup>1</sup> kicchivītāyam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

kho asati jāti na hoti|| bhavo<sup>1</sup> upādānam|| tanha|| vedanā |  
phasso|| salāvatānam|| nāma<sup>2</sup>ūpam<sup>3</sup>|| viññānam|| sankhāā  
na honti|| kassa nuodhā sankhāānirodho ti||

Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikāā ahu paññāya  
abhisamayo|| Avijjāya kho asati sankhārā na honti avijjani-  
rodhā sankhāānirodho ti||

27 Iti hīdam avijjānirodhā sankhāānirodho|| sankhāra-  
nirodhā viññānanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakhandhassa nirodho hoti||

28 Nirodho nirodhoti kho me<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pubbe ananu-  
ssutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā  
udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti||

Buddha vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Desanā Vibhaṅgam Patipadā ca<sup>2</sup> Vipassī Sikkhī<sup>3</sup> ca Ves-  
sabhu || Kakusandho<sup>4</sup> Konāgamano<sup>5</sup> Kassapo|| Mahā Sak-  
yamuni<sup>6</sup> ca Gotamanti||

## CHAPTER II ĀHĀRA-VAGGA

### 11 (1) Āhārā

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi  
yam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||<sup>7</sup>

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam  
thitīyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

Katame cattāro|| Kabalīmkaro<sup>8</sup> āhāro olāūko vā ,  
sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosañcetanā tatiyo|| viñña-  
nam catuttham|| Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtā-  
nam vā sattānam thitīyā sambhavesīnam vā anuggahāya||

3 Ime ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave cattāro āhārā kinnidānā<sup>10</sup> kīṃ

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B patipadañ ca

<sup>3</sup> B vipassī sikkhī

<sup>4</sup> B kakku<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> konāgamanañca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahāyaso sakyamunā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthi only, always

<sup>8</sup> B kabalīkāro, always

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho

<sup>10</sup> B kinnidānā always

samudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā||| Ime cattāro āhārā tanhānidānā tanhāsamudayā tanhājātikā tanhāpabhavā||

4 Tanhā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā|| Tanhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanā pabhavā|||

5 Vedanā cāyam bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā|| kimpabhavā|| Vedanā phassanidānā phassa-samudayā phassajātikā phassapabhavā|||

6 Phasso cāyam bhikkhave kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātikā kimpabhavo|| Phasso salāyatana-nidāno salāyatanasamudayo salāyatana-jātikā salāyatana-pabhavo|||

7 Salāyatana-m eīdam bhikkhave kimnidānam kimsamudayam kimjātikam kimpabhavam|| Salāyatana-m nāmarūpanidānam nāmarūpasamudayam namarūpa-jātikam namarūpa-pabhavam|||

8 Nāmarūpa-ñcīdam bhikkhave kimnidānam kimsamudayam kimjātikam kimpabhavam||| Nāmarūpa-m viññāna-nidānam viññānasamudayam viññāna-jātikam viññāna-pabhavam|||

9 Viññāna-m eīdam bhikkhave kimnidānam kimsamudayam kimjātikam kimpabhavam|| Vinnāna-m sankhāra-nidānam sankhārasamudayam sankhāra-jātikam sankhāra-pabhavam|||

10 Sankhārā cīme bhikkhave kimnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā kimpabhavā|| Sankhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabhavā|||

11 Iti kho bhikkhave avijjāpaccayā sankhārā|| sankhāra-paccayā viññāna-m|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

12 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāga-nirodhā sankhāra-nirodho|| sankhāra-nirodhā viññāna-nirodho||<sup>1</sup> pe||<sup>2</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti|||

Pathamam|||

## 12 (2) Phagguno 3

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī|||<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omīti viññāna-dho    <sup>2</sup> B la    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sāvattṭhi only, always

dāmi|| tasatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante tasatīti||<sup>1</sup> Evañcāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantam yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante tanhāti||<sup>2</sup> esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallam veyyakaranam vedanāpaccayā tanhā tanhāpaccayā upādānanti||

7 Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca,<sup>1</sup> Upādiyatīti aham na vadāmi|| upādiyatīti cāham vadeyyam tatrassa kallo pañho Ko nu kho bhante upādiyatīti|| Evam cāham na vadāmi|| evam mam avadantam yo evam puccheyya Kim paccayā nu kho bhante upādānanti|| esa kallo pañho|| Tatra kallam veyyakaranam tanhāpaccayā upādānam upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

8 Channam tveva Phagguna<sup>2</sup> phassāyatanānam asesavirāganīrodhā phassanīrodho|| phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho|| vedanānīrodhā tanhānīrodho|| tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho|| bhavanīrodhā jātīnīrodho|| jātīnīrodhā jaiāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayāsā nu ujjhanti||<sup>3</sup>

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotīti||<sup>3</sup> Dutiyam||

### 13 (3) *Samana brahmanā* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||<sup>1</sup>

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā jaiāmaranam nappajānanti|| jaiāmaranasamudayam nappajānanti|| jaiāmaiananīrodham nappajānanti|| jaiāmarananīrodha-gāminim<sup>4</sup> patipadam nappajānanti|| jāti|| la||<sup>5</sup> bhāyam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| sankhāe nappajānanti|| sankhārasamudayam nappajānanti|| sankhāianīrodham nappajānanti|| sankhāianīrodhagāminim patipadam nappa-

<sup>1</sup> B tasatīti      <sup>2</sup> Missing in B      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hoti

<sup>4</sup> B 'gāminim' and so further on

<sup>5</sup> So B, S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe—jāti— here and further on

jānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammata brāhmanesu vā brāhmanasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññattham vā brahmaññattham vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

3 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā jarāmaṇaṇam pajānanti|| jarāmaranasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| jarāmaṇaṇaṇirodham pajānanti|| jarāmaṇaṇaṇirodha gāminim patipadam pajānanti|| jāti|| bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| sankhāre pajānanti|| sankhārasamudayaṃ pajānanti|| sankhāraṇirodham pajānanti|| sankhāraṇirodha gāminim patipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanese ceva samanasammata brāhmanesu ca brāhmanasammata te ca paṇāyasmanto sāmāññatthaṇca brahmaññatthaṇca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|| Tatīyam||

#### 14 (4) *Samana-brāhmanā* (2)

1 Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodham nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti||

3 Katame dhamme nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodham nappajānanti|| katamesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ nirodhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti||

4 Jarāmaṇaṇam nappajānanti|| jarāmaranasamudayaṃ nappajānanti|| jarāmaṇaṇaṇirodhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti|| jāti|| pe||<sup>1</sup> bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| sankhāre nappajānanti|| ime dhamme nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dhammāṇaṃ samudayaṃ nappajānanti|| imesaṃ dham-

mānam nirodham nappajānanti|| imesam dhammānam  
nirodhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti||

5 Na me te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samā-  
nesu vā samanassammata brāhmanesu vā brāhmanasam-  
matā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmāññattham vā brahmañ-  
ñattham vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā  
ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesam dhammānam samudayam  
pajānanti|| imesam dhammānam nirodham pajānanti||  
imesam dhammānam nirodhagāminim patipadam pajā-  
nanti||

7 Katame dhamme pajānanti|| katamesam dhammā-  
nam samudayam pajānanti|| katamesam dhammānam  
nirodham pajānanti|| katamesam dhammānam nirodha-  
gāminim patipadam pajānanti||

8 Jarāmaranam pajānanti || jarāmaranasamudayam  
pajānanti|| jarāmarananirodham pajānanti|| jarāmarana-  
nirodhagāminim patipadam pajānanti|| pe|| jātim||<sup>1</sup>  
bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam|| salā-  
yatanam|| nāmaupam|| viññānam|| sankhāre pajānanti||<sup>2</sup>  
sankhārasamudayam pajānanti|| sankhāranirodham pajā-  
nanti|| sankhāranirodhagāminim patipadam pajānanti||  
ime dhamme pajānanti|| imesam dhammānam samudayam  
pajānanti|| imesam dhammanam nirodham pajānanti||  
imesam dhammānam nirodhagāminim patipadam pajā-  
nanti||

9 Te kho me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā  
samānesu ceva samanassammata brāhmanesu ca brāhmana-  
sammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ ca brahmañ-  
ñatthañca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
upasampajja viharanti|| Catuttham||

### 15 (5) Kaccāyanagotto

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> 3 B jāti|| la||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pe

<sup>3</sup> So B S<sup>1</sup> 3 imekho

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādet vī ekam antam nisīdi<sup>1</sup>,

3 Ekam antām nisimno kho āyasmā Kaccāyanagotto Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sammāditthi sammāditthi bhante vuccatī|| kittivātā nu kho bhante sammāditthi hotitī|||

4 Dvayanissito<sup>2</sup> khvāyam<sup>3</sup> Kaccāyana loko yebhuyyena atthitañ ceva natthitañ ca||

5 Lokasamudayam kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtam sam mappaññāya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hotī|| lokani rodham kho Kaccāyana yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hotī|||

6 Upāyupādānabhinivesavinibandho<sup>4</sup> khvāyam Kaccāy ana loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyam upāyupādānā<sup>5</sup> cetaso adhitthānam abhinivesanusayam na upeti na upādiyatī nā dhitthati attānam eti|| Dukkham eva uppajjamanam uppajjati dukkham nujjhamānam nujjhatitī na kankhati na vicikicchati aparapaccaya ñānam evassa ettha hotī||| Ettavatā kho Kaccāna sammāditthi hotī|||

7 Sabbam atthitī ayam dutiyo anto|| Sab bam natthitī ayam dutiyo anto|||

Ete te Kaccāyana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|||

8 Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā|| sankhārapaccayā viññānā<sup>5</sup>|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu dayo hotī|||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganīrodhā sankhāranīrodho|| sankhāranīrodhā viññānanīrodho|| pe|| Evam etassa keva lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hotitī||| Pañcamam|||

<sup>1</sup> B kaccāna always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dvayam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho yam and further on

<sup>4</sup> So B and C S<sup>1-3</sup> upāyupādānavinivesañca nibandho

<sup>5</sup> So B S<sup>1-3</sup> tañcāyupādānam C has tamcāyan ti tañ ca upāyupādānam



**16 (6) Dhammakathiko**

1 Sāvattthiyam|||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamī" upasankamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati

4 Jaiṃmaianassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya viṇāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya

5 Jaiṃmaianassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya viṇāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti, dhammānuddhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya

6 Jaiṃmaianassa ce bhikkhu nibbida viṇāgā nirodhā anupadā vimutto hoti ditthadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya

7 Jātiyā ce bhikkhu, Bhavassa ce bhikkhu, Upadānassa ce bhikkhu, Tanhāya ce bhikkhu, Vedanāya ce bhikkhu, Phassassa ce bhikkhu, Salāyatanassa ce bhikkhu, Nāma rūpassa ce bhikkhu, Viññānassa ce bhikkhu, Sankhārānam ce bhikkhu, Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya viṇāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti, dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya

8 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbidāya viṇāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti, dhammānuddhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya

9 Avijjāya ce bhikkhu nibbida viṇāgā nirodhā anupadā vimutto hoti, ditthadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya

Chattham,

**17 (7) Acela**

1 Evam me sutam, ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagāhe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe

---

<sup>1</sup> Si-3 nibbidāya viṇāgāya nirodhāya

## I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasammayam nivāsetvā pat-  
tacivaram ādāya Rājagaham pindāya pāvīsī||

3 Addasā kho Acela Kassapo <sup>1</sup> Bhagavantam dūriato va  
āgacchantam|| Disvāna yena Bhagava tenupasankamī||  
Upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī|| sammodanī-  
yam katham sāmānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam atthāsī||

4 Ekam antam thito kho Achela-Kassapo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam <sup>2</sup> Gotamam  
kiñcīdeva desam|| sa ce no bhavam Gotamo okāsam karoti  
pañhassa veyyākaranāyātī||

Alālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharam pavit-  
thamhātī||

5 Dutiyam pi kho Acela Kassapo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Puccheyyāma mayam bhavantam Gotamam  
kiñcīdeva desam|| sa ce no bhavan Gotamo okāsam karoti  
pañhassa veyyākaranāyātī||

Alālo kho tāva Kassapa pañhassa antaragharam pavit-  
thamhātī||

6 Tatiyam pi kho Acela-Kassapo|| la|| antaragharam  
pavitthamhātī||

Evam vutte Acela Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca||  
Na kho pana mayam bhavantam Gotamam bahudeva  
pucchitukāmātī||

Puccha Kassapa yad akankhasī||

## II

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhantī||

Mā hevam Kassapātī Bhagavā avoca||

8 Kim pana bho Gotama paramkatam <sup>3</sup> dukkhantī||

Mā hevam Kassapātī Bhagavā avoca||

9 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatañca paramkatañca  
dukkhantī||

Mā hevam Kassapātī Bhagavā avoca||

<sup>1</sup> B acelo always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 bhagavantam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 parakatam always

10 Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ<sup>1</sup> adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti|||

Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti Bhagavā avoca|||

11 Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti||

Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti|||

12 Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti||

Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhanti|||

13 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama paraṃ-kataṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapā ti vadesi||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañ ca paraṃ-katañ ca dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Mā hevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca samuppannaṃ dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Māhevaṃ Kassapāti vadesi|| Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi dukkhanti iti puṭṭho samāno Na kho Kassapa natthi dukkham atthi kho Kassapa dukkhanti vadesi||| Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo dukkhaṃ na jānāti na passatīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ passāmi khvāhaṃ Kassapa dukkhaṃ ti vadesi|| ācikkhatu ca<sup>2</sup> me bhante Bhagavā dukkhaṃ ti|||

14 So karoti so paṭisamvediyatīti kho Kassapa ādito sato sayamkatam dukkhanti iti vadam sassatam etam pareti||

Añño karoti añño paṭisamvediyatīti kho Kassapa vedanā-bhitunnassa sato paramkatam dukkhanti iti vadam ucchedam etam pareti|||

15 Ete te Kassapa ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||| Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā|| saṅkhārapaccayā viññānaṃ|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Avijjāya tveva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits kāraṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca

asesavirāṅanirodhā saṅkhāranirodho|| sankhāranirodhā  
viññāṇanirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-  
khandhassa nirodho hotīti||

### III

16 Evam vutte Acela - Kassapo Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante sey-  
yathāpi bhante nikujjitam vā ukkujjeyya|| pe|| cakkhu-  
manto rūpāni dakkhintīti|| Evam evam Bhagavatā ane-  
ka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito|| Esāham bhante Bhaga-  
vantam saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṇca bhikkhusaṃghaṇ-  
ca|| labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam  
labheyyam upasampadanti||

17 Yo kho Kassapa aññatitthiyapubbo imasmiṃ dham-  
mavinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam||  
so cattāro māse parivasati|| Catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena  
parivutṭhaparivāsaṃ <sup>1</sup> āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā  
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya|| Api ca mayā  
(alias mettha, C) puggalavemattatā veditāti||

18 Sa ce bhante aññatitthiyapubbo <sup>2</sup> imasmiṃ dhamma-  
vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam ākaṅkhati upasampadam  
cattāro māse parivasati <sup>3</sup> catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena  
parivutṭhaparivāsaṃ <sup>4</sup> āraddhacittā bhikkhū ākaṅkhamānā  
pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhubhāvāya|| ahaṃ cattāri  
vassāni parivasissāmi catunnaṃ vassānaṃ accayena pari-  
vutṭhaparivāsaṃ āraddhacittā bhikkhū pabbājentu upa-  
sampādentu bhikkhubhāvāyāti||

19 Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo <sup>5</sup> Bhagavato santike  
pabbajjam alattha upasampadam||

### IV

20 Acirūpasampanno ca panāyasmā Kassapo eko vupa-  
kaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> parivuttha° here and further on      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °titthiyā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ākaṅkhaṇtā° . . . ākaṅkhaṇtā° parivasanti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> parivutta°      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acelako kassapo

yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāiasmā anagāriyam  
pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariya paṇiyosānam  
dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>1</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja  
vihāsi<sup>1</sup> khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam kaṇaṇi  
yam nāpāram itthattāyāti abbhāññāsi,

21 Aññataro ca paṇayasma Kassapo arahatam aho-ṭṭi  
Sattamam

### 18 (8) *Timbaruko*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati

2 Atha kho Timbaruko<sup>2</sup> paṇibbājako yena Bhagavā  
tenupasankamī upasankamīva Bhagavata saddhim sam  
modi sammodanīyam katham sālānīyam vītisaṇetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho Timbaruko paṇibbājako  
Bhagavantam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam  
katam sukhadukkhanti||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca<sup>1</sup> |

4 Kim pana bho Gotama paṇam-katam sukhaduk-  
khanti,

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca ||

5 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam katañca paṇam kat  
añca sukhadukkhanti, ||

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca<sup>1</sup> |

6 Kim pana bho Gotama asayam-kāṇam apaṇam kāṇam  
adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkhanti

Mā hevaṃ Timbarukāti Bhagavā avoca

7 Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkhanti ||

8 Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkhanti attā kho  
Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti<sup>1</sup> Tena hi bhavaṃ Gotamo  
sukhadukkhanti na jānāti na passati||<sup>1</sup>

9 Na khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti na janāmi na  
passami, jānāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti,  
passami khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkhanti||

10 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayamkatam dukkhasuk-  
hanti itī puttho samāno Mā hevaṃ Timbarukā ti vadasi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 abhiññāya

<sup>2</sup> B Timbaruko S<sup>1</sup> 3 Timbaruko

Kim nu kho bho Gotama sayam-katañca paramkatañca sukhadukkanti iti puttho samāno Mā hevam Timbarukā ti vadesi||| Kim pana bho Gotama asayamkāiam aparam kāram adhicca samuppannam sukhadukkanti iti puttho samāno Mā hevam Timbarukā ti vadesi||| Kim nu kho bho Gotama natthi sukhadukkanti iti puttho samāno Na kho Timbaruka natthi sukhadukkham atthi kho Timbaruka sukhadukkanti vadesi||| Tena hi bhavam Gotamo sukhadukkham na jānāti na passatīti iti puttho samāno Na khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham na jānāmi na passāmi|| jānāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkham passāmi khvāham Timbaruka sukhadukkanti vadesi||| Ācikkhatu ca me bhavam Gotamo sukhadukkham desetu ca me bhavam Gotamo sukhadukkhan ti||

11 Sā vedanā so vediyatīti kho Timbaruka ādito sato sayamkatam sukhadukkanti|| evam pāham na vadāmi|||

12 Aññā vedanā añño vediyatīti kho Timbaruka vedanābhūtinassa sato paṇam katam sukhadukkanti|| evam paṇam na vadāmi|||

13 Ete te Timbaruka ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|||

Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā|| sankhārapaccayā viññānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandassa samudayo hoti||| Avijjā tveva asesaviññānūdhā sankhāranirodho|| sankhārānūdhā viññānanirodho||<sup>1</sup> pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

14 Evam vutte Timbaruka paṇibbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama|| pe|| Esāham bhavantam Gotamam saranam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusanghañca|| upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetam saranam gatanti||| Atthamam||

### 19 (9) *Bālena pandito*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī|||

2 Avijjānīvaranassa bhikkhave bālassa tanhāya sampa

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omīti vi<sup>o</sup> nirodho



caṇṇyam sammādukkhakkhayāya|| tasmā pandito kayassa  
bhedaṁ na kāyūpago hoti|| So akāyūpago samāno pari-  
muccati jātīyā jaiāmaṇanena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi  
domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā tīvadāmi||

9 Ayam kho bhikkhave vīseso ayam adhippāyo idam  
nānākaraṇaṁ paṇḍitassa bhāṇe yad idam brahma-  
caṇṇiyavāso ti||

Navamam||

## 20 (10) Paccayo

1 Sāvattṇiyam viharati||

2 Patteccasamuppādaṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pa-  
tiecca samuppanne ca dhamme|| tam sunātha sādhuḥkam  
manasikkārotha bhasissāmi||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-  
sosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave patiecca samuppado|| Jāti-  
paccayā bhikkhave jaiāmaṇanam uppādā vā Tathāgatānam  
anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam|| thitā va sā dhātu dhammatthi-  
tatā<sup>1</sup> dhammaniyāmatā<sup>2</sup> idappaccayatā|| Tam Tathā-  
gato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitva abhi-  
sametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati  
vibhajati uttāni-karoti<sup>3</sup> passathāti cāha||

4 Jātipaccayā bhikkhave jaiāmaranam|| bhavapaccayā  
bhikkhave jāti|| upādānapaccayā bhikkhave bhavo|| tin-  
hāpaccayā bhikkhave upādānam|| vedanāpaccayā bhikkhave  
tanhā|| phassapaccayā bhikkhave vedanā|| salāyatana-  
paccayā bhikkhave phasso|| nāmaūpapaccayā bhikkhave  
salāyatanaṁ|| viññānapaccayā bhikkhave nāmarūpaṁ||  
saṅkhārāpaccayā bhikkhave viññānam|| avijjāpaccayā bhik-  
khavē saṅkhārā uppādā vā Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Ta-  
thagatānam|| thitā va sā dhātu dhammatthitatā<sup>4</sup> dhamma-  
niyāmatā idappaccayatā|| tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati

<sup>1</sup> So B C, S<sup>1</sup> 3 dhammatthitā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 3 metā further on matā

<sup>3</sup> B uttāmaṁ S<sup>3</sup> uttāmi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 dhammatthititā



abhisameti<sup>1</sup> | abhisambhujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti  
paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī - kaleti  
passathāti ca<sup>1</sup>

5 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave sankhārā<sup>1</sup> | Iti kho bhikkhave  
yā tatra tathatā avitathatā anaññathatā idappaccayatā<sup>1</sup> ||  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave patīccasamuppādo<sup>1</sup> ||

6 Katame ca bhikkhave patīccasamuppannā dhammā<sup>1</sup> ||  
Jalāmaranam bhikkhave anīccam sankhatam patīcca-  
samuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam virāga  
dhammam nirodhadhammam ||

7 Jati bhikkhave aniccā<sup>2</sup> sankhatā patīccasamuppannā  
khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodha-  
dhammā ||

8 Bhavo bhikkhave anīcco sankhato patīccasamuppanno  
khayadhammo vayadhammo virāgadhammo nirodha-  
dhammo ||

9-16 Upādānam bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> || Tanhā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ||  
Vedanā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> | Phasso bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> || Salāyatana  
bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> | Nāmarūpam bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> || Viññānam  
bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> | Sankhārā bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ||

17 Avijja bhikkhave aniccā<sup>2</sup> sankhatā patīccasamup-  
panna khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā niro-  
dhadhammā<sup>1</sup> ime vuccanti bhikkhave patīccasamuppannā  
dhammā

18 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ayañca patīcca  
samuppādo ime ca patīccasamuppannā dhammā yathā  
bhūtam sammāpaññāya sūditthā<sup>3</sup> honti<sup>1</sup> | so vati pub-  
bantam vā patidhāvissati<sup>4</sup> | Ahoṣim nu khvāham atītam  
addhānam Na nu kho ahoṣim atītam addhānam Kim nu  
kho ahoṣim atītam addhānam Katham nu kho ahoṣim  
atītam addhānam Kim hutva kim ahoṣim nu khvāham  
atītam addhānam ti ||

19 Aparantam vā upadhāvissati<sup>5</sup> | Bhavissāmi nu  
khvāham anāgatam addhānam Na nu kho bhavissāmi

<sup>1</sup> S 3 add tā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add tā as above

<sup>3</sup> So B S<sup>1</sup> 3 suudditthā, further on, sudditthā

<sup>4</sup> B patidhāvissati

<sup>5</sup> B apadhāvissati

anāgatam addhānam Kim nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam  
addhānam Katham nu kho bhavissāmi anāgatam addhānam  
Kim hutvā kim bhavissāmi nu khvāham anāgatam  
addhānanti||<sup>1</sup>

20 Etaṃ hi vā paccuppannam addhānam ajjhataṃ<sup>1</sup>  
kathamkathī bhavissatī||<sup>2</sup> Aham nu kho smi Na nu kho  
smi Kim nu kho smi Katham nu kho smi Aham nu kho  
satto kuto āgato so kuhingāmī bhavissatī ti||<sup>2</sup> Netam  
thānam vijjati||

21 Tam kissa hetu|| Tathā hi bhikkhave ayyasāva-  
kassa ayañca paticcasamuppādo ime ca samuppannā  
dhammā yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya suditthātī<sup>3</sup>||  
Dasamam||

Āhānavaggo dutiyo||

Tassa uddānam||

Āhānam Phagguno + ceva||

Dve Samanabrāhmanā||

Kaccāyanagotto<sup>5</sup> Dhammakathikam||

Acelam Timbarukena ca<sup>6</sup>||

Bālena<sup>7</sup> pandito ceva||

Dasamo Paccayena cā ti||

### CHAPTER III DASABALA-VAGGO TATIYO

#### 21 (1) *Dasabalā* (1)

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī<sup>8</sup>||

2 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave Tathāgato catuḥi ca  
vesārajjehi samannāgato āsabham thānam patijānātī||  
paṇisāsu sihanācam nadatī brahmacakkam pavatteti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 insert kam

<sup>2</sup> C gāmi<sup>o</sup> B kuhingamissatī

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sudditthātī

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 phagunnañ

<sup>5</sup> B Kaccānagotta S<sup>1</sup>-3 Dhammakathī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Timbarukena B Timparukena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bāla

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Sāvattṭhi only always

Iti rūpam iti rūpaṣṣa samudayo iti rūpaṣṣa atthangamo<sup>1</sup> ||  
 Iti vedanā iti vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthangamo ||  
 Iti saññā iti saññāya samudayo iti saññāya atthangamo ||  
 Iti saṅkhārā iti saṅkhārānam samudayo iti saṅkhārānam atthangamo ||  
 Iti viññānam iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthangamo ||<sup>2</sup>

Iti imasmim satī idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati ||  
 imasmim asatī idam na hoti imassa nirodhā idam nirojjhati ||

3 Yad idam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā || saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam pe ||  
 Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti ||

4 Avijjāya tveva asesavaggaṇṇodhā saṅkhāraṇṇodho saṅkhāraṇṇodhā viññānaṇṇodho || pe ||  
 evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa ṇṇodho hoti || || Pathamam ||<sup>3</sup>

## 22 (2) Dasabalā (2)

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharati ||

2-4 Dasabalasamannāgato bhikkhave<sup>o</sup> °evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||<sup>4</sup>

5 Evam svākhyato<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave mayā dhammo uttāno vivato pakāṣito chinnapilotiko ||

6 Evam svākhyāte kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme uttāne vivate pakāṣite chinnapilotike alam eva saddhā pabbajitena kulaputtena viijyam ārabhitum ||  
 kāmam teco ca nahāiū<sup>6</sup> ca atthi ca avasissatu sāṃhe upasussatu mamsam lohitam ||  
 Yan tam purisathāmena purisaviijyena purisaparakkhamaṇa pattabbam na tam apāpunivā viijyassa santhānam<sup>7</sup> bhavissati ||

<sup>1</sup> B has atthangamo S<sup>1</sup> 3 atthagamo always

<sup>2</sup> All this, from iti rūpam<sup>o</sup>, is missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3, but is to be found in the next sutta

<sup>3</sup> This first sutta becomes the beginning of the second

<sup>4</sup> Repetition of the preceding sutta

<sup>5</sup> So B S<sup>1</sup> 3 svakkhāto always <sup>6</sup> B nahāiū always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pa (S<sup>1</sup> pu) nisassa santhānam

7 Dukkham bhikkhave kusīto viharatī volinno pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañca sadattham<sup>1</sup> paṇhapeti<sup>1</sup> Ādaddhaviṇṇa ca kho bhikkhave sukkham viharatī pavivitto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi mahantañca sadattham paṇipūeti||

8 Na bhikkhave līnena aggassa pattī hotī<sup>1</sup> aggena ca bhikkhave aggassa pattī hotī<sup>1</sup> mandapeyyam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam satthā sammakkhībhūto<sup>1</sup> Tasmāti ha bhikkhave viṇṇam ārabhatha appattassa pattiyā anadhi gatassa adhiḡamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyā<sup>1</sup> a<sup>1</sup>

9 Evam no ayam amhākam pabbajjā avañjhā<sup>2</sup> bhavissati saphalā sa-udrayā<sup>3</sup> Yesamhi mayam paṇibhuñjāma cīvara pindapāta-senāsana gilāna paccaya-bhesajja paṇikkhāram || tesam volā<sup>4</sup> amhesu mahapphalā bhavissanti mahāni-samsātī<sup>1</sup> ||

10 Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam<sup>1</sup> attattham vā<sup>5</sup> hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamadena sampādetum<sup>1</sup> paṇattham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamanena alam eva appamadena sampādetum<sup>1</sup> ubhayattham vā hi bhikkhave sampassamānena alam eva appamadena sampādetum ti<sup>1</sup> || Dutiyam<sup>1</sup> ||

### 23 (3) Upaniṣā

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato no appassato<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Kim ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavanam khayō hotī<sup>1</sup> || Iti rūpam itī rūpassa samudayo itī rūpassa atthangamo<sup>1</sup> Iti vedanā<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> Iti saññā<sup>1</sup> || Iti sankhārā<sup>1</sup> || Iti viññānam<sup>1</sup> itī viññānassa samudayo itī viññānassa atthangamo ti<sup>1</sup> || Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato āsavānam khayō hotī<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 insert ca here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B avañjhā <sup>3</sup> So B and S<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> udāyā C udāyā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 tesantekā<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omīti vā

4 Yam piṣṣa tam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave khajasmim khaye ñānam tam sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||<sup>2</sup>

5 Kā ca bhikkhave khaye ñānassa upanīsā Vimuttitī-ssa<sup>3</sup> vacanīyam|| vimuttim pāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||

6 Kā ca bhikkhave vimuttiyā upanīsā Virāgo ti-ssa vacanīyam||| Virāgam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||

7 Ka ca bhikkhave virāgassa upanīsā Nibbidāti-ssa vacanīyam||| Nibbidam pāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||

8 Kā ca bhikkhave nibbidāya upanīsā Yathābhūtañānadassanan ti ssa vacanīyam||| Yathābhūtañānadassanam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||

9 Kā ca bhikkhave yathābhūtañānadassanassa upanīsā Samādhīti-ssa vacanīyam||| Samādhim vāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||

10 Kā ca bhikkhave samādhissa upanīsā<sup>5</sup> Sukhan ti ssa vacanīyam|| Sukham pāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||

11 Kā ca bhikkhave sukhasa upanīsā Passaddhīti ssa vacanīyam|| Passadhim pāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||

12 Kā ca bhikkhave passaddhiyā upanīsā Pitīti<sup>6</sup> ssa vacanīyam|| Pītim pāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||

13 Kā ca bhikkhave pītiyā upanīsā Pāmojjanti ssa<sup>7</sup> vacanīyam|| Pāmojjam pāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||

14 Kā ca bhikkhave pāmojjassa upanīsā Saddhāti ssa vacanīyam|| Saddham pāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> Sampassatam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 insert pi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Upanīsamsā vimuttititassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pāham always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 upanīsam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Pītim

<sup>7</sup> So B and C S<sup>1</sup> 3 pamujjam

15 Kā ca bhikkhave saddhāya<sup>1</sup> upanīṣā Dukkhaṇti ssa vacanīyam|| Dukkham pāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam||

16 Kā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa upanīṣā Jātīti ssa vacanīyam|| Jātim pāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam||

17 Kā ca bhikkhave jātīyā upanīṣā Bhavoti ssa vacanīyam|| bhavam pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam||

18 Kā ca bhikkhave bhavassa upanīṣā Upādāṇanti ssa vacanīyam|| Upādāṇam pāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam||

19 Kā ca bhikkhave upādāṇassa upanīṣā Tanhāti ssa vacanīyam|| Tanham<sup>2</sup> pāham bhikkhave sa upanīsam vadāmi no anupanīsam||

20-25 Kā ca bhikkhave tanhāya upanīṣā Vedanāti ssa vacanīyam|| pe||

◦ Phasso tissa vacanīyam||

◦ Salāyatanaṇti ssa vacanīyam||

◦ Nāmarūpani-ssa vacanīyam||

◦ Viññāṇanti-ssa vacanīyam||

◦ Sankhārāti-ssa vacanīyam||<sup>3</sup> sankhāre pāham bhikkhave sa-upanīse vadāmi no anupanīse||

26 Kā ca bhikkhave sankhāriṇam upanīṣā Avijjāti-ssa vacanīyam||

Iti kho bhikkhave avijjūpanīṣā sankhārā|| sankhārūpanīṣā viññāṇam|| viññāṇūpanīṣā nāmarūpanīṣā salāyatanaṇam|| salāyatanaṇūpanīṣā phasso|| phassūpanīṣā vedanā|| vedanūpanīṣā tanhā|| tanhūpanīṣā upādāṇam|| upādāṇūpanīṣā bhavo|| bhavūpanīṣā<sup>2</sup> jāti|| jātūpanīṣā dukkham|| dukkhūpanīṣā saddhā|| saddhūpanīṣā pāmojjaṇam|| pāmojjūpanīṣā pīti|| pītūpanīṣā passaddhi|| passaddhūpanīṣā sukham|| sukhūpanīṣā samādhī|| samādhūpanīṣā yathābhutamānādaṇṇam|| yathābhu-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> suddhā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> tanhā corrected to tanham in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> So B, complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

taññanadassanūpanisā nibbidā' | nibbidūpaniso virāgo virāgūpanisā vimutti | vimuttūpanisam khaye ñānam ||

27 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upanipabbate phullaphusitake deve vassante tam udakam yathā ninnam pavattamānam pabbata kandaia-padaia-sākhā paipūreti || pabbata kandaia-padaia-sākhā paipūā kusubbhe paipūrenti || kusubbhā<sup>1</sup> paipūia mahāsobbhe paipūenti || mahāsobbhā<sup>2</sup> paipūā kunnadiyo paipūenti | kunnadiyo paipūā mahānadiyo paipūrenti || mahānadiyo paipūā mahāsa muddam sāgarim paipūenti ||

28 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjupanisā sankhārā || Sankhārūpanisam viññānam || viññānūpanisam nāma rūpam || nāma rūpūpanisam salāyatanam || salāyatanūpaniso phasso || phassūpanisā vedanā' | vedanūpanisā tanhā || tanhūpanisam upādānam | upādānūpaniso bhavo || bhavūpanisā jati || jātūpanisam dukkham || dukkhūpanisā saddhā || saddhūpanisam pāmojjam | pāmojjupanisā pīti || pītūpanisā passaddhi' | phassaddhūpanisam sukham || sukhūpaniso samādhī | samādhūpanisam yathābhūtaññanadassanam || yathābhūtaññanadassanūpanisā nibbidā || nibbidūpaniso virāgo || virāgūpanisā vimutti || vimuttūpanisam khaye ñānanti || ||

Tatīyam' |

## 24 (44) Aññatitthiyā

1 Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane |<sup>3</sup>

### I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivā setvā pattacīvariam ādāya Rājagaham pindāya pāvīsī ||

3 Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahoṣī' Atippago kho tāva Rājagahe pindāya caṇṭum' | yam nunāham yena aññatitthiyānam paṇibhājākaṇam āiāmo tenupasankameyyanti' ||

4 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto jena aññatitthiyānam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 kussubbhe

kussubbhā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °sobbhe

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Rājagahe only

paribbājakānam āāmo tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā tehi  
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim \*sammodi|| sammo  
daniyam katham sūāniyam vītisāretīā ekam antam  
nisīdi||

Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Sāriputtam te  
aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum||

5 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samanabrahmanā kam  
mavādā sayamkatam dukkham paññāpentī|| santi panāvuso  
Sāriputta eke samanabrahmanā kammavādā paramkatam  
dukkham paññāpentī|| santāvuso Sāriputta eke samana  
brahmanā kammavādā sayamkatañca paramkatañca duk  
kham paññāpentī|| santi panāvuso Sāriputta eke samana  
brahmanā<sup>1</sup> kammavādā asayam-kāiam aparam kām  
adhicca samuppannam dukkham paññāpentī||

6 Idha panāvuso Sāriputta Samano Gotamo kimvādi  
kimakkhāyī|| Katham vyākāyamānā ca majam vuttavādino  
ceva Samanassa Gotamassa assāma na ca<sup>2</sup> Samanam  
Gotamam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa canu  
dhammam vyākareyyāma|| na ca loci sahadhammiko  
vādānupāto<sup>3</sup> gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti||

7 Paticeasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkham vuttam  
Bhagavatā|| kim paticca phassam paticca|| itī vadam<sup>4</sup>  
vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam  
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa<sup>5</sup> cānudhammam  
vyākareyya|| na ca loci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham  
thānam āgacceyya||

8 Tatrāvuso<sup>6</sup> ye te samanabrahmanā kammavādā<sup>7</sup>  
sayamkatam dukkham paññāpentī tad apī phassapaccayā||  
ye pī te samanabrahmanā kammavādā param - katam  
dukkham paññāpentī tad apī phassapaccayā|| Ye pī te  
samanabrahmanā kammavādā sayam-katam ca param-  
katam ca dukkham paññāpentī tad apī phassapaccayā|| Ye

<sup>1</sup> All this from the first kammavādā is missing in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 seem to have assāmanañca always

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3 and C B vādānupāto, both always

<sup>4</sup> So B and C S<sup>1</sup>-3 padam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dhammañcassa

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatra āvuso always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ovādino



pī te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayamkāram aparamkāram adhičcasamuppannam dukkham paññāpentī tad apī phassapaccayā||

9 Tatrāvuso ye te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayamkatam<sup>1</sup> dukkham paññāpentī|| te vata<sup>2</sup> aññatīa phassā patisamvedissantī|| netam<sup>3</sup> thānam vijjatī||| Ye pī te samanabrāhmanā kammavada paṃamkatam dukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantī|| netam thānam vijjatī||| Ye pī te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayamkatañca paṃamkatañca dukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantī|| netam thānam vijjatī||| Ye pī te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayamkāram adhičcasamuppannam dukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatīa phassā patisamvedissantī|| netam thānam vijjatī|||

## II

10 Assosī kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthīyehī paribbājakehi saddhim kathāsallāpam|||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamīva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdī|||

Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Sāriputtassa tehi aññatitthīyehī paribbājakehi saddhim ahoṣī kathasallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato arocesi|||

12 Sādhū sādhū Ānanda yathā tam Sāriputto sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyya|| patīccasamuppannam kho Ānanda dukkham vuttam mayā|| kīmpatīcca phassam patīcca|| Iti vadam vuttavādī ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyya||'|

13 Tatīananda ye te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkham paññāpentī tad apī phassapaccayā|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add parakatañca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vathā always

<sup>3</sup> B no tam

Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā  
kammavādā asayamkāram apāramkāram adhīccasamup-  
pannam dukkham paññāpentī tad api phassapaccayā|||

14 Tatrānanda ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā  
sayamkatam dukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatīa phassā  
patisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjati||| Ye pi te|| pe||  
Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā  
asayamkāram apāramkāram adhīccasamuppannam duk-  
kham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatīa phassā patisamvedissan-  
tīti netam thānam vijjati|||

15 Ekam idāham Ānanda samayam idheva Rājagahe  
vihārāmi Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

16 Atha khvāham Ānanda pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā  
pattacivāram ādāya Rājagahe pindāya pāvīsim|||

17 Tassa mayham Ānanda etad aho|| Atippago kho  
tāva Rājagahe pindāya caṇṭum|| yam nunāham yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam āramo tenupasankamey-  
yanti|||

18 Atha khvāham Ānanda yena aññatitthiyānam parib-  
bājakānam āramo tenupasankamim|| upasankamitvā tehi  
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodim|| sammo-  
danīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam  
nīsīdim|||

Ekam antam nīsinnam kho mam Ānanda te aññatitthiyā  
paribbājakā etad avocum|||

19 Santāvuso Gotama eke samanabrahmanā kamma-  
vādā sayamkatam dukkham paññāpentī||| Santi panāvuso  
Gotama eke samanabrāhmanā kammavādā param-katam  
dukkham paññāpentī||| Santāvuso Gotama eke samana-  
brāhmanā kammavādā sayam-katañca param-katañca  
dukkham paññāpentī||| Santi panāvuso Gotama eke  
samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayam-kāram apāram-  
kāram adhīccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpentī|||

20 Idha no āyasmā Gotamo kimvādī kim akkhāyī||  
katham vyākaramānā<sup>1</sup> mayam vuttavādīno ceva āyasmato  
Gotamassa assāma na ca āyasmantam Gotamam abhūtena

<sup>1</sup> B adds ca

abbhācikkheyyāma|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākāṇṇeyyāma na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti||

21 Evam vuttaham Ānanda te aññatitthiye paṇibbājake etad avocam||<sup>1</sup> Patuccasamuppannam kho āvuso dukkham vuttam majā, kim paticca phassam paticca|| iti vadam vuttavādi ceva me assa na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānudhammam vyākāṇṇeyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti||

22 Tatrāvuso ye te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkham paññāpentī|| tad api phassapaccayā||<sup>2</sup> Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayam kāṇham apāyam-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpentī|| tad api phassapaccayā||

23 Tatrāvuso ye te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayamkatam dukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti, netam thānam vijjati||<sup>3</sup> Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayamkāram aparamkāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjati||

24 Acchariyam bhante abbhūtam bhante yatra hi nāma ekena padena sabbo attho vutto bhavissati|| siyā nu kho bhante esevattho vitthāṇena vuccamāno gambhīro ceva assa gambhīravabhāso cā ti||

25 Tena<sup>1</sup> hānanda taññevettha patibhātutī||<sup>2</sup>

### III

26 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Jarāmarāṇam āvuso Ānanda kimnidānam kimsamudayaṃ kimjātikam kimpabbhavanti|| Evam puttāham<sup>2</sup> bhante evam vyākāṇṇeyyam|| Jarāmarāṇam kho āvuso jātinidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātīpabbhavanti|| Evam puttāham bhante evam vyākāṇṇeyyam||

<sup>1</sup> S3 kena

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 puttāham

27 Sa ce mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Jāti panāvuso Ānanda kimsamudāyā kimjātikā kimpabbhavāti|| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyam|| Jāti kho āvuso bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavā ti|| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyam||

28 Sa ce mam bhante evam puccheyyum| Bhavo pānavuso Ānanda kimsamudāyo kimjātiko kimpabbhavoti|| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyam|| Bhavo kho āvuso upādānanidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajātiko upādānappabbhavo ti|| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyam||

29-31 Sa ce mam bhante evam puccheyyum'

Upādānam panāvuso ||<sup>1</sup> pe||

Tanhā panāvuso|| pe||

Vedanā panāvuso|| pe||

Sa ce mam bhante puccheyyum| Phasso panāvuso Ānanda kimsamudāyo kimjātiko kimpabbhavoti|| evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyam|| Phasso kho āvuso salāyatananidāno salāyatanasamudayo salāyatanajātiko salāyatanapabbhavoti|| channam tveva āvuso phassāyatanaṇaṇam asesavūṇṇaṇaṇodhā phassanīrodho|| phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodho|| vedanānīrodhā tanhānīrodho|| tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho|| bhavanīrodhā jātinīrodho|| jātinīrodhā jaiāmaranam sokapaṇḍevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hotīti|| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti|| Catuttham||

## 25 (5) Bhūmja

1 Sāvattḥiyam viharati|

### I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmiyo sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāvasmā Sāiuputto tenupasanakam||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> 3

upasanhamitvā āyaṣmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi||  
sammodaniyam kathām sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam  
nisiḍi||

Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Bhūmiyo āyasmantam  
Sāriputtam etad avoca||

3 Santāvuso Sāriputta eke samanabrāhmanā kamma  
vādā sayamkatam suhādukkham paññāpentī|| Santi  
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samanabrahmanā kammavādā  
param-katām suhādukkham paññāpentī|| santi panā-  
vuso <sup>1</sup> Sāriputta eke samanabrāhmanā kammavādā sayam-  
katañca param katañca suhādukkham paññāpentī|| Santi  
panāvuso Sāriputta eke samanabrāhmanā kammavādā  
asayam-kāram aparam kāram adhiccasamuppannam su-  
hādukkham paññāpentī||

4 Idha no āvuso Sāriputta Bhagavā kimvādi kimakkhāyī||  
katham vyākaramānā ca mayam vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato  
assāma na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma||  
dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyāma na ca koci  
sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>2</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchey-  
yāti||

5 Paticca-samuppannam kho āvuso suhādukkham  
vuttam Bhagavatā|| kim paticca phassam paticca|| iti  
vadam vuttavādi ceva Bhagavato assa na ca Bhagavantam  
abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa canudhammam  
vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham  
thānam āgaccheyya||<sup>1</sup>

6 Tatāāvuso ye te samanabrāhmanā kammavāda  
sayam katam suhādukkham paññāpentī|| tad apī  
phassapaccayā|| Ye pī te<sup>1</sup> pe|| Ye pī te|| pe<sup>1</sup> Ye pī te  
samanabrāhmanā kammavādā asayam kāmam apāyam-  
kāyam adhicca samuppannam suhādukkham paññāpentī||  
tad apī phassapaccayā||

7 Tatāāvuso ye pī<sup>3</sup> te samanabrāhmanā kammavādā  
sayamkatam suhādukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra  
phassā patīsamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjatī|| Ye pī te||

<sup>1</sup> B Santāvuso <sup>2</sup> See the preceding sutta (p 33 n 3)

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by B

pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samanabrāhmaṇa  
kammavādā asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhiccasaṃ  
uppannam suhādukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatīa  
phassā patisaṃvedissantīti netam thanam vijjatīti||

## II

8 Assosī kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Sāṃputtassa  
āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim imam kathāsallāpam|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdī||

Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako  
āyasmato Sāṃputtassa āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhim ahosi  
kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi||

10 Sādhū sādhū Ananda|| yathā tam Sāṃputto samma-  
vyākaramāno vyākareyya|| paticca-samuppannam kho  
Ānanda suhādukkham vuttam mayā|| kim paticca  
phassam paticca|| itī vadāmi<sup>1</sup> vuttavādī ceva me assa na  
ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkheyya|| dhammassa cānu-  
dhammam vyākareyya na ca koci sahadhammiko vāda-  
nupāto gāyāham thānam agaccheyya||

11 Tatrānanda ye<sup>2</sup> te samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā  
sayam-katam suhādukkham paññāpentī tad apī phassa-  
paccaye||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te  
samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā asayam kāram aparam  
kāram adhiccasaṃuppannam suhādukkham paññāpentī||  
tad apī phassapaccayā|||<sup>3</sup>

12 Tatrānanda ye te samanabrāhmaṇā kammavādā  
sayam-katam suhādukkham paññāpentī te vata aññatīa  
phassā patisaṃvedissantīti netam thanam vijjatīti||| Ye pi  
te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samanabrāhmaṇa  
kammavādā asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhicca-  
samuppannam suhādukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatīa  
phassā patisaṃvedissantīti netam thanam vijjatīti||

13 Kāye vā hānanda satī kāyasañcetanā hetu uppañjati<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 have vadāmi here See p 33 n 4 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>2</sup> adds pi

<sup>3</sup> This paragraph is repeated in B

ajjhattam sukhadukkham|| vācāya vā hānanda satī vacī-  
sañcetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham| mane <sup>1</sup>  
vā hānanda satī manosañcetanā hetu uppajjati ajjhattam  
sukhadukkham

14 Avijjāpaccayā va<sup>2</sup> sāmam vā tam Ananda kāya-  
saṅkhāyam abhisankhāroti<sup>3</sup> yam paccayāssa <sup>4</sup> tam uppajjati  
ajjhattam sukhadukkham paie vāssa <sup>5</sup> tam Ananda kāyasā-  
khāram abhisankhāroti<sup>6</sup> yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati  
ajjhattam sukhadukkham Sampajāno vā <sup>7</sup> tam Ananda  
kāyasankhāram abhisankhāroti yam paccayāssa tam  
uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, asampajāno vā <sup>7</sup> tam  
Ananda kāyasankhāyam abhisankhāroti yam paccayāssa  
tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, |

15 Sāmam vā tam Ananda vacīsaṅkhāram abhisankhāroti  
yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham,  
paie vāssa tam Ananda vacīsaṅkhāram abhisankhāroti  
yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham, |

16 Sampajāno vā tam Ananda<sup>1</sup> pe, | asampajāno vā tam  
Ananda vacīsaṅkhāyam abhisankhāroti yam paccayāssa tam  
uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham<sup>1</sup> |

17 Sāmam vā tam Ananda manosaṅkhāyam abhisank-  
hāroti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-  
kham | Paie vāssa tam Ananda manosaṅkhāyam abhisān-  
khāroti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhaduk-  
kham |

18 Sampajāno vā tam Ananda pe asampajāno vā tam  
Ananda manosaṅkhāyam abhisankhāroti yam paccayāssa  
tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham<sup>1</sup> |

19 Imesu Ananda chasu<sup>8</sup> dhammesu avijjā anupatitā<sup>1</sup>  
Avijjāya tveva Ananda asesāvīrāgaṇirodhā so kāyo na hoti |  
yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham,  
Sa vācā na hoti yam paccayāssa tam uppajjati ajjhattam  
sukhadukkham, | So mano na hoti yam paccayāssa tam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mano

<sup>2</sup> B ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okaroti C okhāroti

<sup>4</sup> B paccayāyam always

<sup>5</sup> B vāyam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okaronti, further on khāroti khāroti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit chasu

upparjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhāṃ|| khettaṃ taṃ na hoti||  
vattṭhu taṃ na hoti|| āyatanāṃ taṃ na hoti|| adhikāraṇaṃ  
taṃ na hoti|| yaṃ paccayāssa taṃ upparjati ajjhataṃ  
sukhadukkhānti||

Paccamaṃ||

## 26 (6) Upavāno

1 Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno<sup>1</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantāṃ abhivādetvā ekaṃ  
antaṃ nisīdi||

Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantāṃ  
etaḍ avoca||

3 Santi<sup>2</sup> bhante eke samanābhīraṇā sayama-kataṃ  
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samanābhīra-  
ṇā paṇāṃ kataṃ dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| Santi pana  
bhante eke samanābhīraṇā sayama-kataṃ paṇāṃ kataṃ  
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| Santi pana bhante eke samanābhīra-  
ṇā asayāṃ kāraṃ apāṇā-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ  
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti||

4 Idha no bhante Bhagavā kimvādi kim akkhāyī|| kathaṃ  
vyākaraṇāṃ ca mayā vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assāma  
na ca Bhagavantāṃ abhūtena abbhācikkheyyāma|| dham-  
maṃ cānuddhammaṃ vyākareyyāma na ca koci sahadham-  
miko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyyāti||

5 Patīcasamuppannaṃ kho Upavāna dukkhaṃ vuttaṃ  
mayā|| Kimpaticca phassaṃ paticca|| iti vadam<sup>3</sup> vuttavādi  
ceva me assa na ca mā abhūtena abbhācikkheyya dham-  
maṃ cānuddhammaṃ vyākareyya na ca koci sahadham-  
miko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ thānaṃ āgaccheyya||

6 Tatra Upavāna<sup>4</sup> ye te samanābhīraṇā sayama-kataṃ  
dukkhaṃ paññāpenti|| tad aṇi phassa paccavā|| Ye pi te||  
pe|| Ye pi te|| pe|| Ye pi te samanābhīraṇā asayama-  
kāraṃ apāṇā-kāraṃ adhiccasamuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ  
paññāpenti|| tad aṇi phassa paccavā||

<sup>1</sup> So<sup>1</sup> 3 C B Upavāno

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add hi always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> padam

<sup>4</sup> B tatravavāna always



7 Tatra Upavāna ye te samanabrahmanā sayam katam dukkham paññāpentī|| te vata aññatra phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjati||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te|| pe||| Ye pi te samanabrāhmanā asayam-kāram aparam-kāram adhiccasamuppannam dukkham paññāpentī <sup>1</sup> te vata aññatīa phassā patisamvedissantīti netam thānam vijjati Chattham

## 27 (7) Paccayo

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati' <sup>1</sup>

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave sankhāā' Sankhāapaccayā viññānam, pe' <sup>2</sup> Eṃam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

3 Katamañca bhikkhave jarāmaṇanam' <sup>1</sup> Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jānata khandiccam paliccam valittacatā āyuno samhani indriyānam paripāko ayam vuccati jarā' <sup>1</sup> Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā <sup>2</sup> bhedo antaradhānam maccu maranam kālakuṇṇiā khandhānam bhedo kalevaissa nikkhepo idam vuccati maranam' Iti ayañca jarā idañca maranam' <sup>1</sup>

Idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaṇanam' <sup>1</sup>

4 Jāṭisamudayā jarāmaṇanasamudayo' <sup>1</sup> jātīnuodhā jarāmaranānuodho' <sup>1</sup> ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo jarāmaṇanāroddha gāminī patipadā seyyathidam <sup>1</sup> sammāditthi sammāsankappo sammavācā sammākamanto sammā ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave jāti <sup>3</sup>

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo

7 Katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam,

<sup>1</sup> Here S<sup>1</sup> adds between the lines tad api phassa paccayā—Upavāna ye te samanabrāhmanā sayam katam dukkham paññāpentī

<sup>2</sup> All this from katamañca is missing in S<sup>3</sup>—See above 2 4

<sup>3</sup> Here S<sup>1-3</sup> repeats what is said in 2 4

- 8 Katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā||  
 9 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||  
 10 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso||  
 11 Katamañ ca bhikkhave salāyatanam||  
 12 Katamañ ca bhikkhave nāmaṇupam||  
 13 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññānam||  
 14 Katamā ca bhikkhave sankhāṇā|| tayo me bhikkhave  
 sankhārā|| kāyasankhāro vācīśankhāro cittasankhāro||<sup>1</sup> ime  
 vaccanti bhikkhave sankhārā||<sup>2</sup>

Avijjasamudayā sankhāra - samudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā  
 sankhāra-nirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo  
 sankhāra-nirodha-gāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam|| sammā-  
 ditthi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam paccayam  
 pajānāti|| evam paccayasamudayam pajānāti|| evam paccaya-  
 nirodham pajānāti|| evam paccayanirodhagāminim pati-  
 padam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako  
 ditthisampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imam  
 saddhammam iti pi|| passati imam saddhammam iti pi||  
 sekhena ñānena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya saman-  
 nāgato iti pi|| dhammasotam<sup>3</sup> samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo  
 nibbedhīkapañño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca<sup>4</sup> titthati iti  
 pīti|| Sattamam||

### 28 (8) *Bhikkhū*

- 1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||  
 2 Tatra kho||  
 3 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jarāmaranam pajānāti|| jarā-  
 maranasamudāyam pajānāti|| jarāmarananirodham pajā-  
 nāti|| jarāmarananirodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti|| pe||  
 4 Jātim pajānāti||  
 5 Bhavam pajānāti||  
 6 Upādānam pajānāti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

<sup>2</sup> See above 2 14

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhammam sotam° C dhammam sota° and dhamma-  
 sotam°

<sup>4</sup> B āpacca here only

7 Tanham pajānāti||

8 Vedanam pajānāti||

9 Phassam pajānāti||

10 Salāyatanam pajānāti||

11 Nāmarūpam pajānāti||

12 Viññānam pajānāti||

13 Sankhāre pajānāti|| sankhārasamudayam pajānāti||  
sankhāranirodham pajānāti|| sankhāranuodhagāminim  
patipadam pajānāti||

14 Katamañca bhikkhave jaiāmaranam|| Yā tesam  
tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīvanatā  
khandiccam pāliccam valittacatā āyuno samhāni indriyānam  
paṇipāko ayam vuccati jaiā|| Yā tesam tesam sattānam  
tamhi tamhi sattanikāye cuti cavanatā bhedo antaīadhānam  
maccu maranam kālakūyā khandānam bhedo kalevaīassa  
nikkhepo idam vuccati maranam|| Iti ayañca jaiā idañca  
maranam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jaiāmaranam||

15 Jāṭisamudayā jaiāmaranasamudayo|| jāṭinurodhā  
jarāmarananirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthagiko maggo jaiā  
marananuodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidam|| Sammā  
ditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

16-24 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti|| pe|| katamo ca  
bhikkhave bhavo|| katamañ ca bhikkhave upādānam|| kata  
mā ca bhikkhave tanhā|| vedanā|| phasso|| salāyatanam||  
nāmarupam|| viññānam||

25 Katame ca bhikkhave sankhā ā||, Tayo me bhikkhave  
sankhā ā|| kāyasānkha|| vacīsaṅkhā|| cittasaṅkhā||  
ime vuccanti bhikkhave sankhā ā||

Avijjā - samudayā sankhārasamudayo|| avijjā - nirodhā  
sankhāranirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthagiko maggo  
sankhāranuodhagāminī patipada|| seyyathidam|| sammā-  
ditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī||

26 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam jaiāmaranam  
pajānāti|| evam jaiāmaranasamudayam pajānāti|| evam jara  
marananuodham pajānāti|| evam jarāmarananuodhagā-  
minim patipadam pajānāti||

27-36 Evam jāṭim pajānāti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upādānam||  
Tanham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Salāyatanam|| Nāmarūpam||

Viññānam|| Sankhāre sankhāa-samudayam|| sankhāa  
nirodham|| evam sankhāranuodhagāminim patipadam  
pajānāti||

37 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu dīṭṭhisampanno iti  
pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imam saddhammam iti  
pi|| passati imam saddhammam iti pi|| sekhāya vijjāya  
samānāgato iti pi|| dhammasotam samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo  
nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāram āhacca tīṭṭhati iti  
pīti|| Atthamam||

### 29 (9) *Samanabrahmanā* (1)

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharati||

#### I

2-12 Tatra kho <sup>1</sup> ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāh  
manā vā jarāmaṇasam na pariṇānanti|| jarāmaṇasamu  
dayam na pariṇānanti|| jarāmarananirodham na pariṇā  
nanti|| jarāmaṇasanirodhagāminim patipadam na pariṇā  
nanti|| Jātim na pariṇānanti|| pe|| Bhavam|| Upādānam||  
Tanham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Salāyatanaṃ|| Nāma  
rupam|| Viññānam|| Sankhāre|| sankārasamudayam||  
sankhāranuodham|| sankhāranuodhagāminim patipadam  
na pariṇānanti||

13 Na me te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā  
samanesu vā samanā sammatā brāhmanesu vā brāh-  
manā sammatā|| na ca panete āyasmanto <sup>2</sup> sāmaññattham  
vā brāhmaññattham vā dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

#### II

14-24 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā va brāhmanā  
vā jarāmaṇasam pariṇānanti|| jarāmaranasamudayam paṇi  
jānanti|| jarāmarananirodham pariṇānanti|| jarāmarana  
nirodhagāminim patipadam pariṇānanti|| jātim pariṇānanti||  
pe|| bhavam|| upādānam|| tanham|| vedanam|| phassam||  
salāyatanaṃ|| nāmarūpam|| viññānam|| sankhāre pariṇā

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> āyasmantā always

nanti| sankhārasamudayam pañjānanti| sankhāra-  
nirodham pañjānanti| sankhāra-nirodhagāminim patipadam  
pañjānanti|

25 Te kho me bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā  
samanesu ceva samanā sammata brāhmanesu ca brāhma-  
nasammata| te ca pañāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ ca brah-  
maññatthañca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharantī|| Navamam|

### 30 (10) Samanabrahmanā (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatī||

2 Tatīa kho| pe|

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā jālāma-  
ianam nappajānanti| jālāmaianasamudayam nappajā-  
nanti| jālāmaiananīrodham nappajānanti|| jālāmarana-  
nirodhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti|| te vata jālā-  
maianam samatikkamma thassantī|, netam thānam  
vijjatī|,

4-12 Jātim nappajānanti| pe|| Bhavam|| Upadānam||  
Tanham|| Vedanam|| Phassam|| Salāyatanam|| Nāma-  
rupam|| Viññānam||

13 Sankhāre nappajānanti| sankhārasamudayam nap-  
pajānanti| sankhāra-nīrodham nappajānanti|| sankhāra-  
nirodhagāminim patipadam nappajānanti| te vata sankhāre  
samatikkamma thassantī| netam thānam vijjatī|,

14 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā  
jālāmaianam pajānanti|| jālāmaranām pajānanti| jālāma-  
ranasamudayam pajānanti| jālāmaiananīrodham pajā-  
nanti|| jālāmarananīrodhagāminim patipadam pajānanti||  
te te jālāmaranam samatikkamma thassantī|| thānam  
etaṃ vijjatī||

15-23 Jātim pajānanti|| pe|| bhavam|| upadānam|| tan-  
ham|| vedanam|| phassam|| salāyatanam|| nāmarūpam||  
viññānam||

24 Sankhāre pajānanti|| sankhārasamudayam pajānanti||  
sankharanīrodham pajānanti|| sankhāra-nīrodhagāminim  
patipadam pajānanti|, te vata sankhāre samatikkamma  
thassantī thānam etaṃ vijjatī| Dasamam|

Dasabalavaggo tatiyo<sup>1</sup>||  
 Tassuddānam<sup>1</sup>||  
 Dve Dasabalā<sup>1</sup> Upanisā<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup>  
 Aññatitthiyā Bhūmijam<sup>2</sup>||  
 Upavāno<sup>3</sup> Paccayo Bhikkhu<sup>4</sup>||  
 Dve ca Samanabrahmanā tī<sup>1</sup>||

## CHAPTER IV KALARAKHATTIYO VAGGO CUTUTTHO

31 (1) *Bhūtam*

1 Elam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharatī<sup>5</sup>||

## I

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āman  
 tesī<sup>1</sup>|| Vuttam idam Sāriputta parāyane<sup>6</sup> Ajita-paṇhe<sup>7</sup>||

Ye ca sankhātadhammāse<sup>7</sup>|| ye ca sekkhā<sup>8</sup> puthu idha<sup>1</sup>||  
 Tesam me nīpako iriyam<sup>1</sup>|| puttho me<sup>9</sup> brūhi mārisatī<sup>1</sup>||

Imassa kho Sāriputta sankhittena bhāsītassa katham  
 vitthārena attho datthabbo tī<sup>1</sup>||

Evam vutte<sup>10</sup> ayasmā Sāriputto tunhī ahosī<sup>1</sup>||

3 Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam  
 āmantesi<sup>1</sup>|| pe<sup>1</sup>|| Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tunhī  
 ahosī<sup>1</sup>||

4 Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam  
 āmantesi<sup>1</sup>|| Vuttam idam Sāriputta parāyane Ajita-paṇhe<sup>11</sup>||

Ye ca sankhātadhammāse<sup>1</sup>|| ye ca sekkhā puthu idha<sup>1</sup>||  
 Tesam me nīpako iriyam<sup>1</sup>|| puttho me brūhi mārisatī<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °balam upādāniyo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °yabhūmiyo

<sup>3</sup> B Upavāno

<sup>4</sup> B bhikkhū

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthi—ārāme—pe—

<sup>6</sup> B S<sup>1-3</sup> parāyane

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °ye always S<sup>3</sup> sometimes <sup>8</sup> C sekkhā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pa always <sup>10</sup> B vuttana

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pārāyano °paṇho

Imassa nu kho Sāriputta saukhittena bhāsitaṃ katham  
vitthāyena attho datthabbo ti"<sup>1</sup>, <sup>2</sup> Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā  
Sāriputto tunhī ahosi<sup>3</sup> |

## II

5 Bhūtaṃ idanti Sāriputta passasitī<sup>4</sup> bhūtaṃ idanti  
Sāriputta passasitī<sup>5</sup> ||

6 Bhūtaṃ idanti bhante yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya<sup>6</sup>  
passatī<sup>7</sup> | Bhūtaṃ idanti yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
disvā bhūtaṃ nibbidāya viāgaya nirodhāya patipanno  
hoti | Tadāhārasambhavanti sammappaññāya passatī<sup>8</sup> ||  
tadāhārasambhavanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgaya nirodhā-  
ya patipanno hoti<sup>9</sup> || Tadāhāranirodhā<sup>10</sup> yam bhūtaṃ  
tam nirodhadhamman ti yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
passatī<sup>11</sup> | tad āhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodha-  
dhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā nirodha-  
dhammassa nibbidāya virāgaya nirodhāya patipanno hoti<sup>12</sup> ||  
Evam kho bhante sekho hoti<sup>13</sup> |

7 Kathaṃca bhante saukhātadhāmmo hoti | Bhūtaṃ  
idanti bhante yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passatī<sup>14</sup> |  
bhūtaṃ idanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā bhū-  
tassa<sup>15</sup> nibbidā viāgā<sup>16</sup> nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti<sup>17</sup> ||  
Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
passatī<sup>18</sup> | tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sammapp-  
aññāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā viāgā nirodhā  
anupādā vimutto hoti<sup>19</sup> |

Tadāhāranirodhā yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti  
yathā-bhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passatī<sup>20</sup> | tadāhāranirodhā  
yam bhūtaṃ tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtaṃ sam-  
mappaññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidā virāgā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add evam vutte

<sup>2</sup> B has usually sammappa°, sometimes sammapp °

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °nirodhāya

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S<sup>1</sup> 3, in S<sup>1</sup> instead of bhūtaṃ there is a  
word (as tisvā) erased

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nibbidāya viāgāya

nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti||| Evam kho bhante  
sankhātadhamme hoti|

8 Iti kho bhante yam tam vuttām paṭīyane Ajātaśatrapaṇhe||

Ye ca sankhātadhammāse|| ye ca sekhaṃ puthu idha||  
Tesam me nīpako iriyam|| puttā me brūhi māṇisāsi|||<sup>1</sup>

Imassa khvāham bhante sankhittena bhāsītassa evam  
vitthārena attham ājānāmiti|||

### III

9 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta bhūtam idanti Sāriputta yathā  
bhūtam sammapaññāya passati| bhūtam idanti yathā  
bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya  
nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathābhūtam sammapaññāya pas-  
sati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam samma-pañ-  
ñāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
patipanno hoti|||

Tadāhāranīrodhā yam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti  
yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranīrodhā-  
yam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti yathā bhūtam samma-  
paññāya disvā nirodhadhammassa nibbidāya virāgāya  
nirodhāya patipanno hoti|||

Evam kho Sāriputta sekho hoti|||

10 Kathaṇṇico Sāriputta sankhātadhamme hoti|| Bhūtam  
idanti Sāriputta yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati||  
Bhūtam idanti yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya disvā bhūtassa  
nibbidā virāgā nīrodhā anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Tadāhārasambhavanti yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya  
passati|| tadāhārasambhavanti yathā-bhūtam sammapañ-  
ñāya disvā āhārasambhavassa nibbidā virāgā nīrodhā  
anupādā vimutto hoti|||

Tadāhāranīrodhā yam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti  
yathā-bhūtam sammapaññāya passati|| tadāhāranīrodhā  
yam bhūtam tam nirodhadhammanti yathā-bhūtam sam-

<sup>1</sup> See above, 2 (p 47)



mapaññaya disvā nirodhammassa nibbidā vuṭṭhā nirodhā  
anupādā vimutto hoti<sup>1</sup> ||

Evam kho Sāriputta sankhātadhammo hoti<sup>1</sup> |

11 Iti<sup>2</sup> kho Sāriputta yam tam vuttam pariyāyane Ajita-  
pañhe,

Ye ca sankhātadhammāse<sup>1</sup> ye ca sekhā puthu idha ||  
tesam me nipako uyyam || puttho me brūhi māṇisāti<sup>1</sup> ||

Imassā kho Sāriputta sankhittena bhāsītassa evam vit-  
thāyena attho datthabbo ti

Pathamam<sup>2</sup>

### 32 (2) Kalāra

1 Sāvattariyam viharati

#### I

2 Atha kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu yenāyasmā Sāriputto  
tenupāsankamī<sup>1</sup> upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena sad-  
dham sammodi sammodaniyam katham sūāniyam viti-  
sāietvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu  
āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca<sup>1</sup> |

Moliyaphagguno avuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham pac-  
cakkhāya hināyavatto ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Na hi nūna so āyasmā imasmim dhammavinaye assāsam  
alatthāti<sup>1</sup> "

4 Tena hāyasmā Sāriputto imasmim dhammavinaye  
assāsam patto ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Na khvāham āvuso kankhāmīti<sup>1</sup> |

5 Āyatim panāvusoti

Nākhvāham āvuso vicikicchāmīti<sup>1</sup> |

6 Atha kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyāsanaṃ yena  
Bhagavā tenupāsankamī<sup>1</sup> upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhiṇvādetvā ekam antam nisīdi<sup>1</sup> ||

7 Ekam antam nisinnō kho Kalārakhattiyo bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> These words from kho<sup>o</sup> are missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> All the numbers are missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāpa-  
iam itthattāyāti pajānāmi<sup>1</sup> evam putthāham bhante evam  
vyākareyyam<sup>1</sup> |

16 Yamnidānā<sup>1</sup> āvuso jāti tassa nidānassa khayā khinas-  
sīm<sup>2</sup> khinam itī<sup>3</sup> viditam || khinasmim<sup>4</sup> khinam itī<sup>5</sup> viditvā  
khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāpa-  
iam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti<sup>1</sup> |

17 Sace pana tam Sāiiputta evam puccheyyum<sup>1</sup> |

Jāti panāvuso Sāiiputta kinnidānā kimsamudayā<sup>6</sup> kim  
jātikā kimpabbhavāti evam puttho tvam Sāiiputta kinti  
vyākareyyāsīti<sup>1</sup> |

18 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum Jāti panā-  
vuso Sāiiputta kinnidānā pa<sup>1</sup> kimpabbhavāti evam put-  
thāham bhante evam vyākareyyam<sup>1</sup> | Jāti kho<sup>7</sup> avuso  
bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbhavāti |  
Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti<sup>1</sup> |

19 Sace pana tam Sāiiputta evam puccheyyum | Bhavo  
panāvuso Sāiiputto kinnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātikā  
kimpabbhavoti evam puttho tvam Sāiiputta kinti vyākarey-  
yāsīti<sup>1</sup> |

20 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum Bhavo panā-  
vuso Sāiiputta kinnidāno pa kimpabbhavoti<sup>1</sup> | evam  
puttho bhante evam vyākareyyam Bhavo kho āvuso upā-  
dānanidāno upadānasamudayo upādānajātikā upādāna pa-  
bbhavoti<sup>1</sup> | Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti<sup>1</sup> |

21 Sace pana tam Sāiiputta evam puccheyyum<sup>1</sup> Upā-  
danam panāvuso<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> |

22-23 Sa ce pana tam Sāiiputta evam puccheyyum<sup>1</sup> |  
Tanhā panāvuso kinnidānā kimsamudayā kimjātikā  
kim pabbhavāti<sup>1</sup> | evam puttho tvam Sāiiputta kinti  
vyākareyyāsīti<sup>1</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 nidānam, C nidānāvuso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> khināsmi

<sup>3</sup> B khināmhiti

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>5</sup> B khināmhiti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kinnidānam kimsamudayam (collected from  
samudayā)

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omitt kho

24 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum<sup>1</sup> Tanhā pana-  
vuso Sāriputta kimnidānā kimsamuḍḍayā kimjātikā kim-  
pabbhavāti<sup>2</sup> evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyam<sup>3</sup>  
Tanhā kho āvuso vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanāja-  
tikā vedanāpabbhavāti<sup>4</sup> evam putthāham bhante evam vyā-  
kareyyanti<sup>5</sup>||<sup>1</sup>

25 Sacepana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum<sup>6</sup> Katham  
jānato pana te āvuso Sāriputta katham passato yā vedanā  
sunandī sā na upatthāsīti<sup>7</sup> evam puttho tvam Sāriputta  
kinti vyākareyyāsīti<sup>8</sup>||

26 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum<sup>9</sup> Katham jana-  
to pana te avuso katham passato yā vedanā sunandī sa na  
upatthāsīti<sup>10</sup> evam puttāham bhante evam vyākareyyam<sup>11</sup>||

27 Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā<sup>12</sup> Katamā tisso<sup>13</sup> Sukha  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā<sup>14</sup> imā kho  
āvuso tisso vedanā aniccā<sup>15</sup> jad aniccam tam dukkkanti  
vidite yā vedanā sunandī sā na upatthāsīti<sup>16</sup>||

Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti<sup>17</sup>||

28 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta ayam pi kho Sāriputta paṇi-  
yāyo etasseva sankhittena veyyākaraṇāya<sup>18</sup> Yam kiñci  
vedayitam tam<sup>19</sup> dukkhasminti<sup>20</sup>||

29 Sace pana tam Sāriputta evam puccheyyum<sup>21</sup> Katham  
vimokkhā<sup>22</sup> pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīna  
jāti vusitam brahammacariyam katam karaniyam nāpāram  
itthattāyāti pajānāmīti<sup>23</sup> Evam puttho tvam Sāriputta  
kinti vyākareyyāsīti<sup>24</sup>||

30 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum<sup>25</sup> Katham  
vimokkhā<sup>26</sup> pana tayā āvuso Sāriputta aññā vyākatā khīna  
jāti vusitam brahammacariyam katam karaniyam nāpāram  
itthattāyāti pajānāmīti<sup>27</sup> evam putthāham bhante evam  
vyākareyyam<sup>28</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add here Sace pana<sup>o</sup> vedanā kimnidānā<sup>o</sup> evam  
puttho vyākareyyam vedanā phassa<sup>o</sup> pabbhavāti<sup>o</sup> evam  
vyākareyyanti.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits tam, S<sup>3</sup> yam and tam

<sup>4</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1</sup>-3 vimokkhā always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vimokkhāya

31 Ajjhattam vimokkhā khvāham āvuso sabbupādāna-nakkhayā<sup>1</sup> tathāsatō vihaīāmi|| yathāsatam viharantam āsavā nānusavanti<sup>2</sup> attānam ca nāvajānāmīti||

Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti||

32 Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta|| ayam<sup>3</sup> lho Sāriputta paīyāyo etasseva<sup>4</sup> atthassa sankhittena veyyākaranāya|| ye āsavā samanena vuttā tesvāham<sup>5</sup> na karikhāmi te me pahīnā<sup>6</sup> na vicikicchāmīti||

33 Idam vatvā Bhagavā utthayāsana vihaīam pīvisi||

### III

34 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acupapakantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi||

35 Pubbe appatisamvīditam maṃ āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham apuechi tassa me ahoṣi dandhāyittam|| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham anumodī<sup>1</sup> tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi||

36 Divasañce pi maṃ Bhagavā etam attham puecheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi paīyāyehi<sup>1</sup> divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi paīyāyehi||

37 Rattināce pi maṃ<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā etam attham puecheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi paīyāyehi|| rattim paham Bhagavato etam attham vākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi paīyāyehi||

38 Rattindivam<sup>3</sup> ce pi maṃ Bhagavā etam attham puecheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi paīyāyehi|| rattindivam paham Bhagavato etam attham vākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi paīyāyehi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-2</sup> sādhipādānakhayā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osayanti, C ossavanti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add pi      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add Sāriputta

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 seem to have tesañcāham

<sup>6</sup> B puts na before and ti after pahīnā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 rattice pi me

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert dve before this word

39 Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| dve rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

40 Tini rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| tini rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

41 Cattāri rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| cattāri rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

42 Pañca rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| pañca rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

43 Cha rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya|| cha rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam||

44 Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariya yehi|| Satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariya yehi||

#### IV

45 Atha kho Kalāraakhattiyo bhikkhu utthāyasaṇi jena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

46 Ekam antam nisinno kho Kalāraakhattiyo bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Āyasmatā bhante Sāṃputtena sihanādo nadito pubbe appatisamvīditam mam āvuso Bhagavā pathamam pañham āpucchī|| tassa me aho si dandhāyitattam|| Yato ca kho me āvuso Bhagava pathamam pañham anumodī<sup>1</sup> tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si|| Divasaṇi ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariya yehi|| divasam paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariya yehi|| Rattinā ce pi gha|| Rattindivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Dve rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā|| Tini|| Cattāri|| Pañca|| Cha|| Satta rattidivāni ce pi mam Bhagavā etam attham

puccheyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyañyehi||  
satta rattidivāni paham Bhagavato etam attham vyākareyya  
aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pariyañyehi||

47 Sā hī bhikkhu Sāriputtassa dhammadhātu suppati-  
viddhā| yassā dhammadhātuyā suppatividdhattā divasañce  
paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi  
padehi aññam aññehi pariyañyehi|| divasam pi me Sāriputto  
etam attham vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam  
aññehi pariyañyehi|| Rattiñce paham Sāriputtam etam at-  
tham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-  
yañyehi|| iattim pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||  
Rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam||  
iattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||  
Dve rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-  
cheyyam|| dve rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham  
vyākareyya|| Tini rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputto etam  
attham puccheyyam tini rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam  
attham vyākareyya|| Cattāri rattidivāni ce paham Sāri-  
puttam etam attham puccheyyam|| cattāri rattidivāni pi  
me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya|| Pañca rattidivāni  
ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puccheyyam  
pañca rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham vyākareyya||  
Cha rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam attham puc-  
cheyyam|| cha rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham  
vyākareyya|| Satta rattidivāni ce paham Sāriputtam etam  
attham puccheyyam aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi  
pariyañyehi|| satta rattidivāni pi me Sāriputto etam attham  
vyākareyya aññam aññehi padehi aññam aññehi pari-  
yañyehi ti|| Dutiyam||

### 33 (3) *Nānassa vatthūni* (1)

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Catucattārisam vo bhikkhave nānavatthūni desissāmi |  
Tam sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissamīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-  
sum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katamāni ca bhikkhave  
catucattārisam nānavatthūni

4 Jarāmarane ñānam jaiāmaianasadudaye ñānam jaiāmaiananūodhe ñānam jaiāmarananūrodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam|||

5 Jātiyā ñānam jātisamudaye ñānam jātinnūodhe ñānam jātinnūodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam|||

6 Bhavē ñānam bhavasamudaye ñānam bhavanūodhe ñānam bhavanūrodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam|||

7 Upādāne ñānam upādānasamudaye ñānam upādānanūrodhe ñānam upādānanūodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam|||

8 Tanhāya ñānam vedanāsamudaye ñānam vedanānūodhe ñānam vedanānūrodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam|||

9 Vedāyā ñānam vedanāsamudaye ñānam vedanānūrodhe ñānam vedanānūodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam|||

10 Phasse ñānam|||

11 Salāyatane ñānam|||

12 Nāmarūpe ñānam|||

13 Viññāne ñānam|||

14 Sankhāsesu ñānam sankhārasamudaye ñānam sankhāranūodhe ñānam sankhāranūodhagāminiyā patipadāya ñānam|||

Imaṃ vuccanti bhikkhave catucattārīsam ñānavatthūni|||

15 Katamañca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave jaiāmaranam|||

Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhī tamhī sattanikāye jarā jīranatā khandiccam paliccam valittacatā āyuno sambhāni indriyānam paripāko|| ayam vuccati jaiā||| Yā tesam tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanata bhedo antaradhānam maccumaianam kālakiriya khandhānam bhedo kalevaiaassa nikkhepo|| idam vuccati maranam|| Iti ayañca jaiā idañca maranam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave jarāmaranam|||

16 Jātisamudayā jarāmaranasamudayo|| jātinnūrodhā jaiāmarananūrodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthagiko maggo jaiāmarananūodhagāmini patipadā|| seyyathidam|| Sammāditthi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī|||

17 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvaḷo evam jaiāmaranam pajānāti|| evam jaiāmanasamudayam pajānāti|| evam

<sup>1</sup> B kathañca

jarāmaiananīrodham pajānāti evam jaiāmaiananīrodha  
gāminim patipadam<sup>1</sup> pajānāti |

18 Idhamassa<sup>2</sup> dhamme ñānam so iminā dhammena  
ditthena vā tēna akalīkena pattenā paṇiyogālhena atitānā  
gate naṃ netai

19 Ye kho keci atitāma addhānam samanā vā bhāhmanā  
vā jaiāmaianam abbhāññamsu jaiāmaianasamudayam  
abbhāññamsu jaiāmaiananīrodham abbhāññamsu | jaiā  
maiananīrodhagāminim patipadam abbhāññamsu | sabbe<sup>3</sup>  
te evam evam abbhāññamsu Seyyathāpaham<sup>4</sup> etaihi |

20 Ye hi pi keci anāgatam addhānam samanā vā  
bhāhmanā vā jaiāmaianam abhijānissanti jaiāmaiana  
samudayam abhijānissanti jaiāmaiananīrodham abhijā  
nissanti<sup>1</sup> jaiāmaiananīrodhagāminim patipadam abhijā  
nissanti sabbe te evam evam abhijānissanti seyyathā  
paham etaihi itidam assa anvaye ñānam ||

21 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvaḥassa imāni dve ñānāni  
paṇisuddhāni honti paṇiyodātini dhamme ñānam ca anvaye  
ñānam ca<sup>4</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditthi-  
sampanno iti pi dassana-sampanno iti pi āgato imāni  
saddhammam iti pi passati imāni saddhammam iti pi  
sekkhena ñānena samānāgato iti pi sekkhaya vijjāya  
samānāgato iti pi dhammasotam samāpanno iti pi ariyo  
nibbedhikapāṇiño iti pi amatadvāyam ahacca titthati iti  
pīti pe

22 Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti jā tesam, |

23 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhavo

24 Katamam ca bhikkhave upādānam,

25 Katamā ca bhikkhave tanhā

26 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā

27 Katamo ca bhikkhave phasso

28 Katamam ca bhikkhave salāya<sup>1</sup>anam,

29 Katamam ca bhikkhave nāmarupam |

30 Katamam ca bhikkhave viññānam,

31 Katame ca bhikkhave saṅkhārā Tayo me bhik-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ida<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sabbesu    <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> o pi ham    <sup>4</sup> B omits ca



khavē saṅkhārā<sup>1</sup> kīyasāṅkhāro vacīsāṅkhāro cittasāṅkhāro  
ti|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṅkhāriā<sup>2</sup>||<sup>\*</sup>

32 Avijjāsamudayā saṅkhārasamudayo | avijjāsamuda-  
yannodhā<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāraṇirodho|| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko  
maggo saṅkhāraṇnurodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathidam||  
Sammāditthi<sup>1</sup> pe|| sammāsamādhī<sup>1</sup>||

33 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saṅkhare  
pajānāti<sup>1</sup> evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayaṃ pajānāti|| evaṃ  
saṅkhāraṇnurodham pajānāti|| evaṃ saṅkhārā nirodhaga-  
minim patipadam pajānāti|| idam assa dhamme ñānam<sup>1</sup>||  
So iminā dhammena ditthena viditena akāhikena pattena  
pariyogālhena atitānāgate<sup>2</sup> nayam neti<sup>1</sup>||

34 Ye kho keci atitāṃ addhānaṃ samanā vā brāhmaṇā  
vā saṅkhare abbhaññāmsu saṅkhārasamudayaṃ abbhañ-  
ñāmsu|| saṅkhāraṇnurodham abbhaññāmsu|| sabbe te evaṃ  
evaṃ abbhaññāmsu seyyathāpahaṃ etaṃ ahaṃ||

35 Ye pi hi keci anāgataṃ addhānaṃ samanā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā saṅkhāre abhiyānissanti|| saṅkhārasamuda-  
yaṃ abhiyānissanti|| saṅkhāraṇnurodham abhiyānissanti,  
saṅkhāraṇnurodhagāminim patipadam abhiyānissanti<sup>1</sup>|| sabbe  
te evaṃ evaṃ abhiyānissanti|| seyyathāpahaṃ<sup>3</sup> etaṃ ahaṃ||  
Idam assa anvaye ñānam||

36 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni dve ñānāni  
parisuddhāni honti pariyodātāni dhamme ñānaṃ ca anvaye  
ñānaṃ ca|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditthi-  
sampanno iti pi|| dassanasampanno iti pi|| āgato imāṃ  
saddhammaṃ iti pi|| passati imāṃ saddhammaṃ iti pi||  
sekkena ñānena samannāgato iti pi|| sekhaṃ vā vijjāya sama-  
nnāgato iti pi|| dhammasotaṃ samāpanno iti pi|| ariyo  
nibbedhikapañño iti pi|| amatadvāraṃ āhacca titthati iti  
pīti|| Tatīyaṃ<sup>1</sup>||

### 34 (4) Ñānassa vatthūni (2)

1 Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati||

2 Satta sattāni vo bhikkhave ñānavatthūni desissāmi||  
tam sunātha<sup>1</sup> pe||

<sup>1</sup> B S<sup>1</sup> avijjānurodhā    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anāgate    <sup>3</sup> B pi haṃ

Katamāni ca bhikkhave sattasattarū ñānavatthūni |

3 Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti ñānam asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaṇanti ñānam atitāmaṇanti ñānam asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaṇanti ñānam anāgatam pi addhānam jātipaccayā jarāmaṇanti ñānam asati jātiyā natthi jarāmaṇanti ñānam<sup>1</sup> Yim pissa tam dhammatthitūñānam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam viāgadhammam nuodhamman ti ñānam<sup>1</sup>,

4 Bhavapaccayā jātiti ñānam pe

5 Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti ñānam pe,

6 Tanhāpaccayā upādānanti ñānam<sup>1</sup> pe,

7 Vedāpaccayā tanhāti ñānam pe,

8 Phassapaccayā vedanāti ñānam<sup>1</sup> pe

9 Salāyatanapaccayā phassotiñānam pe

10 Nāmaṇupapaccayā salāyatananti ñānam pe

11 Viññānapaccayā nāmaṇupanti ñānam pe

12 Saṅkhāpaccayā viññānanti ñānam<sup>1</sup> pe,

13 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāti ñānam asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhāti ñānam atitāmaṇanti ñānam asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhāti ti ñānam anāgatam pi addhānam avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāti ti ñānam asati avijjāya natthi saṅkhāti ti ñānam Yim pissa tam dhammatthitūñānam tam pi khayadhammam vayadhammam viāgadhammam nuodhadhamman ti ñānam<sup>1</sup>,

14 Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sattasattarū ñānavatthūni, Catuttham

### 35 (5) *Avijjāpaccayā* (1)

1 Savatthiyam viharati

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave saṅkhāti saṅkhāpaccayā viññānam pe<sup>1</sup> evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

3 Katamam nu kho bhante<sup>1</sup> jarāmaṇam, kassa ca paṇidam jarāmaṇanti,

No khallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca Katamam jarā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

maranam kassa ca paṇidam jarāmarananti itī vā bhikkhu  
yo vadeyya|| aññam jaiāmaianam aññassa ca paṇidam  
jarāmaiananti itī vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| ubhayam etam  
ekattam<sup>1</sup> vyañjanam eva nānam||| Tam jivam tam  
sarīranti vā bhikkhu ditthiyā satī brahmacariyavāso na  
hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sarīranti vā bhikkhu ditthiyā  
satī brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te bhikkhu ubho  
ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti||  
Jātipaccayā jaiāmarananti|||

4 Katamā nu kho bhante jāti kassa ca panāyam jātīti|||

No kallo pañho ti Bhagavā avoca||| Katamā jāti kassa  
ca panāyam jātīti itī vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññā jāti  
aññassa ca panāyam jātīti itī vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya||  
ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam||| Tam  
jivam tam sarīrantivā bhikkhu ditthiyā satī brahma-  
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sarīranti vā  
bhikkhu ditthiyā brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te  
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato  
dhammam deseti||| Bhavapaccayā jātīti|||

5 Katamo nu kho bhante bhavo kassa ca panāyam  
bhavoti|||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca||| Katamo bhavo  
kassa ca panāyam bhavoti itī vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| añño  
bhavo aññassa ca panāyam bhavoti itī vā bhikkhu yo  
vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam|||  
Tam jivam tam sarīranti vā bhikkhu ditthiyā satī brahma-  
cariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jivam aññam sarīranti vā  
bhikkhu ditthiyā satī brahmacariyavāso na hoti||| Ete te  
bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato  
dhammam deseti||<sup>1</sup>

6 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti|| pe||

7 Tanhāpaccayā upādānanti|| pe||

8 Vedānapaccayā tanhāti|||

9 Phassapaccayā vedanāti|||

10 Salāyatanapaccayā phassoti|||

11 Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatananti||<sup>1</sup>||

12 Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti||

13 Sankhārapaccayā viññānanti||

14 Katame nu kho bhante sankhāā kassa ca panime sankhāāti||

No kallo pañhoti Bhagavā avoca|| Katame sankhārā kassa ca panime sankhāāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya|| aññe sankhāā aññassa ca panime sankhāāti iti vā bhikkhu yo vadeyya || ubhayam etam ekattham vyaññajanam eva nānam | Tam jīvam tam sarīram vā bhikkhu ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jīvam aññam sarīram vā bhikkhu ditthiyā sati brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| Ete te bhikkhu ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|| Avijjāpaccaya sankhārāti||

Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni<sup>1</sup> visukāyitāni visevitāni<sup>2</sup> vipphanditāni kānīci kānīci||

15 Katamam ca jarāmaṇam kassa ca paṇidam jarāmaṇam iti vā|| aññam jarāmaranam aññassa ca paṇidam jarāmaṇam iti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sarīram iti vā aññam jīvam aññam sarīram iti vā|| Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| uccinnamūlāni tālavatthu katāni anabhāvakatāni<sup>3</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammāni|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni<sup>4</sup> vipphanditāni kānīci kānīci||

16 Katamā jāti kassa ca paṇāyam jāti iti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sarīram iti vā aññam jīvam aññam sarīram iti vā|| Sabbānissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānissitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kānīci kānīci||

17 Katamo bhavo|| pe||

18 Katamam upadānam|| pe||

19 Katamā tanhā|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> B °nissatāni always, S<sup>1</sup> 3 titassa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kāyikāni (S<sup>3</sup> tāni) vīsesitāni (S<sup>1</sup> kāni), B visu°

<sup>3</sup> B anabhāvam katāni always, C anabhāvamgatāni

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>2</sup> pamsukāyitāni vīsesitāni, B visukāyikāni

20 Katamā vedanā|| pe||

21 Katamo phasso|| pe||

22 Katamam salāyatanam|| pe||

23 Katamam nāmaūpam|| pe||

24 Katamam viññānam|| pe|| Avijjāya tveva bhikkhu  
asesaviḷāgaṇiḍḍhā jāṇissitāni visūkāyitāni<sup>1</sup> vīsevitāni  
vipphanditāni kāṇicī kāṇicī|||

25 Katame sankhārā kassa ca paṇime sankhārā itī vā||  
Aññe sankhārā aññassa ca paṇime sankhārā itī vā|| tam  
jīvam tam sarīram itī vā aññam jīvam aññam sarīram itī  
vā|| Sabbanissitāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| uccinnamūlāni  
tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadham-  
mānīti|| pe|| Pañcamam||

### 36 (6) Avijjāpaccayā (2)

1 Sāvattṭhiyam vīharati|||

2 Avijjāpaccayā bhikkhave sankhārā|| sankhārāpaccayā  
viññānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-  
dhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Katamam jarāmaṇanam kassa ca paṇidam jarāma-  
rananti itī vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya|| aññam jarāmaṇanam  
aññassa ca paṇidam jarāmaṇananti itī vā bhikkhave yo  
vadeyya|| ubhayam etam ekattham vyañjanam eva  
nānam|||

Tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā satī  
brahmacariyavāso na hoti|| aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti  
vā bhikkhave ditṭhiyā satī brahmacariyavāso nā hoti|||

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena  
Tathāgato dhammam deseti Jātipaccayā jarāmaṇananti||  
pe|||

4 Katamā jāti|||

5 Katamo bhavo|||

6 Katamam upādānam|||

7 Katamā tanhā|||

8 Katamā vedanā|||

9 Katamo phasso|||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sūkāyitāni

10 Katamam salāyatanam<sup>1</sup> |

11 Katamam nāmarūpam<sup>1</sup> |

12 Katamam viññānam<sup>1</sup> |

13 Katame sankhārā kassa ca panime sankhārā itī itī  
vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya<sup>1</sup> aññe sankhārā aññassa ca  
panime sankhārā itī itī vā bhikkhave yo vadeyya<sup>1</sup> ubhayam  
etam ekattam vyañjanam eva nānam<sup>1</sup> |

Tam jīvam tam sarīram itī vā bhikkhave ditthiyā satī  
brahmacariyavāso no hotī<sup>1</sup> | aññam jīvam aññam sarīram  
itī vā bhikkhave ditthiyā satī brahmacariyavāso na  
hotī<sup>1</sup> |

Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhena  
Tathāgato dhammam desetī Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā<sup>1</sup>  
pe<sup>1</sup> |

14 Avijjāva tveva bhikkhave asesavirāgaṇirodhā yānis  
sitāni visukāyitāni visevitāni vipphanditāni kāneci  
kāneci<sup>1</sup> |

15 Katamā jātī<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> |

16 Katamo bhavo<sup>1</sup> |

17 Katamam upādānam<sup>1</sup> |

18 Katamā tanhā<sup>1</sup> |

19 Katamā vedanā<sup>1</sup> |

20 Katamo phasso<sup>1</sup> |

21 Katamam salāyatanam<sup>1</sup> |

22 Katamam nāmarūpam<sup>1</sup> |

23 Katamam viññānam<sup>1</sup> |

24 Katame sankhārā kassa ca panime sankhārā itī vā<sup>1</sup> |  
Aññe sankhārā aññassa ca panime sankhārā itī vā<sup>1</sup> | Tam  
jīvam tam sarīram itī vā<sup>1</sup> |<sup>1</sup> Sabbānissitāni pahināni  
bhavanti uccinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāva-  
katāni āyatim anupādadhammānī<sup>1</sup> | Chattham<sup>1</sup> |

### 37 (7) Na tumhā

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatī<sup>1</sup> |

2 Nāyam bhikkhave kāyo tumhākam na pi aññesam<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert visevitāni, vā being omitted in S<sup>1</sup>

3 Puñānam idam bhikkhave kammam abhisankhatam  
abhisāñcetayitam vedanīyam<sup>1</sup> datthabham||

4 Tatra kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkave sutavā aṇṇasāvaḥko paticca-  
samuppādaññeva sādhukam yoniso manasī kaṇṇoti||

5 Iti imasmim sati idam hoti|| imassuppādā<sup>2</sup> idam  
uppañjati|| imasmim asati idam na hoti|| imassa nirodhā  
idam nuñjhati|| Yad idam avijjāpaccayā sankhārā||  
sankhāpaccayā viññānam|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| avijjāya tveva asesā-  
vūṇānānirodhā sankhāraṇirodho|| sankhāraṇirodhā viññā-  
naṇirodho|| pe|| evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodho hoti|| pe|| Sattamam||

### 38 (8) *Cetanā* (1)

1 Sāvattṭhiyam vhaṇati||

2 Yañca kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave ceteti yañ ca pakappeti<sup>4</sup> yañca  
anuseti|| ārammanam etam hoti viññānassa thitīyā|| āram-  
mane sati patitthā viññānassa hoti|| tasmim patitthite  
viññāne virūḥe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥbatti hoti||  
āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥbattiyā sati āyatim jarāma-  
raṇam sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||  
Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo  
hoti||

3 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ce<sup>5</sup> pakappeti<sup>6</sup> atha ce<sup>7</sup>  
anuseti|| ārammanam etam hoti viññānassa thitīyā|| āram-  
mane sati patitthā viññānassa hoti|| tasmim patitthite  
viññāne virūḥe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḥbatti hoti|| āyatim  
punabbhavābhiniḥbattiyā sati āyatim jāṭijarāmaranā-  
m sokaparidevaḍukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam  
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no<sup>8</sup> ceva ceteti no ca<sup>9</sup> pakappeti  
no ca<sup>9</sup> anuseti|| ārammanam etam na hoti viññānassa

<sup>1</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> vedayitam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idamassuppādā <sup>3</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C, B and S<sup>3</sup> kappeti preceded by pana in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca <sup>6</sup> B kappeti always <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by B <sup>9</sup> B Ce

thitiyā|| ārammane asati patitthā viññānassa na hoti|| tad  
 appatitthite viññāne avuḷhe āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃ-  
 batti na hoti|| āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbattiyā asati  
 āyatim jāti jaiṃmaṃaṃam sokadevapaṇidevaduḃkhaḃdomaṃ-  
 assupayāsā nirujjhanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-  
 khandhassa nirodho hoti ti|| Atthamaṃ||

### 39 (9) Cetanā (2)

1 Sāvattṃhiyam viharatī||

2 Yaṃca bhikkhave ceteti yaṃ ca pakappeti yaṃ ca  
 anuseti|| ārammanam etam hoti viññānassa thitiyā|| āraṃ-  
 mane sati patitthā viññānassa hoti, tasmim patitthite  
 viññāne vuḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

3 Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanam|| Salāyatanapac-  
 cayā phasso|| Phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe|| Tanhā||  
 pe|| Upādānam|| pe|| Bhavo|| pe|| Jāti|| pe|| Jarā-  
 maraṃam|| sokapaṇidevaduḃkhaḃdomaṃassupayāsā sam-  
 bhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
 samudayo hoti||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca<sup>1</sup> pakappeti atha ce<sup>2</sup>  
 anuseti|| ārammanam etam hoti viññānassa thitiyā|| āraṃ-  
 mane sati patitthā viññānassa hoti||<sup>3</sup> Tasmim patitthite  
 viññāne vuḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti hoti||

5 Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanam|| pe|| Evam etassa  
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkave no ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca  
 anuseti|| ārammanam etam na hoti viññānassa thitiyā||  
 ārammane asati patitthā viññānassa na hoti|| Tad appa-  
 titthite viññāne avuḷhe nāmarūpassa avakkanti na hoti||  
 Nāmaṃrūpaṃnirodhā salāyatanaṃnirodho|| pe|| Evam etassa  
 kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

Navamaṃ||

### 40 (10) Cetanā (3)

1 Sāvattṃhiyam viharatī

<sup>1</sup> B ce

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kho

<sup>3</sup> Here S<sup>1-3</sup> insert tasmim khane



2 Yañca kho <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ceteti yañca <sup>2</sup> pakappeti yañca anuseti,| ārammanam etam hoti viññānassa thitiyā|| ārammane satī patitthā viññānassa hoti|||

3 Tasmim patitthite viññāne virūlhe natī hoti || natiyā <sup>3</sup> satī āgatiḡati <sup>4</sup> hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā satī cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte satī āyatim jāti jaiāmaranam sokaparideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

4 No ce bhikkhave ceteti no ca pakappeti atha ce anuseti ārammanam etam hoti viññānassa thitiyā|| ārammane satī patitthā viññānassa hoti|||

5 Tasmim patitthite viññāne virūlhe natī hoti|| natiyā satī <sup>5</sup> āgatiḡati hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā satī cutūpapāto hoti|| cutūpapāte satī āyatim jāti jarāmaranam sokaparideva-dukhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| <sup>6</sup>

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave no ce ceteti no ca pakappeti no ca anuseti|| ārammanam etam na hoti viññānassa thitiyā|| ārammane asatī patitthā viññānassa na hoti||

7 Tad appatitthite viññāne avirūlhe natī na hoti|| natiyā asatī āgatiḡati na hoti|| āgatiḡatiyā asatī cutūpapāto na hoti|| cutūpapāte asatī āyatim jāti jarāmaranam soka-parideva-dukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Dasamam|||

Kalāraḡattiya-vaggo catuttho||| Tassuddānam|||

Bhūtam idam Kalārañca,

Dve ca Nānassa <sup>7</sup> vatthūni||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add bhikkhave

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 iti itiyā, further on natī natiyā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 agati° always, C āgati

<sup>5</sup> The words virūlhe° satī are missing in B

<sup>6</sup> Here S<sup>3</sup> adds one paragraph, repeating no ce bhikkhave ceteti° °samudayo hoti, with the reading iti itiyā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 āna

Avijjāpaccayā ca <sup>1</sup> dve  
Naturihā <sup>2</sup> Cetanā tayo ti <sup>1</sup>

## CHAPTER V GAHAPATIVAGGO PAÑCIMO

### 41 (1) *Pañcavabhayā* (1)

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī <sup>3</sup>

#### I

2 Atha kho Anāthapīṇḍiko gahapatī yena Bhagavā  
tenupasankamī Upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādectvā  
ckam antam mīsīdi

Elam antam nissinnam kho Anāthapīṇḍikam gahapatim  
Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>1</sup> |

3 Yato <sup>4</sup> kho gahapatī ariyasavakassa pañca bhayāni  
veīāni vūpasantāni hontī, Catūhi ca sotāpattiyangehi <sup>5</sup>  
samannāgato hotī<sup>1</sup> ariyo cassa nāyo paṇḍāya sudittho <sup>6</sup>  
hoti suppatividdho <sup>1</sup> so akankhamāno attanāya attānam  
vyākāseyya <sup>1</sup> Khīnānirayomhi khīnatu acchānāyonīyo  
khīnapettivīsayo khīnāpāyaduggatavinipāto, sotāpanno ham  
asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano<sup>1</sup> |

4 Katamāni pañcabhayāni veīāni vūpasantāni hontī<sup>1</sup> |

5 Yam gahapatī pānātipātī pānātipātapaccayā dittha-  
dhammīkam pi bhayam veīam pasavatī sampaiāyīkam pi  
bhayam veīam pasavatī, cetasīkam pi dukkham domanas-  
sam patīsamvediyatī, <sup>7</sup> pānātipātāpativūnatassa evam tam  
bhayam veīam vūpasantam hotī<sup>1</sup> |

6 Yam gahapatī adinnādāyī adinnādānapaccayā dittha-  
dhammīkam pi bhayam veīam pasavatī<sup>1</sup> sampaiāyīkam pi  
bhayam veīam pasavatī<sup>1</sup> cetasīkam pi dukkham domanas-  
sam patīsamvediyatī<sup>1</sup>, <sup>8</sup> adinnādānā pativūnatassa evam tam  
bhayam veīam vūpasantam hotī<sup>1</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omīti ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 mahā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Sāvattṭhi-pe ārāme

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add ca

<sup>5</sup> C sotāpattimangehi

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 suddittho always

<sup>7</sup> B °samvediyatī always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samvedetī here only

7 Yam gahapati kāmesu micchācārī kāmesu micchācāra paccayā ditthadhammīkam pi bhayāṃ veram pasavatī|| sampaiāyīkam pi bhavāṃ verāṃ pasavatī|| Cetasīkam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī|| kāmesu micchācārā pativiratassa tam bhayāṃ verāṃ vūpasantāṃ hotī||

8 Yam gahapati musāvādī musāvādapaccayā dittha dhammīkam pi bhayāṃ verāṃ pasavatī|| samparāyīkam pi bhayāṃ verāṃ pasavatī|| cetasīkam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī|| musāvādā pativiratassa evaṃ tam bhayāṃ verāṃ vūpasantāṃ hotī||

9 Yam gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surā merayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā ditthadhammīkam pi bhayāṃ verāṃ pasavatī|| sampaiāyīkam pi bhayāṃ verāṃ pasavatī|| cetasīkam pi dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī|| sūlāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratassa evaṃ tam bhayāṃ verāṃ vūpasantāṃ hotī||

Imaṃ pañcabhayaṃ verāṃ<sup>1</sup> vūpasantaṃ honti

## II

10 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyāngehi samannāgato hotī||

11 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotī|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasāraṭṭhī satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavātī||

12 Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hotī|| Svākhyaṭo<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā Dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehi passiko opāyiko<sup>3</sup> paccattam vedītabbo viññūhī||

13 Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotī|| supatīpanno Bhagavato Sāvakaśaṅgho|| ujupatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| nāyapatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| sāmīcipatīpanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho|| yadidaṃ catāri purisayugaṃ atthapurisapuggalā<sup>4</sup>|| esa Bhagavato

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pañcaverabhayaṃ

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 svākkhāto

<sup>3</sup> B opāneyyiko

Savakasangho āhuneyyo pāhureyyo dakkhineyyo añjalika-  
ianiyo anuttarāṃ puññakhettaṃ lokassatī|||

14 Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti|| akhandehi  
acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhuṇissehi<sup>1</sup> viññūpa-  
satthehi<sup>2</sup> aparāmatthehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi|||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|||

15 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti sup-  
patividdho, |

16 Idha gahapati ariyasāvako patieccasamuppādaññeva  
sādhukam yoniso manasā kaoti,|| Iti imasmim satī  
idam hoti,| imasmim asatī idam na hoti|| imassuppādā  
idam uppajjati| imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati||

17 Yadiḍaṃ avijjāpaccayā sankhāiā sankhārapaccayā  
viññānam, pe, Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhan-  
dhassa samudayo hoti,|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāgaṃ nirodhā  
sankhāṇaṃ nirodhā || sankhāṇaṃ nirodhā viññānaṃ nirodhā|| pe||  
Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti|||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppati-  
viddho |

18 Yato ca kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca-  
bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi catūhi sotāpat-  
tiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo pañ-  
ñāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho, |<sup>3</sup> so ākankhamañño at-  
tānā va attānaṃ vjākaeyya,| khīnanna yombhi khīnatir  
acchānayaṇiyo khīnapettivisaṃyayo khīnāpāyaduggatavīnipāto||  
sotāpanno ham asmi avīnipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-  
pariāyano ti |, Pathamam | -

## 42 (2) Pañcaverabhayā (2)

1 Savatthiyam viharati, "

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā°

°Bhagavā etad avoca, 5

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhuṇissehi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °satthehi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti suppatividdho

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> and all the following numbers also

<sup>5</sup> Paragraph missing in B, complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

3 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| catūhi ca sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti|| ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho|| so ākankhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīnanirayomhi|| pe|| avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| [Bhikkhave ti sabbam vitthāretabham<sup>1</sup>||]

3 Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

Yam bhikkhave pānātipātī|| pe||

Yam bhikkhave adinnādāyī|| pe||

Yam bhikkhave kāmesu micchācārī|| pe||

Yam bhikkhave musāvādī|| pe||

Yam bhikkhave suāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī|| pe||

Imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti||

4 Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe|| pe|| Dhamme|| pe|| Sanghe|| pe|| Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti||

Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti||

5 Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paticca samuppādaññeva sādhukam yoniso manasi karoti||<sup>2</sup> pe||

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti|| imehi catūhi sotāpattiyangehi samannāgato hoti|| ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudittho hoti suppatividdho|| So ākankhamāno attanā va attānam vyākareyya|| Khīnanirayomhi khīnāniracchānāyonīyo khīnapettivīsayo khīnāpāyaduggatavinipāto|| sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|| Dutiyam||

### 43 (3) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only

<sup>2</sup> Here S<sup>1</sup> 3 add imasmim satī° °sankhārā

2 Dukkhaṣṣa bhikkhave samudayaṇca atthaṅgamaṇca  
desissāmi' tam suvāṭha pe '

## I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṣṣa samudayo

4 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā  
nam, tinnam saṅgatīphasso phassapaccayā vedanā,  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhaṣṣa  
samudayo

5 Sotam ca paticca saddhe ca

6 Ghānam ca paticca gandhe ca

7 Jivham ca paticca rase ca

8 Kāyaṇca paticca phoṭṭhabbe ca

9 Manaṇca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññā  
nam tinnam saṅghatīphasso phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhaṣṣa  
samudayo

## II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhaṣṣa atthaṅgamo,

11 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā-  
nam, tinnam saṅgatīphasso phassapaccayā vedanā ve-  
danāpaccayā tanhā || Ta-sāveva tanhāya asesavirāga-  
nirodhā upādānanuodho, upādānanuodhā bhavanuodho  
bhavanuodhā jātinirodho, jātinirodhā jātamaṇanam soka  
paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirojjhanti Evam  
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nuodho hoti |

Avam khobhikkhave dukkhaṣṣa atthaṅgamo

12 Sotaṇca paticca saddhe ca uppajjati sotavīññānam

13 Ghānaṇ ca paticca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānavīññā-  
nam

14 Jivham ca paticca' pe

15 Kāyam ca paticca" pe,

16 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññā-  
nam, tinnam saṅgatīphasso, phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā, tassāveva tanhāya asesavirāga-  
nirodhā upādānanuodho, upādānanuodhā bhavanuodho,  
bhavanuodha jātinirodho jātinirodha jātamaṇanam

sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nuujjhanti||| Evam  
etassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

17 Ayam kho bhikkhave dukkhassa atthangamo ti||  
Tatiyam|||

#### 44 (4) Loko

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharati|||

2 Lokassa bhikkhave samudayañca atthangamañca desis  
sāmi|| Tam sunātha|| pe|||

### I

3 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo|||

4 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnā-  
nam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tanhapaccayā upādānam|| upādāna  
paccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātippaccavā jarāmara-  
nam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti||  
Ayam lokassa samudayo|||

5 Sotāñca paticca sadde ca|| pe|||

6 Ghānam ca paticca gandhe ca|| pe|||

7 Jivham ca paticca āse ca|| pe|||

8 Kāyam ca paticca potṭhabbe ca|||

9 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manovinnā-  
nam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| pe||  
jātippaccayā jarāmarānam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-  
pāyāsā sambhavanti||| Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa  
samudayo|||

### II

10 Katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthangamo|||

11 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvinnā-  
nam|| tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā||  
vedanāpaccayā tanhā|| tassā yeva tanhāya asesavirāga-  
nirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho||  
pe||| evam etassa kevalassa dukkakkhandhassa nirodho  
hoti|||

Ayam lokassa atthangamo|||

12 Sotam ca paticca sadde ca|| pe|||

13 Ghānam ca paticca gandhe ca' pe, ' |

14 Jivham ca paticca rase ca, | pe |

15 Kāyam ca paticca potthabbe ca | pe | |

16 Manam ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā nam | tinnam sangatiphasso' phassapaccayā vedanā' vedanāpaccaya tanhā , tassāyeva tanhāya asesavūāga nirodhā upādānanirodho, | upādānanirodhā bhavannirodho pe, ' | Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti |

17 Ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthangamoti || | Catu ttham || |

#### 45 (5) *Ñātika*

1 Evam me sutam | Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ñātike vibhāṇati Gññjakāvasathe ' |

#### I

2 Atha kho Bhagavā iahogato patisallīno <sup>1</sup> imam dham mapariyāyam <sup>2</sup> abhāsi |

3 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā nam , tinnam sangatiphasso, | phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā tanhā || tanhāpaccayā upādānam, pe | Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti , |

4 Sotāñca paticca sadde ca || pe |

5 Ghānañca paticca gandhe ca, | pe |

6 Jivham ca paticca raso ca | pe, ' |

7 Kāyam ca paticca potthabbe ca | pe | |

8 Manañca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññā nam | tinnam sangatiphasso, | phassapaccayā vedanā' veda nāpaccayā tanhā, tanhāpaccayā upādānam | pe, ' | Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti

9 Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññā nam | tinnam sangatiphasso, | phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tanhā' tassā yeva tanhāya' asesavūāga ni rodhā upādānanirodhe, upādānanirodhā bhavannirodho, pe, | | Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti, pe, ' |

<sup>1</sup> B patisallano

<sup>2</sup> B °pariyāyam, C °cariyāyam



10 Sotañca paticca sadde ca|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

11 Ghāṇaṇca paticca|| pe||

12 Jivhañca paticca|| pe||

13 Kāyañca paticca|| pe||

14 Manañca paticca dhamme uppajjati manoviññānam<sup>1</sup>  
tinnam sangatiphasso|| phassapaccayā vedanā|| vedanā-  
paccayā tanhā|| tassā yeva tanhāya asesaviññāganīrodhā  
upādānanīrodho|| upādānanīrodha bhavanīrodho|| pe||  
Evam atassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho  
hotīti||

## II

15 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato  
upassutimthito<sup>1</sup> hoti||

16 Addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim-  
thitam||

17 Disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca|| Assosi no tvam  
bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyanti||

Evam bhante ti||

18 Ugganhāhi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam||  
pariyāpunāhi tvam bhikkhu imam dhammapariyāyam<sup>1</sup>||  
Atthasamhitāyam bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahma-  
macariyako ti|| Pañcamam||

### 46 (6) *Aññatarāṃ*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharati||

2 Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sam-  
modaniyam katham sālāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam  
nisīdi||

Ekam antam nisinnō kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca||

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama so karoti patisamvediyatī-  
ti||<sup>2</sup>

So karoti so patisamvediyatīti kho brāhmaṇa ayam eko  
auto||

<sup>1</sup> B upassuti° always

<sup>2</sup> B °vedayati (as usual) always

4 Kim pana bho Gotama añño karoti añño patisamvediyatīti

Añño karoti añño patisamvediyatīti kho brāhmana ayam dutiyo anto , Ete te brāhmana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāā saṅkhāapaccayā viññānam, pe' Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu dayo hoti'

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganuodhā saṅkhāanuodho, saṅkhāanuodhā pe Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nuodho hotīti

6 Evam vutte so brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca' , Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama, pe' Upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānu petam saṇaṇam gatanti' , Chattham

#### 47 (7) Jānussoṇi

1 Sāvattihīyam viharati

2 Atha kho Jānussoṇi<sup>1</sup> brāhmano yena Bhagavā tenu pasankamī , upasankamīvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi pe,

Ekam antam nisīnno kho Jānussoṇi brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthīti' , Sabbam atthīti kho brāhmana ayam eko anto ,

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthīti ,

Sabbam natthīti kho brāhmana ayam dutiyo anto' , Ete te brāhmana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti'

5 Avijjāpaccayā saṅkhāā saṅkhāapaccayā viññānam,, pe,, Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samu dayo hoti ,

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganuodhā saṅkhāanuodho, saṅkhāanuodhā viññānanuodho' pe ,, Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nuodho hotīti'

6 Evam vutte so Jānussoṇi brāhmano Bhagavantam

---

<sup>1</sup>-So C, S<sup>1</sup> Jānussoṇi, S<sup>3</sup> Jānussoṇi, B Jānussoṇi (-ī)

etad avoca|| Abhikkantam bho Gotana||<sup>1</sup> pe|| pānupetam  
saranam gatanti|| Sattamam|| •

#### 48 (8) *Lokāyatika* °

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Atha kho lokāyatiko brāhmano yena Bhagavā|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

Ekam antam nisinno kho lokāyatiko brāhmano Bhagav-  
vantam etad avoca||

3 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam atthiti||

Sabbam atthiti kho brāhmana jūtham etam lokāyatam||<sup>2</sup>

4 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam natthiti||

Sabbam natthiti kho brāhmana dutiyam etam lokāya-  
tam||

5 Kim nu kho bho Gotama sabbam ekattan ti||

Sabbam ekattanti kho brāhmana tatiyam etam loka-  
yatam||

6 Kim pana bho Gotama sabbam puthuttanti||<sup>3</sup>

Sabbam puthuttanti kho brāhmana catuttham etam  
lokāyatam||

Ete te brāhmana ubho ante anupagamma majjhena  
Tathāgato dhammam deseti||

7 Avijjāpaccayā sankhāā|| sankhāapaccayā viññānam||  
pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
samudayo hoti||

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganīrodhā sankhāranīrodho||  
sankhāranūdhā viññānanīrodho|| pe|| Evam etassa  
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hoti||

8 Evam vutte lokāyatiko brāhmano Bhagavantam etad  
avoca|| Abhikkantam bho Gotama||<sup>4</sup> pe|| ajjatagge  
pānupe tam saranam gatanti|| Atthamam||

#### 49 (9) *Anyāsaraka* (1)

1 Sāvatthi||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat these words, S<sup>1</sup> has abhikkantam, which,  
in the preceding sutta, occurs in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ete brāhmana ubho ante anupagamma

<sup>3</sup> So B and C S<sup>1-3</sup> puthattanti <sup>4</sup> repeated in S<sup>1 3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup> add pe-tatia kho-pe-avoca

2 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evam hoti | Kim nu kho kismim sati kim hoti | Kāsuppādā kim uppajjati | [Kismim sati sankhāra honti | Kismim sati viññānam hoti<sup>1</sup> |] Kismim sati nāmarūpam hoti | kismim sati salāyatanam hoti | kismim sati phasso hoti<sup>2</sup> | kismim sati vedanā hoti | kismim sati tanhā hoti | kismim sati upādānam hoti<sup>3</sup> | kismim sati bhavo hoti<sup>4</sup> | kismim sati jāti hoti<sup>5</sup> | kismim sati jarāmaranam hotitī<sup>6</sup> |

3 Atha kho bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sutavato ariya sāvakassa aparapaccayā ñānam evettha hoti<sup>1</sup> | Imasmim sati idam hoti<sup>1</sup> | imassuppādā idam uppajjati<sup>1</sup> | [Avijjāya sati sankhārā honti<sup>1</sup> | sankhāresu sati viññānam hoti<sup>1</sup> |] viññāne sati nāmarūpam hoti<sup>1</sup> | pe<sup>1</sup> |<sup>4</sup> Jātiyā sati jarāmaranam hotitī<sup>1</sup> | So evam pajānāti evam ayam loko samudayatitī<sup>1</sup> |<sup>5</sup>

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa evam hoti<sup>1</sup> | Kim nu kho kismim asati kim na hoti | kassa nirodhā kim nuujjhati<sup>1</sup> | [Kismim asati sankhārā na honti<sup>1</sup> | kismim asati viññānam na hoti<sup>1</sup> |<sup>6</sup>] kismim asati nāmarūpam na hoti<sup>1</sup> | kismim asati salāyatanam na hoti<sup>1</sup> | kismim asati phasso na hoti<sup>1</sup> | kismim asati vedanā na hoti<sup>1</sup> | kismim asati tanhā na hoti<sup>1</sup> | kismim asati upādānam na hoti<sup>1</sup> | kismim asati bhavo na hoti<sup>1</sup> | kismim asati jāti na hoti<sup>1</sup> | kismim asati jarāmaranam na hotitī<sup>1</sup> | pe<sup>1</sup> |

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñānam evettha hoti<sup>1</sup> |

Imasmim asati idam na hoti<sup>1</sup> | imassa nirodhā idam nuujjhati<sup>1</sup> | [Avijjāya asati sankhārā na honti<sup>1</sup> | sankhāresu asati viññānam na hoti<sup>1</sup> |<sup>7</sup>] viññāne asati nāmarūpam na hoti<sup>1</sup> | nāmarūpe asati salāyatanam na hoti<sup>1</sup> | pe<sup>1</sup> | phasso na hoti<sup>1</sup> | pe<sup>1</sup> | vedanā na hoti<sup>1</sup> | tanhā na hoti<sup>1</sup> | pe<sup>1</sup> | upādānam na hoti<sup>1</sup> | pe<sup>1</sup> |<sup>8</sup> bhavo na hoti<sup>1</sup> | pe<sup>1</sup> | jāti na hoti<sup>1</sup> | pe<sup>1</sup> | jātiyā asati jarāmaranam na hotitī<sup>1</sup> | pe<sup>1</sup> | So evam pajānāti evam ayam loko nuujjhatitī<sup>1</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> in B only

<sup>2</sup> missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> in B only      <sup>4</sup> Here B adds nāmarūpe sati<sup>o</sup> jāti hoti

<sup>5</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> samudīyatitī      <sup>6</sup> in B only

<sup>7</sup> in B only      <sup>8</sup> in S<sup>1-3</sup> only from phasso na hoti

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvaho evaṃ lokassa  
 samudayañca atthangamañca yathabhūtaṃ pajānāti.' ayam  
 vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvaho dīttisampanno itī pa|| pe||  
 amatadvāsam āhacca tītthati itī pīti||| Navamam||

**50** (10) *Arayasāraḥa* (2)

1 Sāvattṭhi || || r

2 Na bhikkhava sutavato aḷiyasāvakassa evaṃ hoti||  
 Kim nu kho kismim satī kim hoti||| kīsuppādā kim uppaj-  
 jati|| kismim satī sankhāī honti|| kismim satī viññānam  
 hoti|| kismim satī nāmarūpam hoti|| kismim satī salāya-  
 tanam hoti|| kismim satī phasso hoti|| kismim satī vedanā  
 hoti|| kismim satī tanhā hoti|| kismim satī upādānam hoti||  
 kismim satī bhavo hoti|| kismim satī jāti hoti|| kismim satī  
 jarāmaranam hoti|| pe|||

3 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa aparapaccayā ñānam evettha hoti|| Imasmim sati idam hoti|| imassuppādā idam uppajjati|| avijjāya sati sankhārā honti|| sankhāresu sati viññānam hoti|| viññāne sati nāmarūpam hoti|| nāmarūpe sati salāyatanam hoti|| salāyatane sati phasso hoti|| phasse sati vedanā hoti|| vedanāya sati tanhā hoti|| tanhāya sati upādānam na hoti|| upādāne sati bhavo hoti|| bhave sati jāti hoti|| jātiyā sati jarāmaranam hoti|| So evam jānāti evam ayam loko samudayatīti||<sup>2</sup>

4 Na bhikkhave sutavato ariyāsavakassa evaṃ hoti|| Kim  
nu kho kismim asati kim na hoti|| kissa nirodhā kim niruj-  
jhati||<sup>3</sup> kismim asati sankhārā na honti|| kismim asati  
viññānam na hoti|| pe||<sup>4</sup> kismim asati jarāmaṇanam na  
hoti||

5 Atha kho bhikkhave sutavato ariyasāvakassa apapa-  
paccayā ñānam evettha hoti||| Imasmim asati idam na  
hoti| imassa nuodhā idam nirujjhati| Avijjāya asati

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add pe-tatīa kho bhikkhave

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samudīyyatītī, S<sup>3</sup> samudīyatītī

<sup>3</sup> Kimnirujjhatī is missing in B

<sup>4</sup> Here B inserts *kṣimim asatī nāma*<sup>o</sup> *otanhā na hotī|| pa|| upādānam|| bhavo|| jāti||*

sankhārā na hoti|| sankhāresu asatī viññānam na hoti||  
viññāne<sup>1</sup> asatī nāmaupam na hoti|| nāmarūpe<sup>2</sup> asatī salā-  
yatanam na hoti|| pe|| jātiyā asatī jarāmaranam na hotitī||  
So evam pajānāti evam ayam loko nirujjhatitī||

6 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evam lokassa  
samudayañca atthangamañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam  
vuccatī bhikkhave ariyasāvako ditthisampanno itī pi||  
passatī imam<sup>2</sup> saddhammam itī pi|| sekkena ñānena saman-  
nagato itī pi|| [sekhāya vijjāya samannāgato itī pi|| 3] dham-  
masotam samāpanno itī pi|| ariyo nibbedhikapañño itī pi||  
amatadvāram āhacca tittatī itī pītī|| Dasamam||

Gahapatīvaggo pañcamo||

Tassuddānam||<sup>4</sup>

Dve Pañcaverabhayā<sup>5</sup> vuttā||<sup>6</sup>

Dukkham Loko ca Nātikam||

Aññataram<sup>7</sup> Jānussoni<sup>8</sup> ca||<sup>9</sup>

Dve Ariyasāvakā vuttā||<sup>9</sup>

Vaggo tena pavuccatī||<sup>10</sup>

## CHAPTER VI RUKKHA-VAGGO CHATTHO

### 51 (1) *Parivimsamsana*

1 Evam me sūtam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam  
viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme||

2 Tatra Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī Bhikkhavo tī||  
Bhadante tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||<sup>11</sup> Kittavatā nu kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhu parivimsamāno parivimsamseyya sabbaso sammā-  
dukkhakkhayāyātī||

Bhagavammulaka no bhante dhammā Bhagavamnettikā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add su <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passatimam, S<sup>3</sup> passatī me

<sup>3</sup> m B only <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatrud<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pañcambhayañca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve putta, S<sup>3</sup> adds m <sup>7</sup> athaññataram

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Jānussoni, S<sup>3</sup> Janussoni, B Jānusoni

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Sāvako vutto <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuccatī

<sup>11</sup> Abbreviated in S<sup>1</sup> 3

Bhagavampatisaranā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam  
yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā  
bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

4 Tena hi bhikkhave tam sunātha sādhuham manasi  
kaṇṭha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccas-  
sosum||

Bhagavā etad avoca||

5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu parivīmsamāno<sup>1</sup> parivī-  
mamsati|| Yam kho idam anekavidham nānappakāṇam<sup>2</sup>  
dukkham loke uppajjati jarāmaranam|| idam nu kho  
dukkham kinnidānam kimsamudayam kimpātikam kimpā-  
bhavam|| kismim sati jarāmaranam hoti|| kismim asati  
jarāmaranam na hoti||

6 So parivīmsamāno evam pajānāti|| Yam kho idam  
anekavidham nānappakāṇam dukkham loke uppajjati  
jarāmaranam|| idam kho dukkham jātinnidānam jātisamuda-  
yam jātijātikam jātipabbhavam|| Jātiyā sati jarāmaranam  
hoti|| jātiyā asati jarāmaranam na hoti||

7 So jarāmaranam ca pajānāti jarāmaranasamudayam  
ca pajānāti jarāmarananīrodham ca pajānāti|| yā ca jarā-  
marananīrodhasārūppagāminī patipadā tam ca pajānāti  
Tathā patipanno ca hoti anudhammacārī||

8 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammā-  
dukkhakkhayāya patipanno jarāmarananīrodhāya||

9 Athāparam parivīmsamāno parivīmsati, Bhavo  
panāyam kinnidāno|| Upādānam panidam kinnidānam||  
Tanhā panāyam kinnidānā|| Vedanā|| Phasso|| Salāyatana-  
panidam kinnidānam|| Nāmarūpam panidam|| Viññānam  
panidam|| Sankhārā panime kinnidānā kimsamudayā kim  
jātikā kimpabbhāvā|| kismim sati sankhārā honti kismim  
asati sankhārā na honti ti||<sup>3</sup>

10 So parivīmsamāno evam pajānāti|| Sankhārā  
avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhāvā||

<sup>1</sup> B parivī° always

So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> nāpapakāṇam always

<sup>3</sup> So B, S<sup>1-3</sup> are more developed

Avijjāya satī sankhārā hontī|| avijjāya asatī sankhārā na hontī ti||

11 So sankhāre ca pajānāti sankhārasamudayañca pajānāti sankhāraṇuodhañ ca pajānāti|| yā ca sankhāraṇuodhasā-  
-uppagāmini patipadā tam ca pajānāti|| Tathā patipanno ca hoti anudhammacāri|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya patipanno sankhāra-  
-nirodhāya||

12 Avijjāgato <sup>1</sup> yam bhikkhave puṇisapuggalo puññam ce sankhāram abhisankharoti|| puññūpagam hoti viññānam|| apuññam ce sankhāram abhisankharoti|| apuññūpagam hoti viññānam|| Āneñjam <sup>2</sup> ce sankhāram abhisankharoti|| āneñjūpagam <sup>3</sup> hoti viññānam||

13 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahinā hoti vijjā uppannā|| so avijjāvīrāgā vijjuppadā n eva puñña bhīsankhāram abhisankharoti|| na apuññābhīsankhāram <sup>4</sup> abhisankharoti|| na ānejabhīsankhāram <sup>5</sup> abhisankharoti||

14 Anabhisankhāraṇto anabhisāñcetayanto na <sup>6</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati|| anupādiyam na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva parimabbāyati|| khinā jāti|| vusitā brahmaca-  
-riyam katam karaniyāṃ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti||

15 So <sup>7</sup> sukham ce <sup>8</sup> vedanam vedayati|| <sup>9</sup> sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositā ti pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti|| Dukkham ce vedanam vedayati|| sa aniccā ti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti|| Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vedayati|| sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||

16 So sukham ce vedanam vedayati vīsaññutto tam <sup>10</sup> vedanam vedayati|| dukkham ce vedanam vedayati vīsaññutto tam <sup>10</sup> vedanam vedayati|| adukkham asukham ce vedanam vedayati vīsaññutto tam <sup>10</sup> vedanam vedayati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> avijjāyagato

<sup>2</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1</sup> 3 ānañje<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> C S<sup>1</sup>-3 ānañjūpagam

<sup>4</sup> B adds nam

<sup>5</sup> B nānañjabhīsankhāram

<sup>6</sup> S adds ca

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ca

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vediyati here and further on

<sup>10</sup> Missing in B





24 Sabbaso vā pana phasse asatī phassanīrodhā api  
nu kho vedanā paññāyethatī|||

No etam bhante|||

25 Sabbaso vā pana vedanāya asatī vedanānīrodhā api  
nu kho tanhā paññāyethatī|||

No etam bhante|||

26 Sabbaso vā pana tanhāya asatī tanhānīrodhā api nu  
kho upādānam paññāyethatī|||

No etam bhante|||

27 Sabbaso vā pana upādāne asatī upādānanīrodhā api  
nu kho bhavo paññāyethatī|||

No etam bhante|||

28 Sabbaso vā pana bhava asatī bhavanīrodhā api nu  
kho jāti paññāyethatī|||

No etam bhante|||

29 Sabbaso vā pana jātiyā asatī jātīnīrodhā api nu kho  
jarāmaranam paññāyethatī|||

No etam bhante|||

30 Sādhū sādhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave|| evaṃ<sup>2</sup> etam bhikkhave  
netam aññathā||| Saddahatha me tam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave adhi  
muccatha nikkankhā ettha hotha<sup>4</sup> nibbucikicchā|| esevanto  
dukkhassatī||| Pathamam<sup>5</sup>|||

## 52 (2) Upādāna

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī|||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino  
viharato tanhā pavaddhatī|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam||  
upādānapaccayā bhavobhavapaccayā jāti|| jātīpaccayā  
jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam-  
bhavanti||| Evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
samudayo hotī|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannam vā katthavāhanam<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add kho

<sup>2</sup> evaṃ is repeated by S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 netam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 hothatī

<sup>5</sup> missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3, and all the other numbers also

<sup>6</sup> So B, S<sup>3</sup> vāhanam, S<sup>1</sup> vāhanam, but the two first  
times the ā after h is erased

visāya vā katthavāhānam timsāya vā katthavāhānam cattāisāya<sup>1</sup> vā katthavāhānam mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya|| Tatra puriso kālena kālam sukkhāni ceva tināni pakkhippeyya|| sukkhāni ca<sup>2</sup> gomayāni pakkhippeyya|| sukkhāni ca katthāni pakkhippeyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhando tadāhāro tadupādāno cīram dīgham addhānam jāleyya||<sup>3</sup>

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhati||<sup>4</sup> tanhāpacayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak khandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Upādānīyesu bhikkhave dhammesa ādinavānupassino viharato tanhā nirujjhati|| tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho|| bhavanīrodhā jātīnīrodho|| jātīnīrodhā jarāmaranamm sokaparidevadukkhadomanasupāyāsā nirujjhanti||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak khandhassa nīrodho hoti|||<sup>5</sup>

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dasannam vā katthavāhānam visāya vā|| timsāya vā cattāisāya vā katthavāhānam<sup>6</sup> mahā aggikkhandho jāleyya|| tattha puriso na kālena kālam sukkhāni ceva tināni pakkhippeyya|| na sukkhāni ca gomayāni pakkhippeyya|| na sukkhāni ca katthāni pakkhippeyya||<sup>7</sup> Evañhi so bhikkhave mahā aggikkhandho purimassa ca upādānassa<sup>8</sup> pariyādānā aññāssa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato tanhā nirujjhati|| tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak khandhassa nīrodho hoti||| Dutiyam|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattāisāya

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup> jāleyya (See the next sutta 3)

<sup>4</sup> B vaddhati

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> hoti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have katthavāhānam four times, S<sup>1</sup> writing hā (without erasure of ā), S<sup>3</sup> ha

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na ca in these two phrases

<sup>8</sup> B aggikkhando, S<sup>1 3</sup> upādānassa

53 (3) *Saññojanam* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī||

2 Saññojanīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhatī|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| [upādānāpaccayābhavo|| bhavapaccayājāti|| jatipaccayā jarāmaṇānam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sam bhavanti||<sup>1</sup>] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paticca vattim ca paticca telappadīpo jhāyeyya||<sup>2</sup> tatra puṇiso kālena kalam telam āsiñceyya vattim upasamhareyya||<sup>3</sup> Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo tadāhāro tad upādāno cīram dīgham addhānam jāleyya||<sup>4</sup>

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojanīyesu dhammesu assādanupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhatī|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||<sup>5</sup>

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī||

5 Saññojanīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato tanhā nuujjhatī|| tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| pe||<sup>6</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hotī||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paticca vattim ca paticca telappadīpo jhāyeyya|| tatra puṇiso na kālena kalam telam āsiñceyya na vattīna upasamhareyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave telappadīpo purimassa ca upādānassa paṇiyādānā aññassa ca anupāhāā anāhāro nibbāyeyya||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojanīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato tanhā nuujjhatī|| tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hotī|| Tatīyam||

<sup>1</sup> omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup> and represented by —pe— here and further on

<sup>2</sup> B chāyeyya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upasahareyya, C has upasamha (and hā) reyya

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> jāleyya

<sup>5</sup> See note <sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> See note <sup>1</sup>

54 (4) *Saññojanam* (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paticca vattim ca paticca telappadipo jhāyeyya|| tatra puṇiso kālena kālam telam āsiṇceyya vattim upasamhareyya|| evam hi so bhikkhave telappadipo tadāhāro tadupādāno ciṃsam dīgham addhānam jāyeyya|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojanāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhatī|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telam ca paticca vattim ca paticca telappadipo jhāyeyya|| tatra na kālena kālam telam āsiṇceyya na vattim ca upasamhareyya|| Evañ hi so bhikkhave telappadipo puṇimassa ca upādānassa pariyaḍānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyeyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojanāniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato tanhā nuṃjjhatī|| tanhānirodhā upādānanuodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī||| Catuttham|||

55 (5) *Mahārukkho* (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī|||

2 Upādāniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhatī|| Tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāniyāni ca tuiyangamāni sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhiharantī|| Evañ hi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciṃsam dīgham addhānam tittheyya||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāniyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhatī|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| [upādānapaccayā bhavo]<sup>1</sup>|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī|||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>r</sup>-3 only

4 Upādāṇīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato tanhā nirujjhati|| tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puṇiso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam<sup>1</sup> ādāya|| so tam rukkham mūle chindeyya|| mulena chetvā<sup>2</sup> palim khaneyya<sup>3</sup>|| palim khanitvā mulāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattānīpi||<sup>4</sup> so tam rukkham khandākhandikam chindeyya|| khandākhandikam chetvā<sup>5</sup> phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalīkam sakalīkam<sup>6</sup> kareyya|| sakalīkam sakalīkam karitvā vātātape visoseyya|| vātātape visosetvā agginā daheyya|| agginā dahitvā masim kareyya||<sup>7</sup> masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya||<sup>8</sup> nadiyā<sup>9</sup> vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya||| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho uccinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvamkato<sup>9</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammo|||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāṇīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato tanhā nirujjhati|| tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho||| pe [upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho<sup>10</sup>]| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Pañcamam|||

### 56 (6) Mahārukkho (2)

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa<sup>11</sup> yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāṇīyāni ca tīriyangamāni sabbāni, tāni uddham ojam abhiharantī|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno cūram dīgham addhānam tuttheyya|||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave upādāṇīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhatī|| tanhāpaccayā

<sup>1</sup> C kuddāho      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mūle, B mūlam chinḍitvā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pal<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> B usīra<sup>o</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> onāla<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chinḍetvā

<sup>6</sup> Not repeated in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>7</sup> B mamsim always

<sup>8</sup> B ophuneyya always      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 anabhāva<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>10</sup> In B only

<sup>11</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tauno rukkho|| Atha puiso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| So tam rukkham mule chindeyya mūle chetvā phalikkhaneyya|| phalikkhanitvā mūlani uddhaieyya antamaso usīranālamattāni pi so tam rukkham khandākhandikam chindeyya khandākhandikam chetvā phaleyya phāletvā sakalīkam sakalīkam kareyya sakalīkam sakalīkam<sup>1</sup> kaṇṭvā vātātape visosetvā aggina daheyya aggina dahetvā masim kaieyya masim kaṇṭvā vātātape vā opuneyya<sup>2</sup> nadiyā vā siḅhasotāya pavāheyya|| evañhi so bhikkhave tauno rukkho uccinnamūlo assa|| tālavatthukato anabhāvakato<sup>3</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojanīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato tanhā nuujjhatī|| tanhānuodhā upādānanuodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak khandhassa nuodho hotīti|| 4 Sattamam||

### 58 (8) *Nāmarūpaṃ*

1 Sāvattihīyam viharatī||

2 Saññojanīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkantī hotī|| Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṃ|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak khandhassa samudayo hotī||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yaṇi ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yaṇi ca tīriyangaṃmāni|| sabbāni tāni uddham ojaṃ abhiharanti|| Evañhi so bhikkhave mahārukkho tadāhāro tadupādāno ciṃam dīgham addhānam tittheyya||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojanīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkantī hotī|| pe|||

5 Saññojanīyesu bhikkhave dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkantī na hotī|| nāmarūpa-

<sup>1</sup> Not repeated in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> All this (from so tam rukkham mūle) is missing in B, being represented by ||pa||

<sup>3</sup> B anabhāvam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add — pe—

nuodhā salāyatanaṇirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nuodho hoti||| .

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| pe||| āyatim anupāda dhammo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato nāmarūpassa avakkanti na<sup>1</sup> hoti|| Nāmarūpannuodhā salāyatanaṇirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||| Atthamam|||

### 59 (9) *Vīññānam*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam-vihāraṭi|||

2 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādanupassino viharato vīññānassa avakkanti hoti|| vīññānapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| tassa yaṇi ceva mulāni|| pe|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino<sup>2</sup> viharato vīññānassa avakkanti hoti|| vīññānapaccayā nāmarūpam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

5 Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu<sup>3</sup> ādinavānupassino viharato vīññānassa avakkanti na hoti|| vīññānaṇirodhā nāmarūpaṇirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahārukkho|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| pe||| āyatim anupādadhhammo|||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave saññojaniyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato vīññānassa avakkanti na hoti|| vīññānassa nirodhā nāmarūpannuodho|| pe|||

8 Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nuodho hoti||| Navamam|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> This word and the sequel, till the next ādinavapassino, are missing in B

<sup>3</sup> Here is the end of the gap in B



60 (10) *Nidāna*

1 Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayam Bhagavā Kurusu viharati Kammā sadammam<sup>2</sup> nāma Kurūnam nigamo||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupa sankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva gambhīro cāyam bhante paticcasamuppādo gambhīrāva bhāso ca|| atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatitī||

4 Māhevām Ānanda māhevam Ānanda|| gambhīro cāyam Ānanda paticcasamuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca|| Etassa<sup>3</sup> Ānanda dhammassa aññānām<sup>4</sup> ananubodhā appativedhā<sup>5</sup> evam ayam pajā tantākulakajātā guligandhī kajātā muñjapabbajā bhūtā apāyam duggatim vinipātam samsāram nātivattatī||

5 Upādānīyesu Ānanda dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhatī|| tanhāpaccayā upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| [bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayasā sambhavanti||<sup>6</sup>] Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hotī||

6 Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahārukko|| tassa yāni ceva mūlāni adhogamāni yāni ca tūyāgamāni|| sabbāni tāni uddham ojam abhisamharanti||<sup>7</sup> Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukko tadāhāro tadupādāno ciram dīgham addhānam titttheyya||

7 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādānīyesu dhammesu assādānupassino viharato tanhā pavaddhatī|| tanhāpaccayā

<sup>1</sup> Before ekam S<sup>1</sup> has Sāvattī—pe—

<sup>2</sup> So B, S<sup>3</sup> kammāssadammam, S<sup>1</sup> kammāssadhammam, C kammāssadammā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add ca

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>1</sup> aññānā, missing in B

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B

<sup>7</sup> S S<sup>1</sup> 3, B abhiharanti

upādānam|| upādānapaccayā bhavo|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||

8 Upādānīyesu Ānanda dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato tanhā nirujjhati|| tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| [upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho||<sup>1</sup>] pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hoti|||

9 Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahārukko|| Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya|| So tam rukkam mūle chindeyya|| mūle chetvā palim khañeyya|| palim khañitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālimattāni pi||<sup>2</sup> so tam rukham khandākhandikam chindeyya|| khandākhandikam chinditvā phāleyya|| phāletvā sakalīkam sakalīkam kareyya|| sakalīkam sakalīkam karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya|| vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya|| agginā dahetvā masim kareyya|| masim karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya|| Evañhi so Ānanda mahārukko ucchinnamūlo assa tālavatthukato anabhāvanikato āyatim anuppāda dhammo|||<sup>3</sup>

10 Evam eva kho Ānanda upādānīyesu dhammesu ādinavānupassino viharato tanhā nirujjhati|| tanhānīrodhā upādānanīrodho|| upādānanīrodhā bhavanīrodho|| bhavanīrodhā jātīnīrodho|| jātīnīrodhā jarāmaranam sokopari devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti|||<sup>4</sup> Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nīrodho hoti||| Dasamam|||

Rukkhavaggo chattho|||

Tassuddānam|||

Parivīmamsanupādānam||

Dve ca Saññojanāni ca||

Mahārukkena dve vuttā||

Tarunena ca sattamam||

Nāmarūpañca Viññānam||

Nidānena ca te dasāti|||

<sup>1</sup> in B only

<sup>2</sup> So B, S<sup>1</sup> onāli, S<sup>3</sup> onāla

<sup>3</sup> For the text and the notes see above p 55, 5

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 nirujjhanti, the remainder being omitted

## CHAPTER VII MAHĀVAGGO SATTAMO

61 (1) *Assutarato*

1 *Evam me sutam*|| *Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthi yam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārame*||<sup>1</sup>

2 *Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano imasmim cātumahā bhūtīkasmim*<sup>2</sup> *kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi viñajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi*|||

3 *Tam kissa hetu*|| *Dissatī bhikkhave imassa catu mahābhūtīkassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo*<sup>3</sup> *pi ādānam pi nikkhepanam pi*|||<sup>4</sup>

*Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nibbindeyya pi viñajjeyya pi vimucceyya pi*|||

4 *Yam ca kho etam bhikkhave vuccatī cittam itī pi mano itī pi viññānam itī pi*|| *tatrassutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam viñajjitum nālam vimuccitum*|||

5 *Tam kissa hetu*||<sup>5</sup> *Dīghaiattam hetam bhikkhave assutavato puthujanassa ajjhositam mamāyitam parāmattham*<sup>6</sup> *Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attatī*|||

*Tasmā tatāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam viñajjitum nālam vimuccitum*|||

6 *Vaiam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imam cātumahābhūtīkam kāyam attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittam*|||

7 *Tam kissa hetu*||| *Dissatāyam bhikkhave cātumahābhūtīko kāyo ekam pi vassam tīttamāno*|| *dve pi vassāni tīttamāno*|| *tīni pi vassāni tīttamāno*|| *cattāri pi vassāni tīttamāno*|| *pañca pi vassāni tīttamāno*|| *dasa pi vassāni tīttamāno*|| *visatī pi vassāni tīttamāno*|| *timsam pi vassāni tīttamāno*|| *Cattārisam pi vassāni tīttamāno*|| *paññāsam pi vassāni tīttamāno*||<sup>7</sup> *vassasatam pi tīttamāno*||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 *Sāvattthi—pe—tatra—pe—voca*

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> *cātummahā*, always

3 Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

4 S<sup>1-3</sup> *nikkhepampi*

5 S<sup>1-3</sup> *hetum* here and further on

6 S<sup>3</sup> *para°*, ā superadded in S<sup>1</sup> 7 S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —pe—

bhūyo pi tittamāno||| Yam ca kho etam bhikkhave  
vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tam  
rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññad eva uppajjati aññam niruj-  
hati|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave makkato aññāne pavane caia  
māno sākham ganhati|| tam muñeivā aññam ganhati||  
Evam eva kho bhikkhave yad idam vuccati cittam iti pi  
mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tam rattiyā ca divasassa  
ca aññad eva uppajjati aññam nirujjhati|||

9 Tatia bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paticecasamuppā-  
dam yeva sādhu kam yoniso manasi karoti||| Iti pi  
imasmim sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati||  
imasmim asati idam na hoti imassa nirodhā idam niruj-  
jhati||| Yad idam avijjāpaccayā sankhārā|| sankhārapac-  
cayā viññānam|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhak-  
khandhassa samudayo hoti|||

10 Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho||  
sankhāranuodhā viññānanuodho|| pe||| Evam etassa keva-  
lassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

11 Evam passam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
rūpasmim pi<sup>2</sup> nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saññāya  
pi nibbindati|| sankhāresu pi nibbindati|| viññānasmim pi  
nibbindati||| Nibbindam vujjati|| virāgā vimuccati||  
vimuttasmim vimuttamiti<sup>3</sup> nānam hoti||| Khīnājāti  
vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam  
atthattāyāti pajānātīti||| Pathamam|||

## 62 (2) *Assutara* (2)

1 Savatthiyam viharati|||

2 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano imasmim cātumahā-  
bhūtīkasmim kāyasmim nibbindeyya pi vujjeyya pi  
vimucceyya pi|||

3 Tam kissa hetu||| Dissati bhikkhave imassa cātuma-  
hābhūtīkassa kāyassa ācayo pi apacayo pi<sup>4</sup> ādānam pi

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 paham    <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup>    <sup>3</sup> B vimuttamhiti

<sup>4</sup> apacayo pi is omitted in S<sup>3</sup> only

nikkhepanam pi|| tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano<sup>1</sup> nibbindeyyapi viññeyya pi vimucceyya pi||

4 Yam ca<sup>2</sup> kho etam bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| Dīgharattañhetam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa ajjhositam<sup>4</sup> mamāyitam pai-mattham etam mama esoham asmi eso me attā ti|| Tasmā tatrāssutavā puthujjano nālam nibbinditum nālam virajjitum nālam vimuccitum||

6 Vajam bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano imam cātu mahābhutikam kāyam attato upagaccheyya na tveva cittam||

7 Tam kissa hetu|| Dissatāyam bhikkhave cātumahābhūṭiko kāyo ekam pi vassam tittamāno|| dve pi vassāni tittamāno|| tīni pi|| pe|| cattāri pi|| pe|| pañcā pi|| pe|| dasa pi|| pe|| vīsati pi|| pe|| timsa pi|| pe|| cattārisam pi|| pe|| paññāsam pi vassāni tittamāno|| vassasatam pi tittamāno|| bhīyyo pi tittamāno|| Yam ca kho etam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave vuccati cittam iti pi mano iti pi viññānam iti pi|| tam<sup>6</sup> rattiyā ca divasassa ca aññad eva upajjati aññam nirujjhati||

8 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako paticcasamuppādam yeva sādhu-kam yoniso manasi karoti|| Iti imasmim sati idam hoti imassuppādā idam uppajjati imasmim asati idam na hoti imassa<sup>7</sup> nirodhā idam nirujjhati||

9 Sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paticcauppajjati sukhā vedanā<sup>8</sup> tas-seva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā v upasammati||

10 Dukkavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paticca uppajjati dukkhā<sup>9</sup> vedanā|| tas-seva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tajjam vedayitam dukkhavedani-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add pi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °rattam kho tam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 evam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sukha° always

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sītā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 imasmim

<sup>9</sup> B dukkha°

yam phassam paticca uppannā dukkhā<sup>1</sup> vedanā sā nirujjhati  
sā vūpasammati|||

11 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam  
paticca uppajjati adukkkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva aduk  
khamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tadjam  
vedayitam adukkkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca  
uppannā adukkkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sa vupa  
sammati|||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam katthānam sanghat  
tasamodhānā<sup>2</sup> usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati|| tesam yeva  
dvinnam katthānam nānābhāvāvinikkhepā<sup>3</sup> yā tadjā usmā  
sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> phassam  
paticca uppajjati sukhavedanā|| tasseva sukhavedaniyassa  
phassassa nirodhā yam tadjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam  
phassam paticca uppannā sukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā  
vūpasammati|||

14 Dukkavedaniyam phassam paticca|| pe|||

15 Adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>5</sup> phassam paticca up  
pajjati adukkkhamasukhavedanā|| tasseva adukkkhamasukha  
vedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yam tadjam vedayitam  
adukkkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paticca uppannā  
adukkkhamasukhavedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati|||

16 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvakas phasse<sup>6</sup>  
nibbindati|| vedanāya pi<sup>7</sup> nibbindati|| saññāya pi nibbin  
dati|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam vupajjati||  
[virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttamhīti nānam  
hoti||| Khinā jāti vusītam brahmacariyam katam karani  
yam<sup>8</sup>] nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||| Dutiyam|||

### 63 (3) *Puttamamsa*

1 Sāvatthi|||

<sup>1</sup> All the MSS have dukkha°

<sup>2</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1</sup> samghasamodhāna, S<sup>3</sup> ghamasamāno

<sup>3</sup> B nānākata vimibbhogā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sukham°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add bhikkhave

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add pi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits pi

<sup>8</sup> Abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam  
thitīyā sambhavesiṇam<sup>1</sup> vā anuggahāya|||

3 Katame cattāro<sup>2</sup>||| Kabalimkāro āhāro olāriko vā  
sukhumo vā|| phasso dutiyo|| manosāncetanā tatiyā||  
viññānam catuttham|||

Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam  
thitīyā sambhavesiṇam va anuggahāya||'

4 Katham ca bhikkhave kabalimkāro āhāro datthabbo|||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dve jayampatikā<sup>3</sup> parittam sam  
balam ādāya kantāramaggam patipajjeyyum|| tesam assa  
ekaputtako piyo manāpo||

6 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānam  
kantāragatānam yā parittā sambalamattā sā parikkhayāṃ  
pariyādānam gaccheyya|| siyā ca nesam kantārāveseso  
anithinno|||<sup>4</sup>

7 Atha kho tesam bhikkhave dvinnam jayampatikānam  
evam assa||| Amhākam kho yā parittā sambalamattā  
sā parikkhīnā pariyādinā|| atthi cāyam kantārāveseso anit-  
tinno|| Yannuna mayam imam ekaputtakam piyam manā  
pam vadhitvā vallūrañca sondikañca karitvā puttamamsāni  
khādantā evantam kantārāvesesam nittharevyāma|| mā  
sabbeva<sup>5</sup> tayo vinassimhātī|||<sup>6</sup>

8 Atha kho te bhikkhave dve jayampatikā tam ekaput-  
takam piyam manāpam vadhitvā vallūrañca sondikañca  
karitvā puttamamsāni khādantā evantam kantārāvesesam  
nitthareyyum||<sup>7</sup> te puttamamsāni ceva khādeyyum ure ca  
patipimseyyum kaḥam ekaputtaka kaḥam<sup>8</sup> ekaputta-  
kāti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu te davāya vā  
āhāram āhareyyum<sup>9</sup>|| madāya vā āhāram āhareyyum||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oṣiṇam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup> add āhārā

<sup>3</sup> B and C jāyampatikā

<sup>4</sup> B anatinno

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhabbeva

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinassumhātī

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nitthareyyum

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ham ekaputtakam

S<sup>3</sup> kaḥam ekaputta kaḥam

<sup>9</sup> B āhareyyum always, in S<sup>3</sup> hā with ā erased here only,  
further on ha

Mandanāya vā āhāyam āhareyyum|| vibhūsanāya vā āhāram  
āhareyyunti||

No hetam bhante||

10 Nanu te bhikkhave yāva deva kantārassa nitthāna nat  
thāya āhāyam āhareyyunti||

Evam bhante||

11 Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave kabalimkāro āhāro  
datthabbo ti vadāmi|| kabalimkāre bhikkhave āhāre pariñ-  
ñāte pañcakāmaguniko rāgo pariññāto hoti|| Pañcakāma  
gunike rāge pariññāte natthi tam saññojanam yeva sañño-  
janena saññutto ariyasāvako puna imam lokam āgac  
cheyya||

12 Kathaṇca bhikkhave phassāhāro datthabbo||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gāvi nīccammā kuddaṇce<sup>1</sup>  
nissāya titttheyya ye kuddanissitā pānā te nam khādeyyum||  
rukkhaṇce nissāya titttheyya ye rukkhanissitā pānā te nam  
khādeyyum|| udakaṇce nissāya titttheyya ye udakanissitā  
pānā te nam khādeyyum|| ākāsaṇce nissāya titttheyya ye  
ākāsanissitā pānā te nam khādeyyum|| Yaññad eva hi  
sā bhikkhave gāvi nīccammā nissāya nissāya titttheyya ye<sup>2</sup>  
tannissitā tannissitā<sup>3</sup> pānā te nam khādeyyum||<sup>4</sup> Evam eva  
khvāham bhikkhave phassāhāro datthabbo ti vadāmi||

14 Phasse bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso vedanā pariñ-  
ñātā honti|| tisu vedanāsu pariññātāsu ariyasāvakassa  
natthi kiñci uttarim karaniyanti vadāmi||

15 Kathaṇca bhikkhave manosañcetanāhāro datthabbo||

16 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave angārakāsu sādhipaporiṣā  
punnā angārānam vitacchikānam<sup>5</sup> vitadhūmanam|| Atha  
puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo  
dukkhapatikūlo||<sup>6</sup> tam enam dve<sup>7</sup> balavanto purisā nānā-  
bāhāsu gahetvā<sup>8</sup> tam angārakāsum upakaddheyyum|| atha  
kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa ārakāvassa cetanā ārakā  
patthanā ārakā panidhi||

<sup>1</sup> B kuttā°, C kuta

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B does no repeat nissāya tannissitā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and C vīta°

<sup>6</sup> B °patikulo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duve

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paggahetvā



17 Tam kissa hetu||| Evam h<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tassa puri-  
sassa hoti||| Imam cāham angārakāsūṃ papatissāmi tato  
nidānam maranam vā nigacchāmi maranamattam vā duk-  
khanti||| Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave manosañcetanā-  
hāro datthabbo ti vadāmi||

18 Manosañcetanāya bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte tisso  
tanhā pariññātā honti|| tisu tanhāsu pariññātāsu ariyasā-  
vakassa natthi uttarimkaranīyanti vadāmi||

19 Kathaṇca bhikkhave viññānāhāro datthabbo|||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave coram āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño  
dasseyyūṃ <sup>2</sup> Ayante deva coro āgucāri|| imassa yam icchi-  
tam <sup>3</sup> tam dandam panehīti|| tam enam rājā evam vadeyya||  
Gacchatha bho imam purisam pubbanhasamayam sattisa-  
tena <sup>4</sup> hanathāti|| tam enam pubbanhasamayam sattisa-  
tena <sup>4</sup> hareyyūṃ||

21 Atha rājā majjhantikam samayam evam vadeyya|||  
Ambho katham so purisoti||| Tatheva deva jīvātīti|| tam  
enam rājā evam vadeyya||| Gacchatha bho tam purisam  
majjhantikasamayam sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enam  
majjhantikasamayam sattisatena haneyyūṃ||

22 Atha rājā sāyanhasamayam evam vadeyya||| Ambho  
katham so puriso ti||| Tatheva deva jīvātīti|| tam enam  
rājā evam vadeyya||| Gacchatha bho tam purisam sāyan-  
hasamayam sattisatena hanathāti|| tam enam sāyanha-  
samayam sattisatena haneyyūṃ||

23 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Apī nu so <sup>5</sup> puriso  
divasam tihi sattisatehi haññamāno tato nidānam dukkham  
domanassam patisamvediyethāti|||

Ekissa pi bhante sattiya haññamāno tato nidānam  
dukkham domanassam patisamvediyetha ko pana vādo  
tihi sattisatehi haññayamāno ti|||

24 Evam eva khvāham bhikkhave viññānāhāro datthabbo  
ti vadāmi|||

25 Viññāne bhikkhave āhāre pariññāte nāmarūpam  
pariññātam hoti|| nāmarūpe pariññāte ariyasāvakassa  
natthi kiñci uttarimkaranīyanti vadāmīti|| <sup>6</sup> Tatiyam|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Vīditam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dassesum

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 icchasi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add yā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vadāmi —pe—

(64) (4) *Atthiāgo*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī|||

2 Cattāro me bhikkhave āhārā bhūtānam vā sattānam  
thitīyā sambhavesinam vā anuggahāya|||

3 Katame cattāro||| Kabalīmkāro āhāro olāiko vā suk-  
humo vā phasso dutiyo manosañcetanā tatīyā viññānam  
catuttham|||

Ime kho bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> cattāro āhārā bhūtānam vā sattā-  
nam thitīyā sambhavesinam vā anuggahāya|||

4 Kabalīmkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi  
atthi tanhā patitthitam tattha viññānam virūlham|||  
Yattha patitthitam viññānam virūlham<sup>2</sup> atthi tattha  
nāmarūpassa avakkantī|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avak-  
kantī atthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhī|| Yattha atthi san-  
khārānam vuddhī atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhini-  
batti|| Yattha<sup>3</sup> atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-  
batti<sup>2</sup> atthi tattha āyatim jāti-jarāmarānam|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti-  
jarāmarānam sasokantam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sadaram<sup>4</sup> saupāyā-  
santi vadāmi|||

5 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

6 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe|||

7 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi  
atthi tanhā patitthitam tattha viññānam virūlham||| Yattha  
patitthitam viññānam virūlham atthi tattha nāmarūpassa  
avakkantī|| Yattha atthi nāmarūpassa avakkantī atthi  
tattha sankhārānam vuddhī|| Yattha atthi sankhārānam  
vuddhī atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhini-  
batti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-  
batti atthi tattha āyatim jāti-  
jarāmarānam|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti-jarāmarānam saso-  
kantam sadaram saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā citta-kāro<sup>5</sup> vā satī  
rajanāya vā lākhāya vā<sup>6</sup> haliddiyā vā nīhiyā vā mañjet-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhini-  
batti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yamsokaṇ°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sarajam always

<sup>5</sup> B° kārako

<sup>6</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup>

thāya<sup>1</sup> vā supaṇṇimatthe vā<sup>2</sup> phalake bhittiyā vā dussa patte vā<sup>3</sup> itthiṇūpam vā puṇṇasāṇupam vā abhinimmineyya sabbangapaccangaṃ||

9 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce<sup>4</sup> āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi tanhā patitthitam tattha viññānam virūham||| Yattha patitthitam viññānam virūham atthi tattha nāmaṇupassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmaṇupassa avakkanti atthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha atthi sankhārānam vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniṇṇibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniṇṇibbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaranam|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti jarāmaranam sasokantam bhikkhave sadaram saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

10 Phassa ce bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> āhāre|| pe|||

11 Manosañcetanāya ce bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> āhāre|| pe|||

12 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre atthi rāgo atthi nandi atthi tanhā patitthitam tattha viññānam virūham||| Yattha patitthitam viññānam virūham atthi tattha nāmaṇupassa avakkanti|| Yattha atthi nāmaṇupassa avakkanti atthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha atthi sankhārānam vuddhi atthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniṇṇibbatti|| Yattha atthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniṇṇibbatti atthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaranam|| Yattha atthi āyatim jāti jarāmaranam sasokanti bhikkhave sadaram saupāyāsanti vadāmi|||

13 Kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi tanhā appatitthitam tattha viññānam avirūham||| Yattha appatitthitam viññānam avirūham natthi tattha nāmaṇupassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmaṇupassa avakkanti natthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha natthi sankhārānam vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavābhiniṇṇibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniṇṇibbatti natthi tattha āyatim jāti jarāmaranam|| Yattha natthi āyatim jāti jarāmaranam asokantam bhikkhave sadaram anupāyāsanti vadāmi||

<sup>1</sup> B mañcatthiyā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sumatte

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 opate

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omitt bhikkhave

14 Phasse ce bhikkhave āhāre|| pe||

15 Manosancetanāya<sup>1</sup> ce bhikkhave|| pe||

16 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi<sup>1</sup> rāgo natthi nandi  
natthi tanhā appatitthitam tattha viññānam avuūlham||  
Yattha appatitthitam viññānam avuūlham natthi tattha  
nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa  
avakkanti natthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha  
natthi sankhārānam vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbha-  
vābhiniḃbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti  
natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaranam|| Yattha natthi  
āyatim jātijarāmaranam asokantam bhikkhave adaram  
anupāyāsanti vadāmi||

17 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kutāgāram vā kutāgārasalā  
vā|| uttarāya vā dakkhināya va<sup>2</sup> pācīnāya vā vātapānā||  
suiye uggacchante vātapānena rasmi pavisitvā kvassa  
putitthitātū||

Pacchimāya<sup>3</sup> bhante bhittiyanti||

18 Pacchimā ce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhitti nāssa kvāssa patitthitā  
ti||

Pathaviyam bhante ti||

19 Pathavi ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patitthitā ti||

Āpasmim bhante ti||

20 Āpo ce bhikkhave nāssa kvāssa patitthitā ti||

Appatitthitā bhante ti||

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave kabalimkāre ce bhikkhave<sup>5</sup>  
āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi natthi tanhā|| pe||

22 Phasse ce bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> āhāre|| pe||

23 Manosañcetanāya<sup>6</sup> ce bhikkhave<sup>5</sup> āhāre|| pe||

24 Viññāne ce bhikkhave āhāre natthi rāgo natthi nandi  
natthi tanhā appatitthitam tattha viññānam avirūlham||  
Yattha appatitthitam viññānam avirūlham natthi tattha  
nāmarūpassa avakkanti|| Yattha natthi nāmarūpassa avak-  
kanti natthi tattha sankhārānam vuddhi|| Yattha natthi  
sankhārānam vuddhi natthi tattha āyatim punabbhavā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omī 0ya

<sup>3</sup> B pacchimāyam

<sup>5</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 have not vādakkhināyavā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pacchimāya, S<sup>3</sup> omits ce

<sup>6</sup> ya omitted as above in S<sup>1</sup>-3

bhīṇibbatti|| Yattha natthi āyatim punabbhavābhīṇibbatti  
natthi tattha āyatim jātijarāmaranam|| Yattha natthi  
āyatim jātijarāma<sup>1</sup>ānaṃ asokantam bhikkhave adaram  
anupāyāsanti vadāmi||| Catuttham|||

### 65 (5) Nagaram

1 Sāvatt<sup>1</sup>i|||

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhīsambuddhassa  
bodhisattasseva sato etad aho<sup>1</sup>i||| Kicchaṃ<sup>1</sup> vatāyam loko  
āpanno jāyati ca jiyate ca miyati ca cavati ca upapajjati ca||<sup>2</sup>  
atha ca paṇimassa dukkhassa nissaranam na pajānāti  
jarāma<sup>1</sup>anassa|| Kudāssu nāma imassa dukkhassa nissa-  
ranam paññāyissati jarāmaranassā ti|||

3 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad aho<sup>1</sup>i||| Kimhi nu  
kho satī jarāmaranam hoti kimpaccayā jarāmarananti|||

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu  
paññāya abhīsamayo||| Jātiyā kho satī jarāmaranam  
hoti|| jātipaccayā jarāmarananti|||

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad aho<sup>1</sup>i||| Kimhi nu kho  
satī jāti hoti|| bhavo hoti|| upādānam hoti|| tanhā hoti||  
vedanā hoti|| phasso hoti|| salāyatanam hoti|| nāmarūpam  
hoti|| kimpaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

6 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu  
paññāya abhīsamayo|| viññāne kho satī nāmarūpam hoti  
viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

7 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad aho<sup>1</sup>i||| Kimhi nu kho  
satī viññānam hoti kimpaccayā viññānanti|||

8 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu pañ-  
ñāya abhīsamayo||| Nāmarūpe kho satī viññānam hoti  
nāmarūpapaccayā viññānanti|||

9 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad aho<sup>1</sup>i||| Paṇcudāvata-  
tati kho idam viññānam nāmarūpamhā nāparam gacchati||  
ettāvata jāyetha vā jāyetha vā māyetha vā cavetha vā upapaj-  
jetha vā yad idam nāmarūpapaccayā viññānam|| viññāna-  
paccayā nāmarūpam|| nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanam||  
salāyatanapaccayā phasso|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> B Kicchā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 uppajj° always

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

10 Samudayo samudayo ti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

11 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jarāmāraṇam na hoti|| kissa nirodhā jarāmāraṇa nirodho ti||

12 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō|| Jātiyā kho asati jarāmāraṇam na hoti|| jātinirodhā jarāmāraṇanirodho ti||

13 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati jāti na hoti|| bhavo na hoti|| upādānam na hoti|| tanhā na hoti|| vedanā na hoti|| phasso na hoti|| sālāyatanaṃ na hoti|| nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| kissa nirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||

14 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō|| viññāne kho asati nāmarūpaṃ na hoti|| viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhoti||

15 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi|| Kimhi nu kho asati viññānam na hoti|| kissa nirodhā viññānanirodhoti||

16 Tassa mayham bhikkhave yoniso manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayō|| nāmarūpe kho asati viññānam na hoti|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññānanirodhoti||

17 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahoṣi||<sup>1</sup> Adhigato kho myāyam<sup>2</sup> maggobodhāya yad idam nāmarūpanirodhā viññānanirodho|| Viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā sālāyatananirodho|| sālāyatananirodhā phassa-nirodho|| pe||

Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Nirodho nirodhoti kho me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi||

19 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puṇiso ariyāṇe pavane caramāno passeyya purāṇam maggam purāṇaṇjasam pubbahehi manussehi anuyātam|| so tam anugaccheyya tam anugacchanto passeyya purāṇam nagāṃ purāṇam rājadhāniṃ<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> 3 meayam

<sup>2</sup> B purāṇarājadhāniṃ

pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuttham<sup>1</sup> āiāmasampannam  
vanasampannam pokkharanisampannam uddāpavantam<sup>2</sup>  
ramanīyam|||

20 Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso iañño vā iājamahāmat-  
tassa vā ārocceyya||| Yagghe bhante jāneyyāsi|| aham  
addasam araṇṇie pavane caramāno purānam naggam  
purānañjasam pubbakehi manussehi anuyātam tam anu-  
gacchim|| tam anugacchanto addasam purānam nagaram  
purānam iājadhānim pubbakehi manussehi ajjhāvuttham  
ārāmasampannam vanasampannam pokkharanisampannam  
uddāpavantam ramanīyā|| tam bhante nagaiaṃ māpehīti||

21 Atha kho bhikkhave rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tam  
nagaiaṃ māpeyya|| tad assa<sup>3</sup> nagaram aparena samayena  
iddham ceva phitam ca bahujaṇam ākinnamanussam vud-  
dhivepullappattam|||

Evameva khvāham bhikkhave addasam purānam maggam  
purānañjasam pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyātam|||

22 Katamo ca so bhikkhave purānamaggo purānañjaso  
pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto||| Ayam eva  
ariyo atthāṅko maggo|| seyyathāpi sammaditthi<sup>1</sup> pe||  
sammāsamaḍhi, Ayam kho so bhikkhave purānamaggo  
purānañjaso pubbakehi sammāsambuddhehi anuyāto ||  
Tam<sup>4</sup> anugacchim, tam anugacchanto jaiāmaiaṇam ab-  
bhaññāsim<sup>1</sup> jaiāmaiaṇasamudayaṃ abbhaññāsim, jaiāma-  
ranasamudayaṃ abbhaññāsim<sup>1</sup> jaiāmaiaṇanuoḍham ab-  
bhaññāsim, jaiāmaiaṇanuoḍhagāminim patipadam ab-  
bhaññāsim||

23-31 Tam anugacchim, tam anugacchanto jātīm  
abbhaññāsim pe<sup>1</sup> bhavam abbhaññāsim<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> upā-  
dānam abbhaññāsim pe<sup>1</sup> tanham abbhaññāsim pe<sup>1</sup> ||  
vedanam abbhaññāsim<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> phassam abbhaññāsim<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> ||  
salāyatanam abbhaññāsim pe<sup>1</sup>, nāmaupāmaṃ abbhañña-  
sim<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup> | viññānam abbhaññāsim pe<sup>1</sup> |

32 Tam anugacchim, tam anugacchanto saṅkhāie ab-  
bhaññāsim<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāiasamudayaṃ abbhaññāsim, saṅkhāia-  
nnoḍham abbhaññāsim<sup>1</sup> saṅkhāiannoḍhagāminim patipa-  
dam abbhaññāsim, <sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B °vuttham, S<sup>3</sup> ° vuttam

<sup>2</sup> B uddhā°

<sup>3</sup> B tassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 so tam

33 Tad abhiññāya ācikkhī bhikkhūnam bhikkhunīnam  
upāsakānam upāsikānam|| tayida bhikkhave brahmacāri-  
yam iddham ceva phītam ca vitthārikā bahujaññam pu-  
tubhūtam yāvadeva manussehi suppakāsītanti||| Pañca-  
mam|||

### 66 (6) *Sammasam*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kurusu  
viharati Kammāsadammam<sup>1</sup> nāma Kurūnam nigamo|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Sammasatha no tumhe bhik-  
khavo antaṃ sammasanti|||

4 Evam vutte aññataṃ bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca||| Aham kho bhante sammasāmi antaram samma-  
santi|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu sammasasi antaram  
sammasanti|||

6 Atha kho so bhikkhu vyākāsi|| [Yathā so bhikkhu  
vyākāsi<sup>2</sup>] na so bhikkhu Bhagavato cittaṃ ārādhesi|||

7 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad  
avoca||| Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa Sugata kālo yam  
Bhagavā antaram sammasam bhāseyya||<sup>3</sup> Bhagavato  
sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti|||

8 Tena hānanda sunātha sādhuṃ kam manasi karoṭṭha  
bhāsiṃsāmi|||

Evam bhanti ti kho te bhikkhū Bhāgavato paccasso-  
sum|||

9 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃ-  
masamāno sammasati antaṃ sammasam||| Yam kho idaṃ  
anekavidham nānappakāṃkam dukkham loke uppajjati jarā  
maranam|| [idaṃ<sup>4</sup> kho dukkhanidānam kimsamudayam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kammāssadhammam

<sup>2</sup> In B only <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sammasamam bhāseyya

<sup>4</sup> These words till idaṃ kho dukkham upadhi<sup>o</sup> are  
missing in S<sup>3</sup>, and have been superadded between the lines  
in S<sup>1</sup>



kimjātīkam kimpabbhavam|| kismim satī jarāmaranam hoti|| kismim asatī jarāmaranam na hotīti|| so sammāsāmaṇo evaṃ jānāti|| Yam kho idamaṇekavidhamnānappakāṇakam dukkham loke uppajjati jarāmaranam|| idam kho dukkham upadhinidānam upadhisamudayam upadhijātīkam upadhipabbhavam|| upadhisimim satī jarāmaranam hoti upadhisimim asatī jarāmaranam na hotīti|| so jarāmaranam ca pajānāti|| jarāmaranasamudayāṃ ca pajānāti|| jarāmarananīrodham ca pajānāti|| Yā ca jarāmarananīrodhasārūpāgāminī patipadā taṃ ca pajānāti|| Tathā<sup>1</sup> patipanno ca hoti anudhammacāri||

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya patipanno jarāmarananīrodhāya||

10 Athāparam sammāsāmaṇo sammāsati antaram sammāsam|| upadhi paṇāyam kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātīko kimpabbhavo|| kismim satī upadhi hoti kismim asatī [upadhi<sup>2</sup>] na hotīti|| So sammāsāmaṇo evaṃ jānāti|| Upadhi tanhānidāno tanhāsamudayo tanhāpabbhavo tanhāya satī upadhi hoti tanhāya asatī upadhi na hotīti|| so upadhiñca pajānāti upadhisamudayañca pajānāti upadhinīrodhañca pajānāti|| yā ca upadhinīrodhasāruppāgāminī patipadā taṃca pajānāti Tathā patipanno ca hoti anudhammacāri||

Ayam vuccatī bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso sammādukkhakkhayāya patipanno upadhinīrodhāya<sup>1</sup>||

11 Athāparāṃ sammāsāmaṇo sammāsati antaram sammāsam|| Tanhā paṇāyam kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati kattha nīvisamānā nīvisatīti|| So sammāsāmaṇo evaṃ pajānāti||<sup>3</sup> Yam kho kiñci loke piyaūpam sātārūpam etthesā<sup>4</sup> tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nīvisamānā nīvisatīti|| Kiñci loke piyaūpam sātārūpam Cakkhum loke piyaūpam sātārūpam etthesā tanhā uppajjamānā uppajjati ettha nīvisamānā nīvisatīti<sup>1</sup>||

[Evam peyyālo | 5

12 Sotam loke piyaūpam sātārūpam<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tathāgata

<sup>2</sup> In B only

<sup>3</sup> B jānāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> etthāyam

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

13 Ghānam loke piyaūpam sātārūpam|| pe|||

14 Jivhā loke piyarūpam sātārūpaṇ|| pe|||

15 Kāyo loke piyarūpam sātārūpam|| pe|||

16 Mano loke piyarūpam sātārūpam etthesā tanhā up  
pajjamāna<sup>1</sup> uppajjati ettha nivīsamānā nivīsati||

17 Ye hī keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam samanā vā  
brāhmanā vā yam loke piyaūpam sātārūpam tam niccato  
addakkhum sukhato addakkhum atthato addakkhum  
ārogyato addakkhum khemato addakkhum te tanham  
vaddhesum|||

18 Ye tanham vaddhesum te upadhim vaddhesum|| ye  
upadhim vaddhesum te dukkham vaddhesum|| ye dukkham  
vaddhesum te na parimuccimsu jātiyā jaiāya maranena  
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na  
parimuccimsu dukkhasmā tī vadāmi|||

19 Ye pi<sup>2</sup> hī keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samanā  
vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātārūpam tam  
niccato dakkhinti||<sup>3</sup> sukhato dakkhinti|| attato dakkhinti||  
ārogyato dakkhinti|| khemato dakkhinti|| te tanham vad-  
dhessanti|||<sup>4</sup>

20 Ye tanham vaddhessanti te upadhim vaddhessanti||  
ye upadhim vaddhessanti te dukkham vaddhessanti|| te na  
parimuccissanti jātiyā jarāmaranena<sup>5</sup> sokehi paridevehi  
dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuccissanti  
dukkhasmā tī vadāmi|||

21 Ye pi<sup>6</sup> hī keci bhikkhave etarahi samanā vā brāh-  
manā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātārūpam tam niccato  
passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti|| ārogyato pas-  
santi|| khemato passanti te tanham vaddhenti|||

22 Ye tanham vaddhenti te upadhim vaddhenti|| [ye  
upadhim vaddhenti<sup>7</sup>] te dukkham vaddhenti|| ye dukkham  
vaddhenti te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāmaranena<sup>8</sup> sokehi  
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| na parimuc-  
canti dukkhasmā tī vadāmi|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>3</sup> B dakkhissanti always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °maranehi

<sup>7</sup> In B only

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>4</sup> B vaddhissanti

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>8</sup> B jaiāya°

23 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāṇiyakamso vannasampanno gandhasampanno s' ca visena samsattho|| Atha puriso āgacchevya ghammābhūtatto ghammā paeto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enam evam vadeyyum||| Ayam te ambho purisa āpāṇiyakamso vannasampanno gandhasampanno rasasampanno so ca kho visena sampanno|| sace ākankhasi piva<sup>1</sup> pivato hi kho tam chādessati vannena pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pitvā cā pana tato nidānam maranam vā nigacchasi maranamattam vā dukkhanti||| So tam āpāṇiyakamsam sahasā apatisankhā piveyya<sup>2</sup> na patinissajjeyya||<sup>3</sup> so tato nidānam maranam vā nigacchevya maranamattam vā dukkham|||

24 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci atitā addhānam samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam|| pe|||

25 Anāgatam addhānam|| pe|||<sup>4</sup>

26 Etarahi samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātārūpam tam niccato passanti|| sukhato passanti|| attato passanti<sup>1</sup> āogyato passanti khemato passanti te tanham vaddhenti<sup>1</sup>

27 Ye tanham vaddhenti te dukkham addhenti<sup>1</sup> te na paṇimuccanti jātiyā jaiāya maraṇena sokehi paṇidevhi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na paṇimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||<sup>1</sup>

28 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātārūpam tam<sup>5</sup> aniccato addakkhum| dukkhato addakkhum<sup>1</sup> anattato adakkhum<sup>1</sup> iogato addakkhum, bhayato addakkhum te tanham pajahimsu||

Ye tanham pajahimsu te upadhim pajahimsu<sup>1</sup> ye upadhim pajahimsu te dukkheṃ pajahimsu<sup>1</sup> ye dukkham pajahimsu te paṇimuccimsu jātiyā jaiāya maraṇena sokehi paṇidevhi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>1</sup> paṇimuccimsu dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||<sup>1</sup>

29 Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samanā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pibbeyyā (S<sup>3</sup> ya) s<sup>1</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pibeyya, S<sup>1</sup> pibbeyya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 nissajjeyya      <sup>4</sup> So B<sup>1</sup>, more developed in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

vā bhāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātārūpam tam<sup>1</sup>  
 aniccato dakkhinti|| dukkhato dakkhanti|| anattato dak-  
 khinti|| rogato dakkhinti|| bhayato dakkhinti te tanham  
 pajahissanti||<sup>2</sup>

30 Ye tanham pajahissanti|| pe|| parimuccissanti duk-  
 khasmā ti vadāmi||

31 Ye pi hi<sup>3</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi samanā vā brāhmanā  
 vā yam loke piyarūpam sātārūpam tam aniccato passanti||  
 dukkhato passanti|| anattato passanti|| rogato passanti||  
 bhayato passanti|| te tanham pajahanti||

32 Ye tanham pajahanti<sup>4</sup> te upadhim pajahanti|| ye  
 upadhim pajahanti te dukkham pajahanti|| ye dukkham  
 pajahanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jaiāya maranena sokehi  
 paṇidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti  
 dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||

33 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpāṇiyakamso vannasampanno  
 gandhasampanno rāsasampanno so ca<sup>5</sup> visena samsattho||  
 Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammā pareto  
 kilanto tasito pipāsito|| tam enam vadeyyum|| Ayam te  
 ambho purisa āpāṇiyakamso vannasampanno gandhasam-  
 panno rasasampanno|| so ca<sup>6</sup> visena samsattho|| sace  
 ākankhasi piva|| pivato<sup>7</sup> hi kho tam chādessati vannena  
 pi gandhena pi rasena pi|| pivitvā<sup>8</sup> ca tato nidānam mara-  
 nam vā nigacchasi maranamattam vā dukkhanti||

34 Atha kho bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa||  
 Sakkā kho me ayam surāpipāsītā pāṇiyena vā vinetum da-  
 dhimandakena vā vinetum matthalonikāya vā vinetum  
 lonasovīrakena vā vinetum|| na tvevāham tam piveyyam  
 yam mama<sup>9</sup> assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyāti||<sup>10</sup>  
 So tam āpāṇiyakam sampatissankhā na piveyya pati-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> te°

<sup>3</sup>hissanti is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ye° jahanti are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> So ca are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> piba, missing in S<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>1-3</sup> pivato

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pitvā, S<sup>3</sup> pitvā <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yam mamam, S<sup>3</sup> yañcamam

<sup>10</sup> B hitāya ukhāyāti

nissajjeyya|| so tato nidānam na<sup>1</sup> maranam vā nigaccheyya  
maranamattam vā dukkham||

35 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye hī keci atītam addhānam  
samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam sātārūpam  
aniccato addakkhum|| dukkhato addakkhum|| anattato ad-  
dakkhum|| rogato addakkhum|| bhayato addakkhum|| te  
tanham pajahimsu||

36 Ye tanham pajahimsu te upadhīṃ pajahimsu|| ye  
upadhīṃ pajahimsu te dukkham pajahimsu|| ye dukkham  
pajahimsu te parimuccimsu jātiyā jarāmaranena sokehi  
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccim-  
su<sup>2</sup> dukkhasmā tī vadāmi||

37-38 Ye pi hī keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam||  
pe||<sup>3</sup>

39 Etaṃhī samanā vā brāhmanā vā yam loke piyarūpam  
sātārūpam tam aniccato passanti|| dukkhato passanti||  
anattato passanti|| rogato passanti|| bhayato passanti te  
tanham pajahanti||

40 Ye tanham pajahanti te upadhīṃ pajahanti|| ye upa-  
dhīṃ pajahanti te dukkham pajahanti|| ye dukkham paja-  
hanti te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maranena sokehi  
paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccanti  
dukkhasmā tī vadāmi tī||<sup>4</sup> Chattham||

### 67 (7) *Nalakaḍḍhiyaṃ*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
koththito<sup>5</sup> Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Koththito sāyanhasamayam  
patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamī||

Upasankamītvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodī||  
sammodāṇīyam katham vītisāretvā ekam antam nīsīdi||

3 Ekam antam nīsīno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koththito āyas-  
mantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| kīnu kho āvuso Sāriputta  
sayamkatāṃ jarāmaranam paṃkatam<sup>6</sup> jarāmaranam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omīti na      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> °muccanti      <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> omīti tī

<sup>5</sup> B koththiko always

<sup>6</sup> parakatam always in S<sup>1.3</sup> (as above)

sayamkatañca paramkatañca jarāmaianam udāhu asayam  
kāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam jarāmara-  
nantī|||

4 Na kho āvuso Kotthita sayamkatam jarāmaranam  
na paramkatam jarāmaranam<sup>1</sup> na sayamkatañca param-  
katañca jarāmaianam nāpi asayamkāiam aparamkāram  
adhicca samuppannam jarāmaianam api ca jātipaccayā  
jarāmaianantī|||

5 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayamkatā jāti paramkatā  
jāti sayamkatā ca paramkatā ca jāti udāhu asayamkāra  
aparamkāra adhicca samuppannā jātīti|||

6 Na kho āvuso Kotthita sāyamkatā jāti nā paramkatā  
jāti na sayamkatā ca paramkatā ca jāti nāpi asayamkāra  
aparamkāra adhiccasamuppannā jāti apica bhavapaccayā  
jātīti|||

7-18 Kimnu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayamkato bhavo||  
pe|||<sup>2</sup> sayamkatam upādānam|| pe||| sayamkatā tanhā||  
pe||| sayamkatā vedanā|| pe||| sayamkato phasso|| pe|||  
sayamkatam salāyatānam|| pe|||

19 Sayamkatam nāmarupam paramkatam nāmarupam  
sayamkatañca paramkatañca nāmarupam udāhu asayam-  
kāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarupantī|||

20 Na kho āvuso Kotthita sayamkatam nāmarupam  
na paramkatam nāmarupam na sayamkatañca paramka-  
tañca<sup>3</sup> nāmarupam na pi asayamkāram aparamkāram  
adhicca samuppannam nāmarupam apica viññānapaccayā  
nāmarupantī|||

21 Kim nu kho āvuso Sāriputta sayamkatam viññānam  
paramkatam viññānam sayamkatañca paramkatañca viñ-  
ñānam udāhu asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samup-  
pannam viññānantī|||

22 Na kho āvuso Kotthita sayamkatam viññānam na pa-  
ramkatam viññānam na sayamkatañca paramkatañca viñ-  
ñānam na pi asayamkāram paramkāram adhicca samup-  
pannam viññānam api ca nāmarupapaccayā viññānantī|||

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits naparam katam jarāmaranam

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> The words °ca paramkatañca are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

23 Idāneva kho mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam evam ājānāma||| Na kho āvuso Kotthita sayamkatam nāmarūpam na paramkatam nāmarūpam na sayamkatañca<sup>1</sup> paramkatañca nāmarūpam na pi<sup>2</sup> asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam nāmarūpam api ca viññānapaccayā nāmarūpanti|||

24 Idāneva ca pana<sup>3</sup> mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam evam ājānāma||| Na kho āvuso Kotthita sayamkatam viññānam<sup>4</sup> paramkatam viññānam na sayamkatañca<sup>5</sup> paramkatañca viññānam na pi asayamkāram aparamkāram adhicca samuppannam vinnānam api ca nāmarūpapaccayā viññānanti|||

25 Yathā katham panāvuso Sāriputta imassa bhāsitassa attho datthabbo ti|||

Tenāvuso upamante kaṁissāmi upamāya pi<sup>6</sup> idhekacce viññū puṁsā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti|||

26 Seyyathāpi āvuso dve nalakalāpiyo aññam aññam nissāya titttheyyum|| evam eva kho āvuso nāmarūpapaccayā viññānam viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam|| nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanaṁ|| salāyatanaṁ|| phasso|| pe||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||| Tāsam ce āvuso nalakalāpinam ekam ākaddheyya ekā papateyya aparāñce ākaddheyya<sup>7</sup> aparā papateyya|| evam eva kho āvuso nāmarūpanirodhā viññānanirodho|| viññānanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho|| nāmarūpanirodhā salāyatanaṁ|| salāyatanaṁ|| phassanirodho|| pe||| Evam etassa<sup>8</sup> kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti|||

27 Archariyam āvuso Sāriputta abbhutam āvuso Sāriputta yāva subhāsitaṁ cidaṁ āyasmatā Sāriputtena|| idañca pana mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṁ imehi chattimsāya vatthūhi anumodāma||

28 Jāramaranassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add na

<sup>2</sup> B nāpi always

<sup>3</sup> B kho instead of ca pana

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add na

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add na

<sup>6</sup> B upamayāmi (repeated) dhekacce

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 aparāñca apakaddheyya

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 etassa

alam vacanāya|| jarāmaranassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| jarāmaranassa ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā<sup>1</sup> virāgā<sup>1</sup> nirodhā<sup>1</sup> anupādā vimutto hoti Ditthadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||

29-38 Jāṭiyā ce<sup>2</sup>|| bhavassa ce|| upadānassa ce|| tanhāya ce|| vedanāya ce|| phassassa ce|| salāyatanassa ce|| nāma rūpassa ce|| viññānassa ce|| sankhārānañ ce||

39 Avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|| avijjāya ce āvuso bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditthadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyati|| Sattamam||

### 68 (8) *Kosambi*||

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Musīlo āyasmā ca Savittho<sup>4</sup> āyasmā ca Nārado āyasmā ca Ānando Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme||

### I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Savittho āyasmantam Musilam etad avoca|| Aññatreva āvuso Musīla saddhāya<sup>5</sup> aññatīa ruciyañ aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivittakkā aññatra ditthimujjhānakhanṭiyā<sup>6</sup> atthāyasmato Musīlassa paccattam eva ñānam Jātipaccayā jarāmarananti||

3 Aññatreva āvuso Savittha saddhāya aññatīa ruciyañ aññatra anussavā aññatīa ākāraparivittakkā aññatra ditthimujjhānakhanṭiyā aham etam jānāmi aham etam pas sāmi Jātipaccayā jarāmarananti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add āvuso bhikkhu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add so

<sup>4</sup> B Pavittho always

<sup>5</sup> C susīlasaddhāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okkhantiyā always



4 Aññatrevā āvuso Musilā saddhaya aññatra ruciya<sup>1</sup> aññatra anussava aññatra ākāraparivittakkā aññatra dī<sup>2</sup> tthimjjanakhanthiya<sup>3</sup> atthayasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñanam Bhavapaccaya jātīti<sup>4</sup> pe

5 Upādānapaccaya bhavo|| pe||

6 Tanhāpaccaya upadananti|| pe||

7 Vedanāpaccaya tanhāti|| pe||

8 Phassapaccaya vedanāti|| pe||

9 Salāyatānapaccaya phassoti|| pe||

10 Nāmarūpāpaccaya salāyatānanti|| pe||

11 Viññānapaccaya nāmarūpanti|| pe||

12 Sankhārapaccaya viññānanti|| pe||

13 Avijjāpaccaya sankhārāti||

14 Aññatrevā<sup>2</sup> āvuso Savittha saddhāya aññatra<sup>3</sup> ruciya<sup>4</sup> aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivittakkā aññatra<sup>5</sup> dī<sup>6</sup> tthimjjanakhanthiya<sup>7</sup> aham etam jānāmi aham etam passami Avijjapaccaya sankharati||

15 Aññatrevā āvuso Musilā saddhāya|| pe||<sup>5</sup> aññatradī<sup>6</sup> tthimjjanakhanthiya atthayasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñanam Jātinirodhā jarāmarananīroddhoti||

16 Aññatrevā āvuso Savittha saddhāya aññatra ruciya<sup>1</sup> aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivittakkā<sup>6</sup> aññatra dī<sup>2</sup> tthimjjanakhanthiya<sup>3</sup> aham etam jānāmi aham etam passami Jātinirodhā jarāmarananīroddhoti||

17 Aññatrevā āvuso Musilā saddhāya aññatra ruciya<sup>1</sup> aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivittakkā aññatra dī<sup>2</sup> tthimjjanakhanthiya<sup>3</sup> atthayasmato Musilassa paccattam eva ñanam Bhavanīrodhā jātinīroddhoti||

18-24 Upādānanīrodhā bhavanīroddhoti|| pe|| Tanhā nīrodhā upādānanīroddhoti|| pe|| Vedanānīrodhā tanhānīroddhoti|| pe|| Phassanīrodhā vedanānīroddhoti<sup>7</sup>|| pe|| Salāyatānanīrodhā phassanīroddhoti|| pe|| Nāmarūpanīrodhā salāyatānanīroddhoti|| pe|| Viññānanīrodhā nāmarūpa-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 viññānanti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> aññatova several times

<sup>3</sup> aññatra<sup>o</sup> parivittakkā are missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aññata

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

<sup>6</sup> Missing as above in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> 3

nuodhoti|| pe|| Sankhānanirodha viññānanirodhoti|| pe||  
[Avijjānuodhā sankhāranirodhoti||<sup>1</sup>]

25 Aññatīeva āvuso Savittha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā  
aññatīa anussavā aññatra ākāraparivittakkā aññatīa  
ditthiniyyhānakhantiyā aham etam janami aham etam  
passāmi Avijjānīrodhā sankharanīrodhoti||

26 Aññatīeva āvuso Musila saddhaya aññatra ruciyā<sup>2</sup>  
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivittakkā aññatra  
ditthiniyyhānakhantiyā atthāyasmato Musilassa paccattam  
eva ñāñam Bhavānuodho nibbānam ti||

27 Aññatīeva āvuso Savittha saddhāya aññatra ruciyā  
aññatra anussavā aññatra ākāraparivittakkā aññatra  
ditthiniyyhānakhantiyā aham etam janami aham etam  
passāmi Bhavānuodho nibbānam ti||

28 Tenāyasmā<sup>3</sup> Musilo araham khīnāsavoti||

29 Evam vutte āyasmā Musilo tunhi ahasiti||

## II

30 Atha kho āyasmā Nārado āyasmantam Savittham  
etad avoca|| Sādhāvuso Savittha aham etam pañham  
labheyyam|| mam etam<sup>4</sup> pañham puccha|| aham te etam  
pañham vyākariissāmi||

31 Labha tam āyasmā<sup>5</sup> Nārada etam pañham|| pucchā-  
maham āyasmāntam Nārada etam pañham vyākarotu ca  
me āyasmā Nārado etam pañham||

32-57<sup>6</sup> Aññatīeva āvuso Nārada saddhaya ° ° Aham  
etam janāmi aham etam passāmi Bhavanīrodho nibbā-  
nanti||

58 Tenāyasmā Nārado araham khīnāsavo ti||

<sup>1</sup> This phrase seems to be superfluous, as being only the abbreviation of the next paragraph

<sup>2</sup> Here aññatra ruciyā only is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tenāyasmā <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> omit mam, S<sup>3</sup> eva tam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> labhatāyasmā

<sup>6</sup> Textual and integral repetition (in all the MSS) of what above (3-27), the name of Nārada being only put instead of Musila

59 Bhavanuodho nibbānanti kho me āvuso yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya sudittham na camhi<sup>1</sup> araham khināsavo||

60 Seyyathāpi āvuso kantāramagge udapaño|| tatra nevassa rajjunā udakavarako||| Atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito|| so tam udapānam olokeyya<sup>1</sup> tassa udakanti hi kho ñānam assa na ca kāyena phusitvā<sup>2</sup> vihareyya<sup>3</sup>||

61 Evam eva kho āvuso bhavanuodho nibbānanti yathā bhūtam sammapaññāya sudittham<sup>2</sup> na camhi araham khināsavoti

### III

62 Evam vutte āyasma Ānando āyasmantam Savittham etad avoca Evamvādi tvam āvuso Savittha āyasmantam Nāidam kim vadesi<sup>1</sup>||

63 Evamvādāham āvuso Ānanda āyasmantam Nāidam na<sup>3</sup> kinci vadāmi aññatīa kalyānā aññatīa kusalāti<sup>4</sup>||  
Atthamam

### 69 (9) Upayanti

1 Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthi-yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikasse ārāme||

2 Tatīa kho<sup>1</sup>||

3 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave upayanto mahānadiyo upayāpeti|| mahānadiyo upayantiyo kunnadiyo upayāpeti|| kunnadiyo upayantiyo mahāsobbhe<sup>5</sup> upayāpeti|| mahāsobbhā upayantā kusobbhe<sup>6</sup> upayāpeti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā upayanti sankhāre upayāpeti|| sankhāre upayantā viññānam upayāpeti|| viññānam upayantam nāma rūpam upayāpeti|| nāma rūpam upayantam salāyatana upayāpeti|| salāyatana upayantam phassa upayāpeti|| phasso<sup>7</sup> upayanto vedana upayāpeti|| vedanā upayanti tanha upayāpeti|| tanha upayanti upādāna upayāpeti|| upādāna upayantam

<sup>1</sup> So C, B phusetvā, S<sup>1</sup> 3 passitvā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 suddittham

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 kusalāniti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 osobbhā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 kussubbhā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 phassā

bhavam upayāpeti|| bhavo upayanto jātim upayāpeti|| jāti  
upayanti jarāmaranam upayāpeti|||

5 Mahāsamuddo bhikkhave apayanto mahānadiyo apayā-  
peti|| mahānadiyo apayantiyo kunnadiyo apayāpenti||  
kunnadiyo apayantiyo mahāsobbhe apayāpenti|| mahā-  
sobbhā apayantā kusobbhe<sup>1</sup> apayāpenti|||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjā apayanti sankhāre  
apayāpeti|| sankhāā apayantā viññānam apayāpenti||  
viññānam apayantam nāma rūpam apayāpeti|| nāmarupam  
apayantam salāyatanaṃ apayāpeti|| salāyatanaṃ apayantam  
phassaṃ apayāpeti|| phassa apayanto vedanaṃ apayāpeti||  
vedanā apayanti tanhaṃ apayāpeti|| tanhā<sup>2</sup> apayanti  
upādānaṃ apayāpeti|| upādānaṃ apayantam bhavam  
apayāpeti|| bhavo apayanto jātim apayāpeti|| jāti apayanti  
jarāmaranam apayāpeti||| Navamaṃ|||

### 70 (10) *Susīmo*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
viharaṭi Veluvane kalandakanivāpe|||

#### I

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sakkato hoti guru-  
kato mānikato pūjito apacito lābhī cīvāra-pindapāta senā-  
sanagilāna paccaya bhesajja parikkhārānaṃ|||

3 Bhikkhusaṅgho pi sakkato hoti gurukato mānito pūjito  
apacito lābhī cīvāra pindapāta senāsāna gilānapaccaya-  
bhesajja-parikkhārānaṃ|||

4 Aññatitthiyā pana paṇibbājakā asakkatā honti agaru  
katā amānitā apūjitā|| na apacitā<sup>3</sup> na lābhino cīvāra-pi-  
napāta-senāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkārānaṃ|||

#### II

5 Tena kho pana samayena Susīmo<sup>4</sup> paṇibbājako  
Rājagahe pativasati mahatīyā paṇibbājakaparīsāya sad-  
dham|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kussobbhe

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tānham

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B Susīmo always

6 Athā kho Susimassa paribbājakassa parisā Susimam paribbājakam etad avocum||| Ehi tvam āvuso Susīma samane Gotame brahmacariyam cara|| tvam dhammam pariyaṇṇitvā amhe vācessasi|| tam mayam dhammam pariyaṇṇitvā gihīnam bhāsissāma|| Evammayam piṣakkatā bhavissāma guṇukatā mānitā pūjitā apacitā lābhino cīvara-pīṇapāta-senāsana gilānapaccaya bhesajja-parikkhāraṇanti|||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho Susīmo paribbājako sakāya parisāya patisunitvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodī|| sammōdanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

### III

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho Susīmo paribbājako āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|| Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmim dhammaṇinaye brahmacariyam caritunti ||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Susimam paribbājakam ādāya yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||

10 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ayam bhante Susīmo paribbājako evam āha|| Icchāmaham āvuso Ānanda imasmim dhammaṇinaye brahmacariyam caritunti||

11 Tena hānanda Susimam<sup>1</sup> pabbājethāti||

12 Alattha kho Susīmo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam alattha upasampadam<sup>2</sup> ||

13 Tena kho pana samayena sambahulehi bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākatā hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam kaniyam nāparāma itthattāyā ti pajānāmāti<sup>3</sup> ||

### IV

14 Assosi kho āyasmā Susīmo|| Sambahulehi kira

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add paribbājakam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> alatthupasampadam      <sup>3</sup> B pajānāmāti always

bhikkhūhi Bhagavato santike aññā vyākataḥ|| Khinā jāti  
vusitam brāhmacariyam katam kaṇaniyām nāparam  
itthattāyāti pajānāmāti||

15 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo yena te bhikkhū tenu  
pasankamī|| Upasankamītvā tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim  
sammodī|| sammodaniyam katham sāṇaniyam vītisāretvā  
ekam antam nisīdi||

16 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Susīmo te bhikkhū  
etad avoca|| Saccam kira āyasmantehi Bhagavato santike  
aññā vyākataḥ|| khinā jāti vusitam brāhmacariyam katam  
kaṇaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmāti||

Evam āvusoti||

17 Apī<sup>1</sup> pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam  
passantā anekavihītam iddhiyidham paccanubhottha|| eko  
pi hutvā bahudhā hottha|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko hottha||  
āvibhāvam tiobhāvam tirokuddam tiopākāram tiopabba-  
tam asajjamānā gacchatha seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyam  
pi ummuja<sup>2</sup> nimmujam karotha seyyathāpi udake|| udake  
pi abhijjamāne gacchatha seyyathāpi pathaviyam|| ākāse  
pi pallankena khamatha seyyathāpi pakkhīsakuno|| ime pi  
candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve  
pānīnā parimasatha parimajjatha|| yāva Bāhmalokāpi  
kāyena vasam vattethāti||

No hetam āvuso||

18 Apī pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam pas-  
santā dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānu-  
sakāya<sup>2</sup> ubho sadda sunātha dibbe ca mānuse<sup>3</sup> ca ye dūre  
santike cāti||

No hetam āvuso||

19 Apī pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam pas-  
santā parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca  
pajānātha||<sup>4</sup> sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittanti pajānātha||  
vitarāgam vā cittam vitarāgam cittanti pajānātha|| sadosam  
vā cittam vīadosam cittanti pajānātha|| samoham vā cittam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathaviyāpi ummajja

<sup>2</sup> B °mānussikāya

<sup>3</sup> B mānusse

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> jānātha, S<sup>3</sup> ceto pari-jānātha

samoham cīttanti pajānātha|| vītamoham vā cīttam vīta  
moham cīttanti pajānāthā|| sankhittam vā cīttam san  
khittam cīttanti pajānātha|| vikkhittam vā cīttam vikkhittam  
cīttanti pajānātha|| mahaggatam vā cīttam mahaggatam  
cīttanti pajānātha|| amahaggatam vā cīttam amahaggatam  
cīttanti pajānātha|| sa uttaram vā cīttam sa uttaram cīttanti  
pajānātha|| anuttaram vā cīttam anuttaram cīttanti pajā-  
nātha|| samāhītam vā cīttam samāhītam cīttanti pajānātha||  
asamāhītam vā cīttam asamāhītam cīttanti pajānātha|| vi-  
muttām vā cīttam vimuttam cīttanti pajānātha|| avimuttam  
vā cīttam avimuttam cīttanti pajānāthāti||<sup>1</sup>

No hetam avuso||

20 Apī pana tumhe āyasmanto evam pajānantā evam  
passantā anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussaratha|| seyya-  
thīdam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi  
jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasam pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo timsam  
pi jātiyo||<sup>2</sup> cattārisam<sup>3</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisa-  
tam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi|| aneke pi sam-  
vattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivatta-  
kappe|| Amutrāsīm evam nāmo evamgotto evamvanño  
evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapātisamvedi evamāyupari-  
yanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādīm||<sup>4</sup> tatrāpāsīm evam  
nāmo evamgotto evamvanño evamāhāro evamsukhaduk-  
khapātisamvedi evam āyupariyanto|| so tato cuto idhupapan  
noti|| Iti sākāram sa-uddesam<sup>5</sup> anekavihītam pubbenivā-  
sam anussarathāti||

No hetam āvuso||

21 Apī pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam pas-  
santā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena  
satte passatha|| cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne panīte suvanne  
dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajā-  
nātha|| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena saman-

<sup>1</sup> So B, S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert the negation and the affirmation  
from amahaggatam (instead of mahaggatam) to vimuttam  
instead of avimuttam The result is the same

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 2 vīsatīm<sup>o</sup> timsatīm<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cattārisatīm

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 uppādīm

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saccauddesam

nāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādīthikā micchādīthikammasamādānā|| te kāyassa bheda param maranā apāyam duggatim vinipātānuayam uppannā||| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manosucaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā sammādīthikā sammādīthikammasamādānā|| te kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā<sup>1</sup> ti||| Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passatha|| cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne panīte suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāthāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

22 Apī pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam passantā ye te santā vimokkhā<sup>2</sup> atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā<sup>3</sup> viharathāti|||

No hetam āvuso|||

23 Ettha dāni āyasmanto idam ca veyyākaranam imesam ca dhammānam asamāpatti [ idam te āvuso apī pana tumhe āyasmanto evam jānantā evam passantā ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena passitvā viharathāti||| No hetam āvuso||| Ettha dāni āyasmanto idañca veyyākaranam imesañcadhammānam asamāpatti<sup>4</sup> ]

24 Idam no āvuso|||

25 Kathantī|||

Paññāvimuttā<sup>5</sup> kho mayam āvuso Susimāti|||

26 Na khvāham imassa āyasmantānam sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ajānāmi|| sādhu me āyasmanto<sup>6</sup> tathā bhāsantu<sup>7</sup> yathāham imassa āyasmantānam sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ajāneyyanti|||<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppanno

<sup>2</sup> C santā (ā being erased), S<sup>1 3</sup> vimokkhā always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup> passitvā always

<sup>4</sup> The part between [ ] is in S<sup>1-3</sup> only, and seems to be a faulty repetition

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vimutti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āyasmantā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāsantu, and inserts yathā bhāsantu

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup> ajāneyyo (with a instead of ā) always



• 27 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam āvuso Susīma na vā tvam  
ājāneyyāsi|| atha kho paññāvimuttā mayanti|||

## V

28 Atha kho āyasmā Susīmo utthāyāsana yena Bhagavā  
tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi||

29 Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Susīmo yāvatako  
tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo|| tam sabbam  
Bhagavato āi ocesi||

• 30 Pubbe kho Susīma dhammatthitūñānam pacchā nibbā  
ne ñānanti|||

31 Na khvāham bhante imassa Bhagavato sankhittena  
bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājānāmi|| sādhu me bhante  
Bhagavā tathā bhāsatu yathāham imassa Bhagavato san-  
khittena bhāsītassa vitthārena attham ājāneyyan ti|||

32 Ājāneyyāsi vā tvam Susīma na vā tvam ājāneyyāsi atha  
kho dhammatthitūñānam pubbe pacchā nibbane ñānam|||  
Tam kim maññasi Susīma Rūpam niccam vā aniccam  
vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

33 Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti|||  
Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam<sup>1</sup>  
kallam nu tam samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso ham-  
asmī<sup>2</sup> eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

34 Vedanā niccā vā<sup>3</sup> aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante||| pe|||<sup>4</sup>

35 Saññā niccā vā aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante||| pe|||

36 Sankhārā niccā vā<sup>5</sup> aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante||| pe|||<sup>6</sup>

37 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> onāma<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B hamasmim always, S<sup>3</sup> here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

<sup>4</sup> Abridged in none MS

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds ti

<sup>6</sup> Not abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukkham vā tī||<sup>1</sup>

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kalam  
nu tam samanupassitum|| Etam mama eso hamasmi eso me  
attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

38 Tasmātiha Susīma yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam sukkhumam  
vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam  
rūpam<sup>2</sup> netam mama neso hamasmi na me so attāti|| Evam  
etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthabham|||

39 Yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapaccuppannā<sup>2</sup>|| pe|||

40 Yā kāci saññā|| pe|||

41 Ye keci sankhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ  
vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukkhumā vā hīnā vā paṇītā vā|| ye  
dūre santike vā sabbe sankhārā netam mama neso hamasmi  
na me so<sup>3</sup> attā tī|| pe|||

42 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukkhumam vā hīnam  
vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam  
netam mama neso hamasmi na me so attāti evam etam  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya datthabham<sup>1</sup>||

43 Evam passam Susīma sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim  
pi nibbindatī|| vedanāya pi<sup>4</sup> saññāya pi||<sup>4</sup> sankhāresu  
pi||<sup>4</sup> viññānasmim pi nibbindatī|| Nibbindam viññājati||  
virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam itī ñānam hotī||  
khīnā jātī vusitā brahmacariyam katā karāṇīyam nāpa-  
ram itthattāyāti pajānāti|| Jātipaccayā jarāmarananti  
Susīma passasīti|||

Evam bhante|||

44 Bhavapaccayā jātīti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante|||

45 Upādānapaccayā bhavoti Susīma passasīti<sup>1</sup>||

Evam bhante|||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Not abridged in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neso me

<sup>4</sup> B repeats nibbindatī

<sup>5</sup> Missing, replaced by pe- in S<sup>1-3</sup>

46 Tanhāpaccayā upādānanti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||<sup>1</sup>,

47 Vedanāpaccayā tanhāti|| phassapaccayā vedanāti||  
salāyatana-paccayā phasso ti|| nāmarūpapaccayā salāyata  
nanti|| viññānapaccayā nāmaiūpanti<sup>2</sup>|| sankhāpaccayā  
viññānanti|| avijjāpaccayā sankhāti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

48 Jātinuodhā jāāmarananuodhoti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

49 Bhavānīrodhā jātinuodhoti Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

50 Upādānanuodhā bhavānuodhoti|| tanhānīrodhā upā  
dānā nīrodhoti|| phassanīrodhā vedanānīrodhoti|| saññā  
nīrodhā<sup>3</sup> phassānuodhoti||<sup>4</sup> nāmaiūpanīrodhā salāyatana-  
nīrodhoti|| viññānanuodhā nāmaiūpanīrodho ti|| sankhāna  
nuodā viññānanīrodhoti, avijjānuodhā sankhānīnuodhoti  
Susīma passasīti||

Evam bhante||

51 Apī pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto  
anekavihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhosi|| Eko pi hutvā  
bahudhā hosi bahudhā pi hutvā eko hosi|| āvibhāvam  
tirobhāvam tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajja-  
māno gacchasi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathāviyam pi ummuja  
nimmujaṃ kaosi seyyathāpi udaye|| udaye pi abhijjamāne  
gacchasi seyyathāpi pithiviyam|| ākāse pi pallankena kha-  
masi seyyathāpi pakkhīsakuno||<sup>5</sup> ime pi<sup>6</sup> candimasūriye  
evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pānīnā parimasasi  
parimajjasi|| yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasam vattesīti||

No hetam bhante||

52 Apī pana tvam Susīma evam jānanto evam passanto  
dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusakāya<sup>6</sup>  
ubho sadde sunāsi dibbe ca mānuse<sup>7</sup> ca ye dūre santike  
cāti||

<sup>1</sup> Missing, replaced by -pe- in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from phassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B salāyatananīrodha

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nīrodho hoti

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B omānussi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> B mānusse

60 Seyyathāpi Susīma coram āgucārim gahetvā iañño dasseyyum|| ayam tē deva coro āgucāri imassa yam icchasi tam dandam panahīti<sup>1</sup>|| tam enam rājā evam vadeyya Gacchatha bho imam purisam dalhāya rajjuya pacchābā ham gāḷhabandhanam bandhivā khuramundam<sup>2</sup> kārītvā kharassarena panavena rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhametvā dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chindathāti|| Tam enam rañño purisā dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gāḷhabandhanam bandhivā khuramundam karītvā kharassarena panavena rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena singhātakam parinetvā dakkhinena dvārena nikkhametvā dakkhinato nagarassa sīsam chindeyyum|||

61 Tam kim maññasī Susīma|| Api nu so puriso tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patīsamvediyethā ti' ||  
Evam bhante|||

62 Yam kho so Susīm puriso tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patīsamvediyetha [vā na vā patīsamvediyetha<sup>3</sup>] yā evam svākhyāte dhammavinaye dhammatthena kassa pabbajā ayam tato dukkhavipākatarā ca katukavipākatarā ca<sup>4</sup>|| api ca vinipātāya samvattati||

63 Yato ca kho tvam Susīma accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patīkarosī|| tam te mayam patiganhāma|| vuddhi hesā Susīma ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammam patīkaroti āyatim ca samvaram āpajjatīti||| Dasamam|||

Mahāvaggo sattamo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Dve Assutavatā vuttā|| Puttamamsena cāparam|||

Atthirāgo ca Nagaram|| Sammasam Nalākālāpiyam||

Kosambi Upayantica|| Dasamo Susimena cāti<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So B —S<sup>3</sup> panahīti, S<sup>1</sup> panahīti (or panhīti) bh being erased and replaced by p

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °mundakam always <sup>3</sup> vānavā patī° is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kkhuvipākatarā ca

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Tatruddanam—Makkato akaranīputto sālamnagarana (S<sup>3</sup> na) sammasam nalakālāpam udapānam samuddo susīmonavāti (S<sup>3</sup> °susīmenavāti)

## CHAPTER VIII SAMANA BRĀHMANA VAGGO ATTHAMO

## 71 (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvathīyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ālāme<sup>1</sup>||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā|| pe|| voca|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā va brāhmanā vā jarāmaianam na pajānanti|| jaiāmaranasamudayam na pajānanti|| jarāmarananīrodham na pajānanti|| jarāmaiananīrodhagāminim patipadam na pajānanti|| Na me te bhikkhave samana vā biāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanassammata biāhmanesu va brāhmanassammata|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brāhmaññattham vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti|||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā biāhmanā va jaiāmaianam pajānanti|| la<sup>3</sup>|| patipadam pajānanti|| te kho me bhikkave samanā va brāhmanā vā samanesu ceva samanassammata brāhmanesu ca brāhmanassammata|| te capanāyasmanto<sup>4</sup> sāmaññattham ca biāhmaññattham ca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||| Suttanto eko|||

## 72-80 (2-10)

Sāvatti|||

Jātim na pajānanti|| pe|||

Bhavam na pajānanti|| pe|||

Upādānam na pajānanti|| pe|||

Tanham na pajānanti|| pe|||

Vedanam na pajānanti|| pe|||

Phassam na pajānanti|| pe|||

Salāyatanam na pajānanti|| pe|||

Nāmarūpam na pajānanti|| pe|||

Viññānam na pajānanti|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāvatti only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °āyasmantā

## 81 (11)

Sankhāre na pajānanti|| sankhārasamudayam na pajānanti,<sup>1</sup> sankhāyanirodham na pajānanti|| sankhāyanuodha gāminim patipadam na pajānanti|| pe|||

pajānanti|| pe||| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||| Ekādasamam<sup>2</sup> |||

Samanabrahmana vaggo atthamo ,

Tassuddānam||<sup>3</sup> ||<sup>4</sup>

Paccayekādasā vuttā|| catusaccavibhajjanī||

Samanabrahmanavaggo|| nidāne<sup>5</sup> bhavati atthamam<sup>6</sup> ||

Ayam vaggassa uddānam||<sup>7</sup> ||<sup>8</sup>

Buddho<sup>9</sup> Āhāra Dasabalam||

Kālāram<sup>10</sup> Gahapati pañcamam||

Rukkhavaggo Mahāvaggo||

Atthamam Samana-brāhmananti|||

## CHAPTER IX ANTARA-PEYYĀLAM

Sāvatthiyam viharati|||<sup>7</sup>

82 (1) *Satthā*

1 Jarāmaranam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam jarāmarane yathābhūtam nānāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmaranasamudayam ajānatā appassatā yathābhūtam jarāmaranasamudaye yathābhūtam nānāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmarananīrodham ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam jarāmarananīrodhe yathābhūtam nānāya satthā pariyesitabbo|| jarāmarananuodhagāminim patipadam ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam jarāmarananuodhagaminiyā patipadāya yathābhūtam nānāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti|||<sup>8</sup>

Sabbesam evam peyyālo||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud°

<sup>3</sup> B nidāno

<sup>4</sup> B vaggudānam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vuddho, S<sup>3</sup> muddho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kālāra

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatthi tatra-voca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Pathama suttantā

2 Jatim bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam||  
pe|||

3 Bhavam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam||  
pe|||

4 Upādānam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam||  
pe|||

5 Tanham bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam||  
pe|||

6 Vedanā bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam||  
pe|||

7 Phassam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam||  
pe|||

8 Salāyatanam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-  
tam|| pe|||

9 Nāmarūpam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-  
tam|| pe|||

10 Viññānam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhū-  
tam|| pe|||

11 Sankhāre bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam  
sankhāresu yathābhūtam ñānāya satthā pariyesitabbo||  
sankhārasamudayam ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam san-  
khārasamudaye yathābhūtam<sup>1</sup> ñānāya satthā pariyesi-  
tabbo|| sankhāraṇṇodham ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam  
sankhāraṇṇirodhe yathābhūtam ñānāya satthā pariyesi-  
tabbo|| sankhāraṇṇirodhagāminīpatipadam ajānatā apassatā  
yathābhūtam sankhāraṇṇirodhagāminīyā patipadāya yathā  
bhūtam ñānāya satthā pariyesitabbo ti|||

Sabbesam catusaccikam katabbam|||

### 83 (2) *Sikkhā*

Jarāmaranam bhikkhave ajānatā apassatā yathābhūtam  
jarāmarane yathābhūtam ñānāya sikkhā karaniyā<sup>2</sup> Eṃam  
peyyālo catusaccikam katabbam (1-11)

### 84 (3) *Yogo*

°yogo karaniyo|| (1-11)

---

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>2</sup> 3 omit sankhārasamudaye yathābhūtam

**85** (4) *Chando*

°chando karaṇīyo|| (1-11)

**86** (5) *Ussolhī* <sup>1</sup>

°ussolhī karaṇīyo|| (1-11)

**87** (6) *Appativāṇi*°appativāṇī karaṇīyā<sup>1</sup>|| (1-11)**88** (7) *Ātappam*

°ātappam karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

**89** (8) *Vvīyam*

°vīyam karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

**90** (9) *Sātaccam*

°sātaccam karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

**91** (10) *Sati*°sati karaṇīyā<sup>1</sup>|| (1-11)**92** (11) *Sampajaññaṃ*

°sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyam|| (1-11)

**93** (12) *Appamādo*°appamādo karaṇīyo ti|| <sup>1</sup> (1-11)Antarapeyyālam <sup>2</sup>Tassuddānam|| <sup>3</sup>Satthā Sikkhā ca Yogo ca|| <sup>4</sup>Chando Ussolhī pañcamī Appativāṇī Ātappam|| <sup>5</sup><sup>1</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> Ussolhī<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup><sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uddānam<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Yogañca<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Appativāṇīyātappantī



Viriyaṃ Sātaccam vuccatī||  
 Satī ca <sup>1</sup> Sampajāññañca||  
 Appamādena dvādasāti||  
 Suttantā <sup>2</sup> antaipeyyālā nitthitā|| <sup>3</sup>  
 Pare te dvādasa honti|| suttā dvattimsasatāni||  
 Catusaccena te vuttā|| peyyāla-antaiamhi ye||  
 Antaipeyyāle hi uddānam samattam||

BOOK II ABHISAMAYA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Nakhasikhā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattīyam <sup>4</sup> viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsuṃ āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Tam kim maññathā bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutarāya yo cāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu <sup>5</sup> āropito ayam vā mahāpathavī||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpāthavī|| appamattako nakhasikhāyam <sup>6</sup> Bhagavatā paritto pamsu āropito|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahasṣimam kalam upeti na sataśaṣṣimam kalam upeti mahāpathavīm <sup>7</sup> upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam pamsu āropito ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ appamat takam avasītham|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahas

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sātaccamuccatitañca

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °peyyālo samatto The sequel is not to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> Instead of this these MSS have Antaipeyyālassa suttantā—ekasatañca dva (S<sup>1</sup> kha-) timsa bhavanti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattī—tatra—voca—

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pamsu always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam, the word nakhasikhāyam coming after paritto

<sup>7</sup> B °pathavī

simam kalam upeti na sataṣaḥassimam kalam upeti<sup>1</sup>  
 puṇṇam dukkhakkhandham paṇikkhīnam paṇiyādinnaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum<sup>3</sup> paramatā<sup>4</sup>,

5 Evam mahatthiyo<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayō  
 evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatīlābhoti<sup>6</sup> Patha  
 mam<sup>1</sup>,

## 2 Pokkharanī

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatī<sup>1</sup>|| 5

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharanī paṇṇāsajjanāni  
 āyāmena paṇṇāsajjanāni vitthāyena paṇṇāsajjanāni  
 ubbedhena punnā udakassa samatittikā kākaṭṭhā<sup>1</sup> tto  
 puṇṇo kusaggena udakam uddhaṭṭhā<sup>2</sup> - Tam kim  
 maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho bahutaṃ sam  
 vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam sam vā pokkharanīvā  
 udakanti<sup>3</sup>||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaṃ yad idam pokkharanīyā  
 udakam appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhatam||  
 neva satimam kalam upeti na saḥassimam kalam upeti  
 na sataṣaḥassimam kalam upeti pokkharanīvā udakam  
 upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatanti<sup>4</sup>||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave aṇiyasāvakassa ditthi-  
 sampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva baḥu-  
 taṃ dukkham<sup>1</sup> yad idam paṇikkhīnam paṇiyādinnaṃ  
 appamattakam avasittham<sup>2</sup> neva satimam kalam upeti  
 na saḥassimam kalam upeti na sataṣaḥassimam kalam  
 upeti puṇṇam dukkhakkhandham paṇikkhīnam paṇiyā-  
 dinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā<sup>3</sup>||

5 Evam mahatthiyo<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave dhammābhisamayō||  
 evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatīlābhoti<sup>5</sup>|| Dutiyam<sup>6</sup>||

## 3 Sambhejja udāka (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatī<sup>1</sup>|| 6

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>, from nasataṣaḥassimam here and further on

<sup>2</sup> So B S<sup>1</sup> always, S<sup>3</sup> sometimes oḍinnam

<sup>3</sup> m is missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3 always

<sup>4</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1</sup> 2 mahiddhiyo always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sāvattthi—tatīya—voca—

<sup>6</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1</sup> 3 here and further on

2 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave yatthimā<sup>1</sup> mahānadiyo samsandanti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī<sup>2</sup> Sarabhū Mahī|| tato puriso dve vā tī<sup>3</sup> vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya,|| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram<sup>4</sup> yāni vā dve vā tī vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja<sup>5</sup> udakan tī||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam sambhejja udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā<sup>5</sup> udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti sambhejja udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe|||<sup>6</sup> Tatīyam||

#### 4 Sambhejja udaka (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī||

2 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave yatthimā mahānadiyo samsandanti samenti|| seyyathidam Gangā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahī|| tam udakam parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya thapetvā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni|| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā sambhejja udakam parikkhinam pariyādinna|| yāni vā dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja udakam yad idam parikkhinam pariyādinna|| appamattakāni dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam na satahasimam kalam upenti sambhejja udakam parikkhinam pariyādinna upanidhāya dve vā tīni vā udakaphusitāni avasitthāni tī||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| 7 pe||| Catuttham

#### 5 Pathavī (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yattī° here only

<sup>2</sup> B aciravatī

<sup>3</sup> So B, S<sup>1-3</sup> tīni (or tīni) always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> adds bhikkhave

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhejja always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add Evam mahiddhiyo dhammacakkhu patilābhoti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ariya— and after —pe—dhamma°

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā<sup>1</sup> upanikkhipeyya<sup>||</sup> Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>||</sup> katamam nu kho bahutaram<sup>||</sup> yā<sup>2</sup> vā satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā<sup>||</sup> yā<sup>3</sup> vā mahāpathavī<sup>||</sup>

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi appamattikā satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā<sup>||</sup> neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam upenti na sasahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathavim upanidhāya satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā upanikkhittā<sup>||</sup>

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>||</sup> pe<sup>||</sup> 4 Pañcamam<sup>||</sup>

### 6 Pathurī (2)

1 Savatthiyam viharatī<sup>||</sup>

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavi paikkhāyam pariādānam gaccheyya thapetva satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā<sup>||</sup> Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho bahutaram<sup>||</sup> yam vā mahāpathaviyā paikkhinam pariādinnam yā vā satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā ava sithhātī<sup>||</sup>

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāpathaviyā yad idam<sup>5</sup> paikkhinam pariādinnam, appamattikā satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā avasithhā<sup>||</sup> neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na sasahasimam kalam upenti mahāpathaviyā paikkhinam pariādinnam upanidhāya satta kolatthimattiyo gulikā avasithhā tī<sup>||</sup>

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>||</sup> pe<sup>||</sup> Chattham<sup>||</sup>

### 7 Samudda (1)

1 Sāvattiyam viharatī<sup>||</sup>

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamuddato<sup>6</sup> dve vā tī vā udakaphusitāni uddhaeeyya<sup>||</sup> Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>||</sup> Katamam nu kho bahutaram<sup>||</sup> yāni vā dve vā tī vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā mahāsamudde udakantī<sup>||</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gulikā here only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayam

<sup>4</sup> As in the preceding

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert mahāpathavi (S<sup>3-vi</sup>)

<sup>6</sup> B °samudde

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāsamudde udakam|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatānīti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||<sup>1</sup> Sattamam||

### 8 Samudda (2)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamuddo parikkhāyam pariyādānam gaccheyya thapetvā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni|| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīnam pariyādiṇṇam yāni vā dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram mahāsamudde udakam yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādiṇṇam|| appamattakāni dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni|| neva satimam kalam upenti na sahasimam kalam upenti na satahasimam kalam upenti mahāsamudde udakam parikkhīnam pariyādiṇṇam upanidhāya dve vā ti vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhānīti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave|| pe||<sup>2</sup> Atthamam||

### 9 Pabbatupama (1)

1 Sāvattthiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhippeyya|| Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaram yā vā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā<sup>3</sup> Himavā pabbatarājāti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā|| appamattikā satta sāsapamattiyo pāsāna-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add Dhamma° lābhoti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dhamma° olābhoti

S<sup>1-3</sup> °nikkhitto, omitting yo vā

sakkhaiā upanikkhattā|| neva satimam kalam upenti na  
sahassimam kalam upenti na satasahassinam kalam  
upenti Himavantam<sup>1</sup> pabbataiājānam upanidhāya satta  
sasapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhattā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave||<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>|| Navamam||

### 10 Pabbatupama (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbataiājā paṭikkha-  
yam paṇḍānam gaccheyya thapetvā satta sāsapamattiyo  
pāsānasakkhaiā<sup>1</sup> Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Kata  
mam nu kho bahutaram|| yam<sup>2</sup> vā Himavato pabbataiā  
jassa paṭikkhinam<sup>3</sup> paṇḍānnam yā vā satta sasapa-  
mattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasitthā ti ||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutāram Himavato pabbataiājassa  
yad idam paṭikkhinam paṇḍānnam|| appamattikā satta  
sāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkhaiā avasitthā|| neva satimam  
kalam upenti na sahassimam kalam upenti na satasa-  
hassimam kalam upenti Himavato pabbataiājassa paṭikkhi-  
nam<sup>4</sup> paṇḍānnam upanidhāya satta sāsapamattiyo  
pāsānasakkhaiā avasitthā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ditthi-  
samppannassa puggalassa<sup>5</sup> abhisametāvino etad eva bahu-  
tāram dukkham yad idam paṭikkhinam paṇḍānnam  
appamattakam avasittham|| neva satimam kalam upeti na  
sahassimam kalam upeti na satasahassimam kalam upeti  
puṇnam dukkhakkhandham<sup>6</sup> paṭikkhinam paṇḍānnam  
upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramata<sup>1</sup>||

5 Evam mahatthiyo kho bhikkhave dhammābhīsamayo  
evam mahatthiyo dhammacakkhupatīlābho ti<sup>1</sup> Dasa-  
mam<sup>1</sup>||

### 11 Pabbatupama (3)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

<sup>1</sup> Added by S<sup>1</sup> 3 which add also after pe dhamma<sup>o</sup> lābhoti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paṭikkhayam , S<sup>3</sup> okhava

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paṭikkhayam

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 dukkham

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sineussa pabbataiājassa satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhipeyya||  
 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahu taiaam| yā vā satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā yo vā<sup>1</sup> Sineu<sup>2</sup> pabbatarājāti||

3 Etad eva bhante bahutaiaam yad idam Sineu pabba tarājā|| appamattikā satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā|| neva satimam kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti na satasahasimam kalam upeti Sineu pabattaiājanam upanidhāya satta muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīthi sampannassa puggalassa adhigamam<sup>3</sup> upanidhāya aññatitthiya - samana - brāhmana paribbājakānam adhigamo<sup>4</sup> neva satimam kalam upeti na sahasimam kalam upeti na satasahasimam kalam upeti||

5 Evam mahādhigamo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dīthisampanno puggalo evam mahābhūṇoti||

Abhisamaya samyuttam nitthitam||<sup>6</sup>

Tassa<sup>7</sup> uddānam||

Nakasikhā Pokkharanī||<sup>8</sup>

Sambhejja udake ca dve||<sup>9</sup>

Dve Pathavī dve<sup>10</sup> Samuddā||<sup>11</sup>

Tayo ca Pabbatūpamā ti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omit yo vā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adhigamanam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add kho

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 tatr

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sambhejja udakā ce

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °samuddam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Sineu always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> agamo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pathamam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add ceva

<sup>10</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> 3

## BOOK III DHĀTU SAMYUTTAM

## CHAPTER I NĀNATTAVAGGO PATHAMO

## (Section I Ajjhata pañcakam)

1 (1) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Dhātunānattam vo bhikkhave desissāmi || tam sunātha  
sādhukam manas karotha || bhāsissāmi<sup>2</sup> ||

Evam bhante ti<sup>2</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca || Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātu-  
nānattam ||

4 Cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuvīññānadhātu || So-  
tadhātu saddadhātu sotavīññānadhātu || Ghānadhātu gan-  
dhadhātu ghānavīññānadhātu || Jivhādhātu lasadhātu  
jivhāvīññānadhātu || Kāyadhātu potṭhabbadhātu kāya-  
vīññānadhātu || Manodhātu dhammadhātu manovīññāna-  
dhātu ||

Idam vuccatī bhikkhave dhātunānattanti || Patha-  
mam ||

2 (2) *Samphassam*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī ||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati phassa-  
nānattam<sup>3</sup> ||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam ||

4 Cakkhudhātu sotadhātu ghānadhātu jivhādhātu kāya-  
dhātu manodhātu || Idam vuccatī bhikkhave dhātu-  
nānattam ||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppaj-  
jati phassanānattam ||

6 Cakkhudhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati cak-  
khusamphasso || Sotadhātum paticca || Ghānadhātum

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Sāvattṭhitatra voca

<sup>2</sup> B omits ti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add phassanānattam no phassanānattam paticca  
appajjati dhātunānattam



paticca<sup>1</sup>|| Jivhādhātum paticca<sup>2</sup>||| Kāyadhātum paticca<sup>3</sup>||  
 Manodhātum paticca uppajjati manosamphasso<sup>4</sup>||

7 Evam kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppaj-  
 jati phassanānattanti<sup>6</sup>||| Dutiyam<sup>7</sup>||

### 3 (3) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharati<sup>2</sup>||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati phassa-  
 nānattam|| no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunā  
 nattam<sup>3</sup>||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam<sup>4</sup>||

4 Cakkhūdhātu<sup>5</sup>|| pe<sup>6</sup>||| Manodhātu<sup>7</sup>|| Idam vuccati  
 bhikkhave dhātunānattam<sup>8</sup>||

5 Kathaṃ ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppaj-  
 jati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati  
 dhātunattam<sup>10</sup>||

6 Cakkhūdhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati cakkhu-  
 samphasso<sup>11</sup>|| no cakkhusamphassam<sup>12</sup> paticca uppajjati  
 cakkhūdhātu<sup>13</sup>|| pe<sup>14</sup>|||<sup>15</sup> Manodhātum paticca uppajjati  
 manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paticca uppajjati  
 manodhātu<sup>16</sup>||

7 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppaj-  
 jati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati  
 dhātunānattanti<sup>17</sup>||| Tatiyam<sup>18</sup>||

### 4 (4) *Vedanā (1)*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharati<sup>2</sup>||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati phassa-  
 nānattam|| phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanā-  
 nattam<sup>3</sup>||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam<sup>4</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattṭhi    <sup>3</sup> B katamañca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cakkhūphasso (sam being erased in S<sup>3</sup>)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits, S<sup>3</sup> has sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has bhikkhave added in the margin

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add Jivhādhātum<sup>o</sup> uppajjati manodhātu

4 Cakkhūdhātu | pe || Manodhātu || pe || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam ||

5 Kathaṇca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam, phassanānattam<sup>2</sup> paticca uppajjati vedanānattam<sup>1</sup> |

6 Cakkhūdhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso, cakkhusamphassam paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā<sup>3</sup> || Manodhātum paticca uppajjati manosamphasso, manosamphassam paticca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā ||

7 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam, phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānattanti, Catuttham ||

### 5 (5) Vedanā (2)

1 Savatthiyam viharati<sup>1</sup> ||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati phassanānattam<sup>1</sup>, phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānattam, No vedanānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunānattam |

3 Katamaṇca bhikkhave dhātunānattam || Cakkhūdhātu, pe | Manodhātu || pe || Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam |

4 Kathaṇca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam<sup>1</sup>, phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānattam<sup>1</sup>, No vedanānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam<sup>1</sup> no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunānattam ||

5-9 Cakkhūdhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso<sup>1</sup>, cakkhusamphassam paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphassajā vedanā || No cakkhusamphassajam vedanam

<sup>1</sup> B katamaṇca

<sup>2</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add jivhādhātum<sup>o</sup> jivhāsamphassajāvedanā

<sup>4</sup> B katamaṇca ~

paticca uppajjati cakkhusamphasso|| no cakkhusamphassam paticca uppajjati cakkludhātu|| pe||<sup>1</sup>

10 Manodhātam paticca uppajjati manosamphasso|| manosamphassam paticca uppajjati manosamphassajā vedanā|| No manosamphassajam vedanam paticca uppajjati manosamphasso|| no manosamphassam paticca uppajjati manodhātu||

11 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānattam|| No vedanānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunānattam|| Pañcamam||

(Section II Bāhira-pañcakam)

6 (6) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharati||<sup>2</sup>

2 Dhātunānattam vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave desissamī|| tam sunātha|| pe||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu saddadhātu gandhadhātu rasadhātu photthabbadhātu dhammadhātu||

4 Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattanti|| Chattham||

7 (7) *Saññā*

1 Sāvattṭhi||

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam|| sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paticca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paticca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam||

3 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| Dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add above jivhādātum<sup>o</sup> uppajjati jivhādātum

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattṭhi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

4 Kathaṇṇa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam, sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paticca uppajjati paṇḍāhanānattam|| paṇḍāhanānattam paticca uppajjati paṇḍāsanānattam||<sup>2</sup>

5-9 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññā paticca uppajjati rūpasankappo|| rūpasankappam paticca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandam paticca uppajjati|| rūpapaṇḍāho|| rūpapaṇḍāham paticca uppajjati rūpapaṇḍāsaṇā|| pe||<sup>3</sup>

10 Dhammadhātum paticca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| dhammasaññā paticca uppajjati dhammasankappo|| dhammasankappam paticca uppajjati dhammachando|| dhammachandam paticca uppajjati dhammapaṇḍāho|| dhammapaṇḍāham paticca uppajjati dhamma paṇḍāsaṇā||

11 Eṇaṃ kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam|| sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam, chandanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paticca uppajjati paṇḍāhanānattam|| paṇḍāhanānattam paticca uppajjati paṇḍāsanānattam|| Sattamaṃ||

### 8 (8) *No ce tam*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||<sup>4</sup>

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati saññānānattam, saññānānattam paticca uppajjati|| pe|| paṇḍāsanānānattam||<sup>5</sup>

3 No paṇḍāsanānānattam paticca uppajjati paṇḍāhanā-

<sup>1</sup> B S<sup>3</sup> Katamaṇṇa

<sup>2</sup> All this phrase, from paṇḍāhanānattam, is missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Instead of ||pe|| S<sup>1-3</sup> have Saddadhātum<sup>o</sup> gandhādhātum<sup>o</sup> rasadhātum<sup>o</sup> potthabbadhātum paticca

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> As in the preceding, complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

nattam|| no parilāhanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam<sup>1</sup> no chandanānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam|| na sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunānattam<sup>1</sup>||

4-9 Katamañca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu||pe|| dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

10 Kathaṇca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati|| pe||<sup>2</sup> pariyesanānānattam|| No pariyesanānānattam paticca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam|| no sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati saññānattam<sup>1</sup> no saññānānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

11 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| [3 rūpasaññam paticca uppajjati rūpasankappo|| rūpasankappam paticca uppajjati rūpacchando rūpacchandam paticca uppajjati rūpapailāho rūpapailāham paticca uppajjati rūpapaiyesanā|| No rūpapaiyesanam paticca uppajjati rūpapailāho|| no rūpapailāham paticca uppajjati rūpacchando|| no rūpacchandam<sup>4</sup> paticca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| rūpasaññam paticca uppajjati no rūpasankappo|| no rūpasankappam paticca uppajjati rūpasaññā|| no rūpasaññam paticca uppajjati rūpadhātu||

12 Saddadhātum paticca|| pe||

13 Gandhadhātum paticca|| pe||

14 Rasadhātum paticca|| pe||

15 Potthabbadhātum paticca|| pe||

16 Dhammadhātum paticca uppajjati dhammasaññā||

<sup>1</sup> B S<sub>3</sub> Katamañca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> instead of || pe|| have sankappanānattam<sup>o</sup> as above

<sup>3</sup> The part between [ ] is to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only. In B, it is represented by || pe||

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have rūpacchando—am, as usual

dharmasāññam paticca uppañjati|| pe||<sup>1</sup> dhammapariyesanā|| No dhammapariyesanam paticca uppañjati dhammaparilāho|| no dhammaparilāham paticca uppañjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paticca uppañjati dhammasankappo|| no dhammasankappam paticca uppañjati dhammasāññā|| no dhammasāññam paticca uppañjati dhammadhātu||

17 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppañjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppañjati|| pe||<sup>2</sup> pariyesanānānattam|| No pariyesanānānattam paticca uppañjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānattam paticca uppañjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paticca uppañjati sankappanānattam|| no sankappanānattam paticca uppañjati<sup>3</sup> saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paticca uppañjati dhātunānattanti|| Atthamam||

### 9 (9) Phassa (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||<sup>4</sup>

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppañjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppañjati saṅghappanānattam|| saṅghappanānattam paticca uppañjati phassanānattam|| phassanānattam paticca uppañjati vedanānānattam|| vedanānānattam paticca uppañjati chandanānattam|| chandanānattam paticca uppañjati parilāhanānattam|| parilāhanānattam paticca uppañjati pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanānānattam paticca uppañjati lābhanānattam||

3 Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhātunānattam|| Rūpadhātu|| pe|| dhammadhātu|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātunānattam||

4 Kathaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppañ-

<sup>1</sup> Instead of ||pe|| S<sup>1-3</sup> have dhammasankappo° as in the preceding (10)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> instead of ||pe|| have saṅghappanānattam° as above

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here phassanānattam no phassanānattam paticca uppañjati

<sup>4</sup> Sāvatthi

<sup>5</sup> B katamañca

jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati||  
pe||<sup>1</sup> lābhanānattam||

5 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paticca<sup>\*</sup>uppajjati rūpasaññā||  
rūpasaññam paticca uppajjati rūpasankappo|| rūpasan-  
kappam paticca uppajjati rūpasamphasso|| rūpasamphassam  
paticca uppajjati rūpasamphassajā vedanā|| rūpasamphas-  
sajam vedanam paticca uppajjati rūpachando|| rūpachandam  
paticca uppajjati rūpaparilāho|| rūpaparilāham paticca  
uppajjati rūpalābho||<sup>2</sup> pe||

6 Saddadhātum paticca|| pe||

7 Gandhadhātum paticca|| pe||

8 Rasadhātum paticca|| pe||

9 Potthabbadhātum paticca|| pe||

10 Dhammadhātum paticca uppajjati dhammasaññā||  
dhammasaññam paticca uppajjati dhammasankappo||  
dhammasankappam paticca uppajjati dhammasamphasso||  
dhammasamphassam paticca uppajjati dhammasamphas-  
sajā vedanā|| dhammasamphassajam vedanam<sup>3</sup> paticca  
uppajjati dhammachando|| dhammachandam paticca  
uppajjati dhammaparilāho|| dhammaparilāham paticca  
uppajjati dhammapariyesanā|| dhammapariyesanam paticca  
uppajjati dhammalābho||<sup>4</sup>

11 Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppaj-  
jati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati||  
la||<sup>5</sup> pariyesanānānattam|| pariyesanānānattam paticca  
uppajjati lābhānānattam||

Navamam||

### 10 (10) Phassa (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||<sup>6</sup>

2 Dhātunānattam bhikkhave paticca uppajjati saññānā-  
nattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānā-

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> rūpaparilā (S<sup>3</sup> lā) ho

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °samphassajā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhamma[pari]lābho, pari being erased

<sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

tam|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāha||<sup>1</sup> pariyesanānānat-  
tam paticca uppajjati lābhanānattam|| No lābhanānattam  
paticca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānat-  
tam paticca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānat-  
tam paticca uppajjati|| pe|| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| san-  
kappa||<sup>2</sup> saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paticca uppaj-  
jati dhātunānattam||

3 Katamañca bhikkave dhātunānattam.|| Rūpadhātu||  
pe||<sup>4</sup> Dhammadhātu.|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dhātu-  
nānattam||

4 Kathaṇca<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati  
saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati-sankap-  
panānattam|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāho|| pariye-  
sanā|| lābha||<sup>5</sup> No lābhanānattam paticca uppajjati pari-  
yesanānānattam|| no pariyesanānānattam paticca uppajjati  
parilāha|| chanda|| vedanā|| phassa|| no sankappanānattam  
paticca uppajjati saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam patic-  
ca uppajjati dhātunānattam||

5 Rūpadhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati rūpasāññā||  
la||<sup>6</sup>

6 Saddadhātum paticca|| pe||

7 Gandhadhātum paticca|| pe||

8 Rasadhātum paticca|| pe||

9 Potthabbadhātum paticca|| pe||

10 Dhammadhātum paticca uppajjati dhammasaṇṇā||  
dhammasaṇṇam paticca uppajjati|| pe|| dhammapariye-  
sanā|| dhammapariyesanam paticca uppajjati dhammalā-  
bho|| No dhammalābham paticca uppajjati dhammapari-  
yesanā|| no dhammapariyesanam paticca uppajjati dham-

<sup>1</sup> So B, developed as in the preceding, in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> So B, developed also as in the preceding, in S<sup>1-3</sup>  
which have samphassa° instead of phassa° here only

<sup>3</sup> B and S<sup>1-3</sup> intervert katamañca and kathaṇca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> saddha° gandha° 1asa° (S<sup>3</sup> ghāna°) potthabbad-  
hātu

<sup>5</sup> So B, developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Developed in S<sup>1-3</sup> as in the preceding (5)



maparilāho|| no dhammaparilāham paticca uppajjati dhammachando|| no dhammachandam paticca uppajjati dhammasamphassajā vedanā|| no dhammasamphassajam vedanam paticca uppajjati dhammasamphasso|| no dhammasamphassam paticca uppajjati dhammasankappo|| no dhammasankappam paticca uppajjati dhammasaññā|| no dhammasaññam paticca uppajjati dhammadhātu||

Evam kho bhikkhave dhātunānattam paticca uppajjati saññānānattam|| saññānānattam paticca uppajjati|| pe|| sankappa|| phassa|| vedanā|| chanda|| parilāha|| pariyesanā|| lābha|| No lābhanānattam paticca uppajjati pariyesanānānattam||\* no pariyesanānānattam paticca uppajjati parilāhanānattam|| no parilāhanānattam paticca uppajjati chandanānattam|| no chandanānattam paticca uppajjati vedanānānattam|| no vedanānānattam paticca uppajjati phassanānattam|| no phassanānattam paticca uppajjati sankappanānattam|| no sankappanānattam paticca uppajjati saññānānattam|| no saññānānattam paticca uppajjati dhātunānattanti||

Dasamam <sup>1</sup>||

Nānattavaggo pathamo||

Tassa uddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Dhātu Samphassañca <sup>3</sup> No ce-tam||<sup>4</sup>

Vedanā apare duve||<sup>5</sup>

Etam Ajjhattapañcakam||<sup>6</sup>

Dhātu Saññā No-ce tam||

Phassena apare duve||<sup>7</sup>

Etam Bāhira-pañcakanti||<sup>8</sup>

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

### 11 (1) *Sattimā*

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharati||<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> tassuddānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> samphassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> ota

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> dve

<sup>6</sup> B ajjhattam, S<sup>3</sup> pañcakā

<sup>7</sup> B phassassa oḍve

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> pañcakam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> Sāvattṭhi —tatra-voca

2 Sattimā bhikkhave dhātuyo|||

Katama satta||| Ābhādhātu subhādhatu<sup>1</sup> ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu viññānañcāyatanadhātu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu saññāvedayitanīrodhadhātu|||

Imā kho bhikkhave satta dhātuyoti|||

3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Yā<sup>2</sup> cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhādhatu<sup>3</sup> yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanīrodhadhātu||| Imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo kim paticca paññāyanti|||

4 Yāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu ayam dhātu andhakāram paticca paññāyati|||

5 Yāyam bhikkhu subhādhatu ayam dhātu asubham<sup>4</sup> paticca pannāyati|||

6 Yāyam bhikkhu ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu ayam dhātu rūpam paticca paññāyati|||

7 Yāyam bhikkhu viññānañcāyatanadhātu ayam dhātu ākāsānañcāyatanam paticca paññāyati|||

8 Yāyam bhikkhu ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu ayam dhātu viññānañcāyatanam paticca paññāyati|||

9 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayam dhātu ākiñcaññāyatanam paticca paññāyati|||

10 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitanīrodhadhātu ayam dhātu nirodham paticca paññāyati|||

11 Yā cāyam bhante ābhādhātu yā ca subhādhatu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatana dhātu yā ca viññānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu yā ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatana dhātu yā ca saññāvedayitanīrodhadhātu||| imā nu kho bhante dhātuyo katham samāpatti pattaḥbātī|||<sup>5</sup>

12 Yā cāyam bhikkhu ābhādhātu yā ca subhādhatu yā ca ākāsānañcāyatanadhātu yā ca viññānañcāyatanadhātu yā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> subhā° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yāvā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here yā ca asubhādhatu

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asubha

<sup>5</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> vattabbā always

ca ākiñcaññāyatanadhātu|| imā dhātuyo saññāsamāpatti  
pattabā||

13 Yāyam bhikkhu nevasaññānāsaññāyatanadhātu ayam  
dhātu sankhārāvesasasamāpatti pattabbā||

14 Yāyam bhikkhu saññāvedayitānirodhadhātu ayam  
dhātu nirodhasamāpatti pattabbā ti|| Pāthāmam||<sup>1</sup>

## 12 (2) *Sanidānam*

1 Sāvattthiyam vihaṇatī||<sup>2</sup>

2 Sanidānam bhikkhave uppajjati kāmavitakko no  
anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati vyāpādavitaḥko no an-  
dānam|| sanidānam uppajjati viḥimsāvitakko no an-  
danam||

3 Kathānce bhikkhave sanidānam uppajjati kāmavitakko  
no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati vyāpādavitaḥko no an-  
dānam|| sanidānam uppajjati viḥimsāvitakko no anidānam||

4 Kāmadhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati kāmasaññā||  
kāmasaññam paticca uppajjati kāmasankappo|| kāmāsan-  
kappam paticca uppajjati kāmachando||<sup>3</sup> kāmachandam  
paticca uppajjati kāmāparilāho|| kāmāparilāham paticca  
uppajjati kāmāpariyesanā|| kāmāpariyesanam bhikkhave  
pariyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tihi thānehi micchā-  
patipajjati kāyena vācāya<sup>4</sup> manasā||

5 Vyāpādhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati vyāpāda-  
saññā|| vyāpādasaññam paticca uppajjati vyāpādasan-  
kappo||<sup>5</sup> vyāpādachando<sup>5</sup>|| vyāpādaparilāho<sup>5</sup>|| vyāpāda-  
pariyesanā<sup>5</sup>|| vyāpādapariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno  
assutavā puthujjano tihi thānehi micchāpatipajjati kāyena  
vācāya manasā||

6 Viḥimsādhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati viḥim-  
sasaññā|| pe||<sup>5</sup> viḥimsāsankappo|| viḥimsāchando|| viḥimsa-  
parilāho|| viḥimsāpariyesanā|| viḥimsāpariyesanam bhik-

<sup>1</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> Pathamo

<sup>2</sup> As in the preceding

<sup>3</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> kāmāchando always

<sup>4</sup> Sr.<sup>3</sup> vācā always

<sup>5</sup> So B, complete in Sr.<sup>3</sup>

khave pañyesamāno assutavā puthujjano tīhi thānehi micchāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tinukkam sukkhe tinādāye <sup>1</sup> nikkhippeyya|| no ce hatthehi ca pādehi ca khip pam eva nibbāpeyya|| evaṇhi bhikkhave ye tinakattha nissitā <sup>2</sup> pānā te anayavyasanam āpajjeyyum||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samano vā biāh mano vā uppannam visamagatam saññam na khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaḷoti anabhāvam gameti|| so ditthe ceva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa upāyasam saparilāham|| kāyassa ca bheda paṇam maranā duggatim <sup>3</sup> pātikankhā||

9 Sanidānam bhikkhave uppajjati nekkhammavitakko <sup>4</sup> no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avyāpādavitaḷko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānam||

10 Kathān ca bhikkhave sanidānam uppajjati nekkham mavitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avyāpāda vitakko no anidānam|| sanidānam uppajjati avihimsāvitakko no anidānam||

11 Nekkhammadhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati nekkhammasaññā|| nekkhammasaññam paticca uppajjati nekkhammasankappo|| nekkhammasankappam paticca uppajjati nekkhammachando|| Nekkhammachandam paticca uppajjati nekkhammaparilāho|| nekkhammaparilāham paticca uppajjati nekkhammapañyesanā|| nekkhammapañyesanam bhikkhave pañyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi thānehi sammāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

12 Avyāpādadhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati avyāpādasaññā|| pe|| avyāpādasankappo|| avyāpādachando|| avyāpādaparilāho|| avyāpādapañyesanā|| avyāpādapañyesanam bhikkhave pañyesamāno sutavā ariyasāvako tīhi thānehi sammāpatipajjati kāyena vācāya manasā||

13 Avihimsādhātum bhikkhave paticca uppajjati avihim-

<sup>1</sup> S tinā°, S<sup>3</sup> tinā°, C tinapādāye

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> okatthasitā and further on

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits m

<sup>4</sup> B nekkhama° always

sāsaññā|| avihimsāsāññam paticca uppajjati avihimsāsan-  
kappo|| avihimsāsankappam paticca uppajjati avihimsā-  
chando|| avihimsāchandam paticca uppajjati avihimsāpari-  
lāho|| avihimsāparilāham paticca uppajjati avihimsāpari-  
yesanā|| avihimsāpariyesanam bhikkhave pariyesamāno  
sutavā ariyāsavako tīhi thānehi sammāpatipajjati kāyena  
vācāya manasā|||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso ādittam tinakkam  
sukkhe tinadāye nikkhipeyya|| tam enam<sup>1</sup> hatthehi ca  
pādehi ca khippam eva nibbāpeyya|| evam hi bhikkhave ye  
tinakatthanissitā pānā te na anayavyasanam āpajjey-  
yum||| •

15 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo hi koci samano vā brāh-  
mano vā uppannam visamagatam saññam khippam eva  
pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvam gameti|| so ditthe  
ceva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam  
aparilāham|| kāyassa ca<sup>2</sup> bhedā param maianā sugatim<sup>3</sup>  
patikankhāti||| Dutiyam||| 4

### 13 (3) *Gūṇakārasatha*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nāṭikehi<sup>5</sup> viharati Gūṇakā-  
vasathe|||

2 Tattha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||  
Bhante ti te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Dhātum bhikkhave paticca  
uppajjati saññā uppajjati dīthi uppajjati vitakko ti|||

4 Evam vutte<sup>6</sup> āyasmā saddho Kaccāyano<sup>7</sup> Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca||| Yāyam bhante dīthi asammāsambud-  
dhesu Sammāsambuddho ti ayam nu<sup>8</sup> kho bhante dīthi  
kim paticca paññāyatīti|||

5 Mahati kho esā Kaccāyana dhātu yad idam aviyyā-  
dhātu||| 9

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit m

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add saggam    <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dutiyo    <sup>5</sup> ohi is in B only

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhante ti    <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sandho, B kaccāno, always

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odhātum

6 Hīnam Kaccāyana dhātum paticca uppajjati hīnā saññā hīnā ditthi hīno vitakko hīnā cetanā hīnā patthanā hīno panidhi hīno puggalo hīnā vācā<sup>1</sup> hīnam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti<sup>2</sup> hīnā tassa uppattitī vadāmi<sup>3</sup> ||

7 Majjhīmam Kaccāyana dhātum paticca uppajjati majjhīmā saññā majjhīmā ditthi majjhīmo vitakko majjhīmā cetanā majjhīmā patthanā majjhīmo panidhi majjhīmo puggalo majjhīmā vācā<sup>1</sup> majjhīmam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti<sup>2</sup> majjhīma tassa uppattitī vadāmi<sup>3</sup> ||

8 Panītam Kaccāyana dhātum paticca uppajjati panītā saññā panītā ditthi panīto vitakko panītā cetanā panītā patthanā panīto panidhi panīto puggalo panītā vācā<sup>1</sup> panītam ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti<sup>2</sup> panītā tassa uppattitī<sup>3</sup> vadāmi<sup>4</sup> || Tatīyam<sup>5</sup> ||

#### 14 (4) *Hīnādhimutti*

1 Sāvatthiyam vīharati<sup>3</sup> ||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti<sup>1</sup> || Hīnādhimuttikā sattā<sup>4</sup> hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti<sup>1</sup> || Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti<sup>1</sup> ||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandimsu samimsu<sup>1</sup> || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu<sup>1</sup> || Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi samsandimsu samimsu<sup>1</sup> ||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va<sup>5</sup> sattā samsandissanti samessanti<sup>1</sup> || Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti<sup>1</sup> || Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> B uttānim , S<sup>1</sup> uttānī° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppajjatitī always , S<sup>1</sup> uppattitī here only

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>    <sup>4</sup> Missing in B    <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

5 Etaṇaḥi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso  
va<sup>1</sup> sattā samsandanti samenti||| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnā-  
dhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| Kalyānā-  
dhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti  
samenti|||

Catuttham|||

### 15 (5) *Kammam*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakute  
pabbate|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto  
sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre can-  
kamati|||

3 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā-Moggalāno sambahulehi bhik-  
khūhi saddhim Bhagavato avidūre cankamati|||

4 Āyasmā pi kho Mahā Kassapo sambahulehi bhikkhuhi  
saddhim Bhagavato avidūre cankamati|||

5 Āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho sambahulehi|| °cankamati|||

6 Āyasmā pi kho Punno Mantāniputto<sup>2</sup> sambahulehi||  
cankamati||

7 Āyasmā pi kho Upālī sambahulehi||| cankamati|||

8 Āyasmā pi kho Ānando sambahulehi||| cankamati|||

9 Devadatto pi kho sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim  
Bhagavato avidūre cankamati|||

10 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Passatha  
no tumhe bhikkhave Sāriputtam sambahulehi bhikkhuhi  
saddhim cankamantanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahāpaññā|||

11 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Moggalānam<sup>3</sup> samba-  
hulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim cankamantanti|||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū mahiddhikā|||

12 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Kassapam<sup>4</sup> sambahu-  
lehi bhikkhūhi saddhim cankamantanti|||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> mantāni°

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Mahā-M°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Mahā-K°

Evam bhante||

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhutavādā||

13 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Anuruddham sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante

Sabbe pi kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dibbacakkhukā||

14 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Punnam Mantāniputtam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammakathikā||

15 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Upālim sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayadharā||

16 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Ānandam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū bahussutā||

17 Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave Devadattam sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim caṅkamantanti||

Evam bhante||

Sabbe<sup>1</sup> kho ete bhikkhave bhikkhū pāpicchā||

18 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||  
Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

19 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandimsu samimsu|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu|| Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu||

20 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandissanti samessanti|| Hīnādhimuttikā hīnādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti|| Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti||



21 Etarahī pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||| Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

Pañcamam|||

## 16 (6) Sagātha

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī|||

### I

2 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

3 Atitam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandimsu samimsu|| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu|||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandissanti samessanti||| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti|||

5 Etarahī pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pi gūtho gūthena<sup>1</sup> samsandati sameti|| muttam muttena samsandati sameti|| khelo khelena samsandati sameti|| pubbo pubbena samsandati sameti|| lohitaṃ lohiteṇa samsandati sameti||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

7 Atitam pi addhānam|| pe|||

8 Anāgatam pi addhānam|| pe|||

9 Etarahī pi paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||| Hinādhimuttikā hinādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

---

<sup>1</sup> B gudho gudher

## II

10 Dhātuso va bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samentī||  
Kalyānādhimuttikā<sup>1</sup> kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsan-  
danti samentī||

11 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā  
samsandimsu samimsu||| Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhī-  
muttikehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu||

12 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe<sup>1</sup>||

13 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam  
dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samentī||| Kalyānādhimut-  
tikā kalyānādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī|||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave khīram khīrena samsandati  
sameti|| telam telena<sup>2</sup> samsanandati sameti|| sappi sappinā<sup>2</sup>  
samsandati sameti|| madhum madhunā samsandati sameti||  
phānitam phanitena samsandati sameti||

Evam eva kho bhikkhave dhātuso va sattā samsandanti  
samentī||| Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyānādhimuttikehi sad-  
dhim samsandanti samentī|||

15 Atītam pi addhānam|| pe|||

16 Anāgatam pi addhānam|| pe|||

17 Etarahi pi paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso va  
sattā samsandanti samentī||| Kalyānādhimuttikā kalyā-  
nādhimuttikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī|||

18 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca Sugato athā-  
param etad avoca satthā|||

Samsaggā vanatho jāto|| asamsaggena chijjati||  
parittam dārum<sup>3</sup> āruyha|| yathā sīde<sup>4</sup> mahannave||

Evam kusītam āgama|| sādhujiṇi pi sīdati||  
tasmā tam parivajjeyya|| kusītam hīnaviriyam||

Pavivittehi ariyehi|| pahitattehi jhāyīhi||<sup>5</sup>  
nīccam āraddhaviriyehi|| panditehi sahāvaseti<sup>6</sup>|||  
Chattham|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anāgatam—pe—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1 3</sup> add saddhim

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> (and perhaps S<sup>1</sup>) dāru

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>, B °side, S<sup>3</sup> °sideva <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> jāyīhi <sup>6</sup> C °vāseti

17 (7) *Asaddha*

1 Sāvatthiyam vīharatī||<sup>1</sup>

## I

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Asaddhā asaddhehi<sup>2</sup> saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 anottāpino<sup>3</sup> anottāpīhi<sup>4</sup> saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 kusitā kusitehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 mutthasatino mutthasatīhi<sup>5</sup> saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

4 [Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 hīmanā hīmanehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim<sup>o</sup>||  
 bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim<sup>o</sup>||  
 āradhāvurīyā āradhāvurīyehi saddhim<sup>o</sup>||  
 upatthitasatino upatthitasatīhi saddhim<sup>o</sup>||  
 paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti]||<sup>6</sup>

5 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandimsu samimsu||

6 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu||  
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu||  
 anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim<sup>o</sup>||  
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim<sup>o</sup>||  
 kusitā kusitehi saddhim<sup>o</sup>||  
 mutthasatino mutthasatīhi saddhim<sup>o</sup>||  
 duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu||

6 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā samsandissanti samessanti||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti||  
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim<sup>o</sup>||  
 anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assaddhā assaddhehi always

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B anottāpino always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anottāpīyehi, B anottāpīhi, both always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mutthasatino-tīhi always

<sup>6</sup> This paragraph is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

pe|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusitā kusitehi  
saddhim|| pe|| mutthasatino mutthasatihi saddhim|| pe||  
duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandissanti sames-  
santi||

7 Etarahi pi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam  
dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
ahūikā ahūikehi saddhim|| pe|| anottāpino anottāpihi  
saddhim|| pe<sup>1</sup> appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| pe|| kusitā  
kusitehi saddhim|| pe|| mutthasatino mutthasatihi saddhim  
samsandanti samenti|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim  
samsandanti samenti||

## II

8 Dhātuso va<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti ,||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| hūi-  
manā hūimanehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ottāpino  
ottāpihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| bahussutā bahus-  
sutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| āaddhavūiyā  
āaddhavūiyehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| upatthi-  
tasatino upatthitasatihi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti ,||

9 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe||

10 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam|| pe||<sup>3</sup>

11 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam  
dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti||

Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| pe|| paññavanto paññavan-  
tehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

Sattamam||

## 18 (8) *Asaddhamūlakāpañca*

1 Sāvatthi||<sup>4</sup>

## I

2 Dhātuso va<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti ,||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>3</sup> 9 and 10 are less abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by B

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 ahiikā ahiikehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi sad-  
 dhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi  
 saddhim samsandanti samenti|||

3 Atītam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā  
 samsandimsu samimsu|| pe||

4 Anāgatam pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso va sattā  
 samsandissanti samessanti|||

5 Etarahi pi bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam  
 dhātuso va sattā samsandanti samenti|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim|| ahiikā ahiikehi saddhim||  
 duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi sad-  
 dhim|| hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| paññavanto pañña-  
 vantehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti||| Ekam||<sup>1</sup>

## II

6 Dhātuso va<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||  
 Evam vitthāretabbam|||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 anottāpino anottāpihi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi  
 saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| ottāpino ottāpihi  
 saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti  
 samentiti|||

7 Atītam pi|| pe||

8 Anāgatam pi|| pe||

9 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam<sup>o</sup>||| Dve<sup>3</sup>

## III

10 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi  
 saddhim||| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| bahussutā bahus-  
 sutehi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim sam-  
 sandanti samentiti|||

11 Atītam pi|| pe||

<sup>1</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> 7, 8, 9 are missing in B, and little more developed in S<sup>1</sup> 3

12 Anāgatam pī|| pe||

13 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam|| pe|| Tīnī||<sup>1</sup>

#### IV

14 Dhātuso bhikkhave|| pe||

Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||  
kusitā kusitehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim||  
Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| āsaddhaviriyā āraddhaviriyehi  
saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti  
samentī||

15 Atītam pī||

16 Anāgatam pī||

17 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentī||  
Cattāī||<sup>2</sup>

#### V

18 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||  
mutthasatino mutthasatīhi saddhim|| duppaññā duppañ  
ñehi saddhim|| Saddhā saddhehi saddhim|| uppatthita  
satino upatthitasatīhi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi  
saddhim samsandanti samentī||

19 Atītam pī

20 Anāgatam pī

21 Etarahi paccuppannam addhānam° samentī||  
Pañca<sup>1</sup>||<sup>3</sup> Atthamam||

#### 19 (9) Ahurīkamūlakā cattāro

1 Sāvatthī||<sup>4</sup>

#### I

2 Dhātuso|| pe||<sup>5</sup>

Ahuikā ahuikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī|| anottā-

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>2</sup> 15, 16, 17 are omitted by B, little more developed in  
S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>, cattāī is missing in B

<sup>3</sup> 19, 20, 21 are missing in B, little more developed in  
S<sup>1</sup>-3, Pañca is missing in B

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhikkhave sattā

pino anottapīhi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim||  
 Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim|| ottāpīno ottāpīhi saddhim||  
 paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samentī-  
 ti|| Atitā pī|| Anāgatā pī|| Paccuppannam addhā-  
 nam° samentīti|| Ekam|||<sup>1</sup>

## II

3 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||  
 appassutā appassutehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi  
 saddhim°|| Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| bahussutā  
 bahussutehi saddhim° paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim  
 samsandanti samentī|| Dve<sup>2</sup> |||

## III

4 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||  
 kusitā kusitehi saddhim|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°||  
 Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| āradhaviyyā āradhavi-  
 yehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsan-  
 danti samentīti|| Tīni<sup>3</sup> |||

## IV

5 Ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||  
 mutthasatinomutthasatīhi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi  
 saddhim°|| Hirimanā hirimanehi saddhim°|| upatthitasā-  
 tino upatthitasatīhi saddhim|| paññavanto paññavantehi  
 saddhim samsandanti samentīti|||

6-8 Atitā pī|| Anāgatā pī|| Etarāhi paccuppannam  
 addhānam° samentī||| Cattāri<sup>4</sup> |||

Navamam|||

## 20 (10) Anotappamūlakā tīni

1 Sāvattī|||

<sup>1</sup> All this from atitā is missing in B, and little more developed in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B, from atitā little more developed in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim|| appassutā appassutehi saddhim°||duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim°||bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| Ekam||

3-5 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Eताहि paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti|| Ekam <sup>1</sup> ||

6 Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| kusitā kusitehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim°|| āradhaviṛiyā āradhaviṛiyehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi°saddhim samsandanti samenti||

7-9 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Eताहि paccuppannam addhānam|| Dve <sup>2</sup> ||

10 Anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| mutthasatino mutthasatīhi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| Ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim°|| upatthitasatino upatthitasatīhi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

11-13 Atītam pi|| Anāgatam pi|| Paccuppannam addhānam° samentīti|| Tīni <sup>3</sup> ||

Dasamam||

## 21 (11) *Appassutena dve*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

Appassutā appassutehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| kusitā kusitehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim°|| Bahussutā bahussutehi saddhim°|| āradhaviṛiyā

<sup>1</sup> 3-5 are missing in B, 5 only is complete (in S<sup>1-3</sup>), ekam is also missing in B

<sup>2</sup> 7-9 are also missing in B, 9 is complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>, Dve is missing in B

<sup>3</sup> Tīni is missing, as 11-13, 13 being complete as usual in S<sup>1-3</sup>



Asaddhamūlakā pañca||  
 Cattāro <sup>1</sup> ahirikamūlakā||  
 Anottappamūlakātinī||  
 Dve <sup>2</sup> Appassutena ca Kūsitam||  
 Ekakā vuttā <sup>3</sup> suttantā|| tinī pañcavakā suttam <sup>4</sup> ||  
 bhāvisati vuttā suttā <sup>5</sup> || Dutīyo vaggo pavuccatīti <sup>6</sup> ||||

### CHAPTER III KAMMAPATHAVAGGO TATIYO

#### 23 (1) *Asamāhita*

- 1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī <sup>7</sup> ||||
- 2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||
- 3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim°|| anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim°||  
 asamāhita asamāhitehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
- 4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 hīmanā hīmanehi saddhim°|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim°||  
 samāhita samāhitehi saddhim°|| paññavanto paññavantehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| Pathamam <sup>8</sup> ||

#### 24 (2) *Dussīlya*

- 1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī||
- 2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||
- 3 Asaddhā asaddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 ahirikā ahirikehi saddhim°|| anottāpino anottāpīhi saddhim°||  
 dussīlā dussīlehi saddhim°|| duppaññā duppaññehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||
- 4 Saddhā saddhehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 hīmanā hīmanehi saddhim°|| ottāpino ottāpīhi saddhim°||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattāri

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> duve

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 ekakam vuttam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañcakāni

<sup>5</sup> suttam bhāvisati vuttā suttā are missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> pavuccatīti is missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthāretabbam

sīlavanto sīlavantehi saddhim°||paññavanto paññavantehi  
saddhim samsandanti samentī||| Dutiyam|||

### 25 (3) *Pañcasikkhāpadāni*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatī|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samentī|||

3 Pānātipātino pānātipātīhi saddhim samsandanti samentī|| adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhim°|| kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhim°|| musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhim°|| surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyino surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyīhi saddhim samsandanti samentī|||

4 Pānātipātā pativiratā pānātipātā pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samentī|| adinnādānā pativiratā adinnādānā pativiratehi saddhim°|| Kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā kāmesu micchācārā pativiratehi saddhim°|| musāvādā pativiratā musāvādā pativiratehi saddhim°|| surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||| Tatiyam|||

### 26 (4) *Sattakammapathā*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatī|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samentī|||

3 Pānātipātino pānātipātīhi saddhim samsandanti samentī|| adinnādāyino adinnādāyīhi saddhim°|| kāmesu micchācārino kāmesu micchācārīhi saddhim°|| musāvādino musāvādīhi saddhim°|| pisunavācā pisunavācehi saddhim°|| samphappalāpino samphappalāpīhi saddhim samsandanti samentī|||

4 Pānātipātā pativiratā|| adinnādānā pativiratā|| kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā|| musāvādā pativiratā|| pisunavācāya pativiratā pisunavācāya pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samentī|| pharusavācāya pativiratā pharusavācāya pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samentī|| samphappalāpā pativiratā samphappalāpā pativiratehi saddhim samsandanti samentī||| Catuttham|||

### 27 (5) *Dasakammapatha*

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatī|||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Pānātipātino pānātipātihi saddhim samsandanti samenti | ādinnādāyino|| pe|| kāmesu micchācārino|| musāvādino|| pīsunavācā|| pharusavācā| samphappalāpino samphappalāpihi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| abhiyyhāluno abhiyyhālūhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| vyāpannacittā vyāpannacittehi saddhim|| micchādittikā micchādittikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

4 Pānātipātā pativriatā pānātipātāpativriatehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| ādinnādānā pativriatā|| kāmesu micchācārā pativriatā|| musāvādā pativriatā|| pīsunavācāya pativriatā|| pharusavācāya pativriatā|| samphappalāpā pativriatā samphappalāpā pativriatehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| anabhiyyhāluno anabhiyyhālūhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| avyāpannacittā avyāpannacittehi saddhim samsandanti samenti || sammādittikā sammādittikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti || 'Pañcamam' ||

## 28 (6) Atthangiko

1 Sāvattīyam viharati||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Micchādittikā micchādittikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| micchāsankappā|| pe|| micchāvācā|| pe|| micchākammantā|| pe|| micchā-ājīvā|| pe|| micchāvāyāmā|| pe|| micchāsatino|| pe|| micchāsamādhino|| micchāsamādhīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti||

4 Sammādittikā sammādittikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| sammāsankappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākammantā|| sammā-ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sammāsamādhino sammāsamādhīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| Chattham||

## 29 (7) Dasanga

1 Sāvattīhi||

2 Dhātuso bhikkhave sattā samsandanti samenti||

3 Micchādittikā micchādittikehi saddhim samsandanti samenti|| micchāsankappā|| micchāvācā|| micchākammantā|| micchā-ājīvā|| micchāvāyāmā|| micchāsatino|| micchāsamā-

dhino micchāsamādhīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 Micchāñānino micchāñānīhi saddhim samsandanti samenti||  
 micchāvimuttino micchāvimuttihi saddhim samsandanti  
 samenti||

4 Sammāditthikā sammāditthikehi saddhim samsandanti  
 samenti|| sammāsanlappā|| sammāvācā|| sammākam-  
 mantā|| sammā ājīvā|| sammāvāyāmā|| sammāsatino|| sam-  
 masamādhino|| Sammāñānino sammāñānīhi saddhim  
 samsandanti samenti|| sammāvimuttino sammāvimuttihi  
 saddhim samsandanti samenti|| Sattamam||

Sabbattha atitānāgatapaccuppannam kātabbam||<sup>1</sup>

• Sattannam suttantānam<sup>2</sup> uddānam||  
 Asamāhītam Dussīyam||<sup>3</sup> Pañcasikkhāpadāni ca||  
 Sattakammapathā vuttā|| Dasakammapathena ca||  
 Chattham Atthangiko vutto|| Dasangena<sup>4</sup> ca sattamam||

Kammapathavaggo tatiyo||

#### CHAPTER IV CATUTTHA-VAGGO

### 30 (1) *Catasso*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jeta-  
 vane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||<sup>5</sup>

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo||  
 Katamā catasso|| Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejo  
 ḍhātu|| vāyodhātu||  
 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso dhātuyo ti|| Pathamam||<sup>6</sup>

### 31 (2) *Pubbe*

1 Sāvatthi||

<sup>1</sup> In B only, since this development is missing there in each sutta

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sattānam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dussilā asamāhītām

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dasaṁ āngehi

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekam

2 Pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|||

3 Ko nu kho pathavīdhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranam|| ko āpodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo<sup>1</sup> kim nissaranam|| ko tejodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranam|| ko vāyodhātuyā assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranantī|||

4 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|||

5 Yam kho pathavīdhātum paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam pathavīdhātuyā assādo||| Yam<sup>2</sup> pathavīdhātuyā aniccā dukkhā vipaṇṇāmadhammā|| ayam pathavīdhātuyā ādinavo|| Yam<sup>3</sup> pathavīdhātuyā chandaraḡavinayo<sup>4</sup> chandaraḡappahanam|| idam pathavīdhātuyā nissaranam|||

6 Yam āpodhātum paticca|| pe|||

7 Yam tejodhātum paticca|| pe|||

8 Yam vāyodhātum paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam|| ayam vāyodhātuyā assādo||| Yam<sup>5</sup> vāyodhātuyā aniccā dukkhā vipaṇṇāmadhammā|| ayam vāyodhātuyā ādinavo||| Yam<sup>6</sup> vāyodhātuyā chandaraḡavinayo chandaraḡappahanam|| idam vāyodhātuyā nissaranam|||

9 Yāva kivañcāham bhikkhave imāsam<sup>7</sup> catunnam dhātūnam evam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nissaranañca nissaranato vathābhūtam na abbhaññāsim||<sup>8</sup> neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttarāya sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

10 Yato cakhvāham bhikkhave imāsam catunnam dhātūnam evam assādañ ca assādato ādinavañ ca ādinavato nissaranañca nissaranato yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttarāya sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

<sup>1</sup> B ādinavo always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yā

<sup>3</sup> B yo

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> yā, missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>6</sup> B yo, S<sup>1</sup> 3 yā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> imesam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nab (S<sup>3</sup> nāb-) bhaññāsim

11 Ñāṇaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me  
cetovimutti<sup>1</sup> ayam antimā jāti natthi dāni punabbhavoti||  
Dutiyam|||<sup>2</sup>

### 32 (3) *Acarim*

1 Sāvattthi|||<sup>3</sup>

2 Pathaviḍhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam  
acarim|||<sup>4</sup> Yo pathaviḍhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam||  
yāvata pathaviḍhātuyā assādo paññāya me so<sup>5</sup> sudittho|||

3 Pathaviḍhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam  
acarim|| Yo pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamam||  
yāvata pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so<sup>6</sup> sudittho|||

4 Pathaviḍhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam  
acarim||| Yam pathaviḍhātuyā nissaranam tad ajjhaga  
mam yāvata pathaviḍhātuyā nissaranam paññāya me  
tam<sup>7</sup> sudittham|||

5-7 Āpodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe||

8-10 Tejodhātuyāham bhikkhave|| pe|||

11 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam  
acarim|| Yo vāyodhātuyā assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvata  
vāyodhātuyā assādo paññāya me so<sup>8</sup> sudittho|||

12 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave ādinavapariyesanam  
acarim||| Yo vāyodhātuyā ādinavo tad ajjhagamam||  
yāvata vāyodhātuyā ādinavo paññāya me so sudittho|||

13 Vāyodhātuyāham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam  
acarim||| Yam<sup>9</sup> vāyodhātuyā nissaranam tad ajjhagamam||  
yāvata vāyodhātuyā nissaranam paññāya me tam sudit-  
tham|||

14 Yāva kivāncāham bhikkhave imāsam catunnam  
dhātūnam assādaṇca assādato ādinavaṇca ādinavato nis-  
saranaṇca nissaranato yathābhūtam na abbhaññāsim||<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ceto is omitted by S<sup>3</sup> written between the lines in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Dve

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> here and further on

<sup>4</sup> Sometimes acarim whether in S<sup>1</sup> or in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> here, S<sup>3</sup> nābbha<sup>o</sup> as above, B anabbha<sup>o</sup>

neva tāvāham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sa  
brahmake sassamanabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya  
anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññā  
sim||

15 Yato ca khvāham bhikkhave imāsam catunnam dhātū-  
nam assādaṇiṃ assādato ādinavaṇiṃ ādinavato nissaiṇaṇa  
ca nissaiṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim|| athāham  
bhikkhave sadevake loke samāra ke sabrahmaka sas  
samanabrāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ  
sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim||

16 Nānaṇiṃ pana me dassanam udapādi|| Akuppā me  
cetovimutti||<sup>2</sup> ayam antimā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavoti||  
Tatīyam||

### 33 (4) *Yo no cedam*

1 Sāvattī||

2 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā assādo abhavissa||  
nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājjeyyum|| Yāsmā ca  
kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā  
pathaviḍhātuyā sārājjanti||

3 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo abhavi-  
ssa, nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindeyyum|| Yā-  
smā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā ādinavo|| tasmā  
sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nibbindanti||

4 No cedam bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā nissaranam  
abhavissa|| nayidaṃ sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nissareyyum||  
Yāsmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi pathaviḍhātuyā nissaranam||  
tasmā sattā pathaviḍhātuyā nissaranti||<sup>3</sup>

5-7 No cedam bhikkhave āpodhātuyā assādo abhavissa||<sup>4</sup>  
pe||

8-10 No cedam bhikkhave tejodhātuyā|| pe||

11 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā assādo abhavissa||  
nayidaṃ sattā vāyodhātuyā sārājjeyyum|| Yāsmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā assādo|| tasmā sattā vāyodhā-  
tuyā sārājjanti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> athāham

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ceto

<sup>3</sup> B S<sup>1</sup> nissarananti

<sup>4</sup> assādo<sup>o</sup> is in B only

12 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā ādinavo abhavissa||  
 nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum||| Yasmā ca  
 kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhatuyā ādinavo|| tasmā sattā  
 vāyodhātuyā nibbindanti|||

13 No cedam bhikkhave vāyodhātuyā nissaiyanam  
 abhavissa|| nayidam sattā vāyodhātuyā nissareyyum|||  
 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi vāyodhātuyā nissaiyanam||  
 tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nissaranti|||<sup>1</sup>

14 Yāva kīvañcime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sattā imāsam catunnam  
 dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nis-  
 saianañca nissaranato yathābhūtam na abbhaññamsu||<sup>3</sup>  
 neva tāvime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā  
 sabrahmakā sassamanabrāhmaṇiya pajāya sadevamanus-  
 sāya nissatthā<sup>5</sup> viṣamyuttā<sup>6</sup> vippayuttā vimariyādikatenā<sup>7</sup>  
 cetasā viharimsu|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imāsam catunnam  
 dhātūnam assādañca assādato ādinavañca ādinavato nis-  
 saianañca nissaranato yathābhūtam abbhaññamsu|| atha  
 bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā  
 sassamanabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatthā  
 viṣamyuttā vippayuttā vimariyādikatenā<sup>7</sup> cetasā viharanti-  
 ti||| Catuttham<sup>8</sup>|||

### 34 (5) *Dukkha*

1 Sāvattī|||

2 Pathaviḍhātu ce<sup>8</sup> hīdam bhikkhave ekanta-dukkhā  
 abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā  
 sukhena|| nayidam sattā pathaviḍhātuyā sārājjeyyum|||  
 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathaviḍhātusukhā sukhānupatitā  
 sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena||<sup>9</sup> tasmā sattā patha-  
 viḍhātuyā sārājanti|||

<sup>1</sup> B nissarananti      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oca instead of otime

<sup>3</sup> So B always, S<sup>1</sup> 3 abbhaññāsum here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 tāvame

<sup>5</sup> B nissatā, C nissatā      <sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> viññātā

<sup>7</sup> So C, B, S<sup>1-3</sup> vipariyādī<sup>o</sup> katena, both always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cattāri      <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḍhātūñca always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sukhena, anavakkantā being omitted



3 Apodhātu ce hīdam bhikkhave | pe' |

4 Tejodhātu ce hīdam bhikkhave' | pe |

5 Vāyodhātu ce hīdam bhikkhave ekanta<sup>1</sup>dukkhā abhavi<sup>1</sup>ssa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena | na yīdam<sup>1</sup> sattā vāyodhātuyā sāiaj<sup>1</sup>jeyyum, Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena,<sup>2</sup> tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā sāiaj<sup>1</sup> janti

6 Pathavīdhātu ce hīdam bhikkhave ekantasukkhā abhavi<sup>1</sup>ssa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena' | na yīdam<sup>1</sup> sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindeyyum' | Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena,<sup>3</sup> tasmā sattā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindanti |

7 Āpodhātu ce hīdam bhikkhave' | pe' |

8 Tejodhātu ce hīdam bhikkhave, pe |

9 Vāyodhātu ce hīdam bhikkhave ekantasukkhā abhavi<sup>1</sup>ssa sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena | nayīdam<sup>1</sup> sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindeyyum Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vāyodhātu dukkhā dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena,<sup>1</sup> tasmā sattā vāyodhātuyā nibbindantīti,

Pañcamam "

### 35 (6) *Abhinandam*

1 Sāvatt<sup>1</sup>hi ||

#### I

2 Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati || Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi<sup>1</sup>

3 Yo āpodā<sup>1</sup>tum abhinandati || pe' |

4 Yo tejodhātum abhinandati | pe' |

5 Yo vāyodhātum abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati | Yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi,<sup>1</sup> "

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yādāmi

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sukhena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dukkhena, S<sup>1</sup> has avakkantā here and above

## II

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathaviḍhātum nābhinandati  
dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati  
paṇimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmi||

7 Yo āpodhātum|| pe||

8 Yo tejodhātum|| pe||

9 Yo vāyodhātum nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinan-  
dati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati paṇimutto so dukkhasmā  
ti vadāmi|| Chattham||<sup>1</sup>

•

## 36 (7) Uppādo

1 Sāvattḥi||

2 Yo bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā uppādo thitī abhinibbat-  
ti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī jarāmaran-  
assa pātubhāvo||

3 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe||

4 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe||

5 Yo vāyodhātuyā uppādo thitī abhinibbatti pātubhāvo  
dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī jarāmaranassa pātu-  
bhavo||

6 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathaviḍhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo  
atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarā-  
maranassa atthagamo||

7 Yo āpodhātuyā|| pe||

8 Yo tejodhātuyā|| pe||

9 Yo vāyodhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo duk-  
khasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa attha-  
gamo ti|| Sattamam||<sup>2</sup>

## 37 (8) Samanabrāhmaṇa (1)

1 Sāvattḥi||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo|| Katame catasso||  
Pathaviḍhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanāvā brāhmaṇā vā imāsam  
catunnam dhātūnam assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 cha

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satta

yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samanā  
vā brahmanā vā samanesu vā samanassammata brāh-  
manesu vā brāhmaṇassammata|| na ca pana te āyasmantā  
sāmaññattam vā brahmaññattham vā dittheva dhamme  
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

4 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā  
imāsam catunnam dhātunam assādañca ādinavañca ni-  
ssaianañca yathābhūtam pajānanti||<sup>1</sup> te ca kho me<sup>2</sup> bhik-  
khave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu ceva samana  
sammata brāhmanesu va<sup>3</sup> brāhmanassammata|| te ca  
panāyasmanta sāmaññattham ca brahmaññatthañca dit-  
theva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharantīti||| Atthamam|||

### 38 (9) *Samanabrahmana* (2)

1 Sāvattī|||

2 Catasso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo||| Katamā catasso|  
Pathavidhātu|| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu|||

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā imasam  
catunnam dhātunam samudayañ ca atthagamān ca assādañ  
ca ādinavañ ca nissaianañ ca yathābhūtam na pajānanti  
ti<sup>4</sup> vitthāretabbam|| 5

4 Pajānanti|| pe||<sup>5</sup> sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-  
pajja viharantīti||| Navamam|||<sup>6</sup>

### 39 (10) *Samana brāhmana*

1 Sāvattī|||

2 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā patha-  
vidhātum na pajānanti|| pathavidhātusamudayam na  
pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodham na pajānanti|| pathavi-  
dhātunirodhagāmīnīm patipadam na pajānanti||<sup>7</sup> pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 nappajānanti

<sup>3</sup> B ca

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>7</sup> B inserts here

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 te kho te

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nappajānanti

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Nava

te ca kho me bhikkhave samanā vā  
brāhmanā vā|| pa||

3 Āpodhātum na pajānanti|| pe||

4 Tejodhātum na pajānanti|| pe||

5 Vāyodhātum na pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam na pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānanti|| na me te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammata brāhmanesu vā brāhmana sammata|| na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmaññattam vā brahmaññattam vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaanti||

6 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā pathavidhātum pajānanti|| pathavidhātusamudayam pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodham pajānanti|| pathavidhātunirodhagāminim patipadam pajānanti||

7 Āpodhātum pajānanti

8 Tejodhātum pajānanti||

9 Vāyodhātum pajānanti|| vāyodhātusamudayam pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodham pajānanti|| vāyodhātunirodhagāminim patipadam pajānanti|| te ca kho me<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā va samanesu ceva samanasammata brāhmanesu ca brāhmanasammata|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca brahmaññatthañ ca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaanti|| Dasamam||<sup>2</sup>

Catuttha vaggo||<sup>3</sup>

Tassuddānam||

Catasso Pubbe Acari||

Yo-no cedam<sup>4</sup> Dukkheṇa ca||

Abhinandañ ca<sup>5</sup> Uppādo||

Tayo Samanabrāhmanāti||

Dhātu-samyuttam tatiyam samattam||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te kho te

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dasa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Catudhātu vaggo samatto

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> acari no cedam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Abhinandanañca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dhātusaññutti samatti

## BOOK IV 'ANAMATAGGA SAMYUTTAM

## PATHAMO VAGGO

1 (1) *Tinakattham*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa āiāme||

2 Tatra kho <sup>1</sup> Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||

3 Bhagavā etad avoca|| Anamataggāyam <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave  
samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam <sup>3</sup> sat-  
tānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaritam||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisoyam imasmim Jambudīpe  
tinakatthasākhā palāsam tacchetvā <sup>4</sup> ekajjham samhantvā  
caturangulam caturangulam ghatikam karitvā <sup>5</sup> nikkhip-  
peyya|| Ayam me mātā tassā me mātu ayam mātā ti||  
Apariyādinnā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa mātu mātaro  
assu|| atha imasmim Jambudīpe tinakatthasākhāpalāsam  
parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya||

5 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave sam-  
sāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam  
tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaritam||

6 Evam dighatattam vo <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dukkham paccanu-  
bhūtam tībbam <sup>7</sup> paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam  
katasi vaddhitā||

7 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu  
nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitunti|| Patha-  
mam|| <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>r.3</sup> till etadavoca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>r.3</sup> ottaggo yam always <sup>3</sup> S<sup>r.3</sup> insert here bhikkhave

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>r.3</sup> tam chetvā, S<sup>3</sup> ta (which seems to be erased) gahetvā  
ekajjham samhareyya <sup>5</sup> B katvā <sup>6</sup> B kho

<sup>7</sup> C tippam missing with the following word in S<sup>r.3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>r.3</sup>

2 (2) *Pathavī*

1 Sāvattthīyam viharatī|||<sup>1</sup>

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakotī na paññāyati avijjānīvanānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsarātam||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave piiso imam mahāpathavim kolatthimattam kolatthimattam mattikāgulikam<sup>2</sup> karitvā nikkhippeyya|| Ayam kho me pitā tassa me pītu ayam pitā tī||| Apariyādinnā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave tassa piisassa pītu pītaro assu|| athāyam mahāpathavī parikkhayam pariyādanam gaccheyya|||

4 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakotī na paññāyati avijjānīvanānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsarātam|||

5 Evam dīgharattam kho bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam tībbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam katasi vaddhitā|||

6 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccatuntī||| Dutīyam|||

3 (3) *Assu*

1 Sāvattthī||| pe|||

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakotī na paññāyati avijjānīvanānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsarātam|||<sup>4</sup>

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho bahutaīam|| yam vā vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam samsarātam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā khandantānam rodantānam<sup>5</sup> assupasannam paggharitam yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yam no

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthī-pe-tatīakhovoca—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī mattikā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oādīnno

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add dīgharattam vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhūtam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rūdantānam always

iminā dighena āddhunā sandhāvatam samsāratam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam iḍantānam assupasannam paggharitam na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti, |

5 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me<sup>1</sup> tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammam desitam ājānātha<sup>1</sup> |

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaṃ yam vo<sup>2</sup> iminā dighena adhunā sandhāvatam samsāratam amanāpasampayogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam iḍantānam assupasannam paggharitam na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam<sup>1</sup> |<sup>3</sup>

7 Dighatattam vo bhikkhave mātumaṃsaṃ paccānubhūtam<sup>1</sup> |

8 Puttamaṃsaṃ paccānubhūtam<sup>1</sup> |

9 Dhītumaṃsaṃ paccānubhūtam<sup>1</sup> |

10 Nātivyaṣaṇam paccānubhūtam<sup>1</sup> |

11 Bhogavyaṣaṇam paccānubhūtam<sup>1</sup> |

12 Dighatattam vo bhikkhave iogavyaṣaṇam paccānubhūtam<sup>1</sup> tesam vo iogavyaṣaṇam paccānubhontānam amanāpasamyogā manāpavippayogā kandantānam iḍantānam assupasannam paggharitam na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam<sup>1</sup> |

13 Tam kiṃssa hetu<sup>1</sup> Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave samsāro<sup>1</sup> pe, |

14 Yāvanciḍam bhikkhave aḷaṃ eva saṅkhāyesu nibbāditum aḷaṃ viṇjītaṃ aḷaṃ vimuccetunti<sup>1</sup> | Tatīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> |

#### 4 (4) *Khīṇaṃ*

1 Sāvattthi<sup>1</sup> |<sup>4</sup>

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave samsāro pubbākotiṃ na paññāyati avijjānīvaṃ aṇānaṃ sattanaṃ tañhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvatam samsāratam<sup>1</sup> |

3 Tam kiṃ maññātha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> | Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ<sup>1</sup> | yam vā vo iminā dighena āddhunā sandhāva-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omitt kho me

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 kho instead of yam vo

<sup>3</sup> These last words from na tveva<sup>o</sup> are omitted in B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add oyaṃ viharati—pe—

tam samsaīatam matuthaññam pītam yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

4 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yam no iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam samsaīatam mātuthaññam pītam|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

5 Sādhū sādhu bhikkhave sādhu kho me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha||

6 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaram yam vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvatam samsaīatam mātuthaññam pītam|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti||

7 Tam kissa hetu|| Anamataggam bhikkhave samsāro|| pe|| alam vimuccituntī|| Catuttham||

### 5 (5) Pabbata

1 Sāvathī|| pe||<sup>1</sup> ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññatāro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā|| pe||<sup>2</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisīnno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Kimva dīgho nu kho bhante kappotī||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukaro sankhātum|| ettakāni vassāni itī<sup>3</sup> vā ettakāni vassasatāni itī vā ettakāni vassasahassāni itī vā ettakāni vassasata saḥassāni itī vā ti||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātuntī||

6 Sakkā bhikkhū ti Bhagava avoca|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu māhāselo pabbato yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena yojanam ubbedhena acchiddo<sup>4</sup> asusīo eka-ghano||<sup>5</sup> tam enam<sup>6</sup> puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena kāsikena vatthena sakim sakim parimajjeyya||<sup>7</sup> khippataram kho so bhikkhu māhāselo pabbato iminā upakkamena parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya na tveva kappo||

7 Evam dīgho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu kappo|| evam dīghānam kho

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °yam viharatī—pe—

<sup>2</sup> More developed in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °ānītī always

<sup>4</sup> B acchinno

<sup>5</sup> B ekagghano

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tamena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °maddeyya

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add kho



bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo samsito neka<sup>1</sup> kappasatam  
samsitam nekam kappasahassam samsitam nekam kap  
pasata sahassam samsitam|||

8 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhu samsāo||  
pe|| alam vimuccituntī|||<sup>2</sup> Pañcamam|||<sup>3</sup>

### 6 (6) *Sāsapā*

1 Sāvattī|||<sup>4</sup>

2 Atha kho aññatao bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||| Kim va dīgho nu kho bhante kappotī|||

4 Dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| so na sukāo saṅkhātum||  
ettakāni vassāni itī vā|| pe|| ettakāni vassasatasahassāni itī  
vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātuntī|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhūtī Bhagavā avoca|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhu<sup>5</sup>  
āyasam<sup>6</sup> nagaram yojanam āyāmena yojanam vitthārena  
yojanam ubbedhena punnam sāsapānam culikābaddham||<sup>7</sup>  
tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekam ekam  
sāsapam uddhāreyya|| khippatāyam kho so<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu mahā  
sāsapaṇāsī iminā upakkamena paikkhavam pariyādānam  
gaccheyya na tveva kappo|||

7 Evam dīgho kho bhikkhu kappo|| evam dīghānam kho  
bhikkhu kappānam neko kappo samsito nekam kappasatam  
samsitam nekam kappasahassam samsitam nekam kap  
pasatasahassam samsitam|||

8 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhu samsāo||  
pe|| alam<sup>9</sup> vimuccituntī||| Chattham|||<sup>10</sup>

### 7 (7) *Sārakā*

1 Sāvattīyam viharatī||<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neka always

<sup>2</sup> More developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

<sup>6</sup> B asayam

<sup>7</sup> B gūculikābandham

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

S<sup>1</sup> alameva S<sup>3</sup> alaṇṇeva

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup> dvā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattī—pe—ārāme

2 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā|| pe|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Kimva bahukā nu kho bhante kappā abbhātītā atikkantāti|||

4 Bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhātītā atikkantā|| te na sukarā sankhātum|| ettakā kappā itī vā|| ettakāni kappasatāni itī vā ettakāni kappasahassāni itī vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni itī vā ti|||

5 Sakkā pana bhante upamā kātuntī|||

6 Sakkā bhikkhave ti Bhagavā avoca|| Idhassu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino|| te divase divase kappasatasahassam<sup>2</sup> anussareyyum|| anusarītā va bhikkhave tehi kappā assu||| Atha<sup>3</sup> te cattāro sāvakā vassasatāyukā vassasatajīvino vassasatassa accayena kalam karēyyum|||

7 Evam bahukā kho bhikkhave kappā abbhātītā atikkantā|| te na sukarā sankhātum|| ettakā kappā itī vā ettakāni kappasatāni itī va ettakāni kappasahassāni itī va ettakāni kappasatasahassāni itī vā|||<sup>4</sup>

8 Tam kiṃsa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave sam sāro|| pe|| alam vimuccituntī||| Sattamam|||<sup>5</sup>

### 8 (8) *Gangā*

1 Rājagahe Veluvane|||<sup>6</sup>

2 Atha kho aññātaro brāhmano yena Bhagavā tenu-pasankamī|| pe|||<sup>7</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho so brāhmano Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Kim va bahukā nu kho bho Gotama kappā abbhātītā atikkantā ti|||

4 Bahukā kho brāhmana kappā abbhātītā atikkantā|| te na sukarā sankhātum|| ettakā kappā itī vā ettakāni kappasatāni itī vā ettakāni kappasahassāni itī vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni itī vā ti|||<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B idhamassu

<sup>3</sup> B adds me

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Complete in B

<sup>2</sup> Repeated in B

<sup>4</sup> B adds ti

<sup>6</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

5 Sakkā pana bho Gotama upamā kātuntī|||

6 Sakkā brāhmanāti Bhagavā avoca||| Seyyathāpi brāhmana yato cāyam Gaṅgā nadi pahoti|| yattha ca mahāsa muddam appeti|| yā ca tasmim<sup>1</sup> antaie vālikā<sup>2</sup> sā na sukarā sankhātum ettakā vālikā iti vā ettakāni vālikasatāni iti vā ettakāni vālikāsahassāni iti vā ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni iti vā|||

7 Ato bahutarā kho brāhmana kappā abbhatitā atik kantā|| te na sukarā sankhātum ettakā kappā iti vā ettakāni kappasatāni iti vā ettakāni kappasahassāni iti vā ettakāni kappasatasahassāni iti vā|||

8 Tam kissa hetum||| Anamataggāyam brāhmaṇa samsāro pubbakoti<sup>3</sup> na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattā nam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam|||

9 Evam dighaiattam kho brāhmana dukkham paccanu bhūtam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam katasi vaddhitā|| yāvañcidam brāhmana alam eva sabba-sankhāresu nibbinditum alam viññitum alam vimuc-cituntī|||

10 Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho Gotama|| pe|| Upāsakam mam bhavam Gotamo dhāretu<sup>4</sup> ajjatagge pānupetam saranam gatanti||| Atthamam|||<sup>5</sup>

### 9 (9) *Dando*

1 Sāvattihīyam viharatī|||<sup>6</sup>

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam|| pe||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dādo upaṇi vehāsam khitto sakimpi mūlena nīpatatī sakim pi majjhena nīpatatī sakim pi aggena<sup>7</sup> nīpatatī|| evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjāni-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 yāetasmim

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vālukā (S<sup>3</sup>-lu) here only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> —pe— abbreviated till viññitum

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from upāsakam

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Sāvattihī—tatra—voca—

<sup>7</sup> B antena

vaiaṇā<sup>1</sup> sattā<sup>1</sup> tanhāsamyojanā<sup>1</sup> sandhāvantā samsarantā  
sakim pi asmā lokā paiaṇā<sup>2</sup> lokam gacchanti|| sakim pi  
paiaṇā<sup>2</sup> lokā imam lokam āgacchanti||

4 Tam kiṣṣa hetu|| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave sam-  
sāro|| la||<sup>3</sup> alam vimuccitunti||| Navamam|||<sup>4</sup>

### 10 (10) Puggala

1 Bhagavā Rājagahe Gijjhakūte pabbate|||<sup>5</sup>

2 Tatra||| voca|||<sup>6</sup>

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṁsāro|| pe||

4 Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam sandhāvato sam-  
sāro<sup>7</sup> siyā evam mahā atthikāṅkalo<sup>8</sup> atthipuṇṇo atthi-  
rasī|| yathāyam Vepullo pabbato sace saṁhāriko assa sam-  
bhatañca na vinasseyya|||

5 Tam kiṣṣa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave sam-  
sāro|| pe||| alam vimuccitunti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna<sup>9</sup> Sugato athā-  
paiaṇā etad avoca satthā|||

Elassekena kappena|| puggalassatthisaṅcayo||  
siyā pabbatasamo rāsi|| iti vuttam mahesinā|| 1 ||

So kho paṇāyam akkhāto Vepullo pabbato mahā||  
uttaro Gijjhakūtassa|| Magadhānam giribbajo<sup>10</sup>|| 2 ||

Yato<sup>11</sup> ariyasaccāni|| sammappaññāya passati||  
dukkham dukkhasamuppādam|| dukkhassaca atikkamam|| 3 ||

Ariyatthagāma<sup>12</sup> maggam|| dukkhūpasamaḡāminam||  
sasattakkhattum<sup>13</sup> paramam|| sandhāvitvāna puggalo||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add nam at the end

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> parasmā instead of pi<sup>o</sup>|| imam instead of param

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> More complete in B

<sup>6</sup> Complete in B

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samsaratam

<sup>8</sup> So B S<sup>1</sup>, S<sup>3</sup> o<sup>o</sup>samkalo, C atthikalo, B omits mahā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vatvā <sup>10</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B o<sup>o</sup>bbaje, C o<sup>o</sup>pabbaje <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add ca

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 ariyañcattha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sattakkhattu

dukkhassantakaro hoti sabbasamyojanakkhavā ti 4  
Dasamam<sup>1</sup> 1

Pathamo vaggo<sup>2</sup>

Tassa uddānam<sup>3</sup>

Tinakattham<sup>4</sup> ca Pathavī

Assa Khūnam ca Pabbatam<sup>5</sup>

Sāsapā Sāvaka Gangā

Dando ca<sup>6</sup> Puggalenā ti

## DUTIYO VAGGO

### 11 (1) *Duggatam*

1 Ekam samaṇam Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati

2 Tattha kho<sup>7</sup>

3 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave samsāro pubbākoṭi na-  
paññāyati avijjānīyānaṇaṃ sattanaṃ tanhāsamyojanānaṃ  
sandhāvataṃ samsarataṃ

4 Yaṃ bhikkhave passeyyātha duggatam durūpetam  
nittham ettha gautabbam Amhehi pi eva rūpaṃ paccanu-  
bhūtaṃ iminā dighena addhunā ti<sup>8</sup>

5 Tam kissa hetu Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave sam-  
sāro<sup>9</sup> pe alam vimuccituntī<sup>8</sup>

Pathamam<sup>9</sup>

### 12 (2) *Sukhitam*

1 Sāvattiyaṃ viharati<sup>10</sup>

2 Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave samsāro pe<sup>11</sup>

3 Yaṃ bhikkhave passeyyātha sukhitam sajjitaṃ<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dasa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vaggo pathamo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> B tinamkattham

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pabbatā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Dandena

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> who have only pe

<sup>8</sup> Differently abbreviated in B and in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekam

<sup>10</sup> Omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Instead of sukhitam sajjitaṃ confirmed by C, S<sup>1-3</sup> have  
duggatam durūpetam of the preceding sutta

nittham ettha gantabbam Amhehi pi evaiūpam paccanu-  
bhūtam iminā dighena addhunāti|||

4 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave sam-  
sāro pubbākoti na paññāyati||<sup>1</sup> pe||| alām vimuccitunti|||  
Dutiyam|||<sup>2</sup>

### 13 (3) *Timsamattā*

1 Rājagahe viharati Veluvane|||

2 Atha kho timsamattā Paveyyakā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu sabbe  
araññakā sabbe pindapātikā sabbe pamsukūlikā sabbe  
tecivarikā sabbe sasamyojanā<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisidimsu|||

3 Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho||| Ime kho timsamattā  
Paveyyakā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu sabbe araññakā sabbe pindapātika  
sabbe pamsukūlikā sabbe tecivarikā sabbe sasamyojanā||  
yam nūnāham imesam tathādhhammam deseyyam yathā  
nesam<sup>6</sup> imasmim veva āsane anupādāya āsavehi cittāni  
vimucceyyānti|||<sup>7</sup>

4 Atha ko Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||| Bhikkhavo ti|||  
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

5 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave  
samsāro pubbākoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattā  
nam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam|||

6 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave||| Katamam nu kho  
bahutaram|| Yam vā vo iminā dighena addhunā sandhā-  
vatam samsaratam sīsacchinnānam lohitaṃ pasannam<sup>8</sup>  
paggharitam|| yam vā catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

7 Yathā kho mayam bhante Bhagavatā dhammam  
desitam ājānāma|| etad eva bhante bahutaram yam no  
iminā dighena addhunā sandhāvatam samsaratam sīsacchin

<sup>1</sup> na° is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> pātheyyakā

<sup>4</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> samyojanā always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> as above, S<sup>1</sup> pattheyyakā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-5</sup> imesam

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cittam vimucceyyāti

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> passannam always

nānam lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakanti|||

8 Sādhū sādhū bhikkhave sādhū kho me tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ dhammaṃ desitaṃ ājānātha|||

9 Etad eva bhikkhave bahutaṃ yam vo iminā dīghena addhunā sandhāvataṃ samsārataṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|||<sup>1</sup> pe||

10 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave gunnaṃ satam gobhūtānaṃ sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|| la||

11 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave mahisānaṃ satam mahisabhūtānaṃ<sup>2</sup> sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe||

12 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave urabbhaṇaṃ satam urabbhabhūtānaṃ|| pe||

13 ajānaṃ satam ajabhūtānaṃ|| pe|||<sup>3</sup>

14 migānaṃ satam migabhūtānaṃ|| pe|||

15 kukkutaṇaṃ satam kukkutabhūtānaṃ|| pe|||

16 sūkarānaṃ satam sūkababhūtānaṃ|| pe|||<sup>4</sup>

17 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā gāmaghātā tī gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe|||

18 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā pāṇipanthakā<sup>5</sup> tī gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| pe|||

19 Dīgharattaṃ vo bhikkhave corā paṇḍarīkā tī gahetvā sīsacchinnānaṃ lohitaṃ pasannaṃ paggharitaṃ|| na tveva catūsu mahāsamuddesu udakam|||<sup>6</sup>

20 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyaṃ bhikkhave samsāro|| pe|| alam vimuccituntī|||

21 Idam avoca Bhagava|| attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun tī|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> udakanti

<sup>2</sup> Here S<sup>1-3</sup> stop adding tīnī

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put ajānaṃ before, urabbhānaṃ afterwards

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> put still sūkarānaṃ before, kukkutaṇaṃ afterwards

<sup>5</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> pāṇipanthikā

<sup>6</sup> 11-19 are less developed in S<sup>1-3</sup>

22 Imasmim ca pana veyyākāṇasmim bhaññamāne  
timsamattānam Pāveyyakānam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūnam anupādāya  
āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūtī|||

Tatīyam|||<sup>2</sup>

#### 14 (4) *Mātā*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī|||<sup>3</sup>

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro|| pe|||<sup>4</sup>

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabbharūpo|| yo na mātābhū-  
tapubbo iminā dīghena addhunā|||

4 Tam kissa hetu||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave sam-  
sāro|| pe|| alam vimuccituntī||| Catuttham|||<sup>5</sup>

#### 15 (5) *Pitā*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī|||<sup>6</sup>

2 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro|| [Sabbesam evam  
peyyālo]|||<sup>7</sup>

3 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabbharūpo yo na pitābhūta-  
pubbo|| la|||<sup>8</sup>

Pañcamam|||<sup>9</sup>

#### 16 (6) *Bhātā*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī|||<sup>10</sup>

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabbharūpo yo na bhātābhūta-  
pubbo|| pe|||

Chattham|||<sup>11</sup>

#### 17 (7) *Bhaginī*

1 Savatthī|||

2 Na so bhikkhave satto sulabbharūpo yo na bhaginībhū-  
tapubbo|| pe|||

Sattamam|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pāthe°

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tīnī

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthī—tatra—voca

<sup>4</sup> B gha

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cattārī

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthī—tatra—voca

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> who have only -pe-

<sup>8</sup> In B only

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pañca

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> evam peyyālo

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> seem to have dva



**18 (8) Putto**

1 Sāvattthi|||<sup>1</sup>

2 Na so bhikkhāve satto sulabharūpo yo na puttabhūta-  
pubbo|| pe|||

Atthamam|||<sup>2</sup>

**19 (9) Dhātā**

Sāvattthiyam viharatī|||<sup>3</sup>

Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakotī na paññā-  
yati avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam san-  
dhāvatam samsarātam||

Na so bhikkhave satto sulabharūpo yo na dhātābhūta  
pubbo iminā dighena addhunā|||

Tam kissa hetu|||<sup>4</sup> Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro  
pubbakotī na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattāham tanhā-  
samyojanānam sandhāvatam samsarātam|||

Evam digharattam vo bhikkhave dukkham paccanubhū-  
tam tibbam paccanubhūtam vyasanam paccanubhūtam<sup>5</sup>  
katasivaddhitā|| Yavam cidam bhikkhave alam eva sabba  
sankhāresu nibbinditum alam viaggjitum alam vimuccē  
tuntī||| Navamam|||<sup>6</sup>

**20 (10) Vepullapabbatam**

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Gijjhakūte  
pabbate|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe|||<sup>7</sup>

3 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Anamataggāyam bhikkhave  
samsāro pubbakotī na paññāyati avijjānīvaranānam sattā-  
nam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsarātam|||

4 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa  
Pācīnavamso tveva<sup>8</sup> samaññā udapādi||| Tena kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> till satto

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Here S<sup>1-3</sup> insert -na-

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add kimpaccanubhūtam omitting tibbam paccā°  
(as before)

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Complete in B

<sup>8</sup> B pācīna° always, S<sup>1-3</sup> teva always

bhikkhave samayena manussānam Tivaiā<sup>1</sup> tveva samaññā udapādi|| Tivarānam bhikkhave manussānam cattārisam<sup>2</sup> vassasahassāni<sup>3</sup> āyuppamānam ahosi|| Tivaiā bhikkhave manussā Pācīnavamsam pabbatam catuhena ārohani catuhena orohanti||

5 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena<sup>4</sup> Kakusandho bhavagā araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti|| Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Vidhura-Sajivam nāma sāvakayugam ahosi<sup>5</sup> aggam bhaddayugam||

6 Passatha bhikkhave sā cevimassa<sup>5</sup> pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā|| te ca manussā kalamkatā||<sup>6</sup> so ca Bhagavā paṇinibbuto||

7 Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā evam addhuvā bhikkhave sankhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhārā|| yāva idam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbinditum alam viṇajjitum alam vimuccitum||

8 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vankako tveva samaññā udapādi|| Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam Rohitassā tveva samaññā udapādi|| Rohitassānam bhikkhave manussānam timsavassasahassāni āyuppamānam ahosi|| Rohitassā bhikkhave manussā Vankam<sup>7</sup> pabbatam tihena orohanti tihena orohanti||

9 Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Konāgamano<sup>8</sup> bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho loke uppanno hoti||<sup>9</sup> Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Bhiyyo-Suttānam nāma sāvakayugam ahosi<sup>9</sup> aggam bhaddayugam||

10 Passatha bhikkhave|| sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kalamkatā so ca Bhagavā paṇinibbuto||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> tīvara always, S<sup>3</sup> sometimes

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḷisam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vassasatasahassāni

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> samayena bho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sace imassa always

<sup>6</sup> So B, S<sup>1-3</sup> kalamkatā always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Vankam here only

<sup>8</sup> B Konā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahosi

Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhāiā|| pe|| alam vimuccitum||<sup>1</sup>

11 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave imassa Vepullassa pabba tassa Supasso <sup>2</sup> tveva samaññā udapādi|| Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena manussānam Suppiyā <sup>3</sup> tveva samaññā udapādi|| Suppiyānam bhikkhave manussānam vīsatī <sup>4</sup> vassasahassani āyupamānam ahoṣi|| Suppiyā bhikkhave manussā Supassam <sup>5</sup> pabbatam dvihena ārohani dvihena orohanti||

12 Tena kho pana samayena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho loka uppanno hoti|| Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Tissa Bhāradvājaṃ nāma sāvakayugam ahoṣi aggam bhaddayugam||

13 Passatha bhikkhave|| Sā cevimassa pabbatassa samaññā antarahitā te ca manussā kalamkatā so ca Bhagavā paṇinibbuto||

14 Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhāiā evam addhuvā bhikkhave sankhāiā||<sup>6</sup> pe|| alam vimuccitum||

15 Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imassa Vepulassa pabbatassa Vepullo tveva samaññā udapādi||<sup>7</sup> Etarahi kho pana bhikkhave imesam manussānam Māgadhakā tveva samaññā udapādi||<sup>7</sup> Māgadhakānam bhikkhave manussānam appakam āyupamānam paṇṭṭam laḥukam||<sup>8</sup> yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassasatam appam vā bhīyyo|| Māgadhakā bhikkhave manussā Vepullam pabbatam muhuttēna ārohani muhuttēna orohanti||

16 Etarahi kho paṇāham bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho loka uppanno|| mayham kho <sup>9</sup> pana bhikkhave Sāriputta-Moggallānaṃ nāma sāvakayugam <sup>10</sup> aggam bhaddayugam||

17 Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo|| yāyañ cevimassa <sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> otunti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Suphasso always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appiyā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vīsatim

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti m

<sup>6</sup> Little more developed in B

<sup>7</sup> udapādi is missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> B omoggalānāsāvakayugam

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayamevimassa

pabbatassa samañña antaradhāyissatī|| ime ca manussā  
kālam karissanti ahañ ca parinibbāyissāmī||

18 Evam aniccā bhikkhave sankhārā evam addhuvā  
bhikkhave sankhārā evam anassāsikā bhikkhave sankhāiā||  
Yāvam cīdam bhikkhave alam eva sabbasankhāresu nibbin-  
ditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum tī||

19 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna<sup>1</sup> Sugato athā-  
parāṃ etad avoca satthā||

Pācīnavamso Tivaiānam||

Rohitassānam Vankako||

• Suppiyānam Supassā tī||<sup>2</sup>

Māgadhānam ca Vepulla|| 1 ||<sup>3</sup>

Aniccāvata sankhārā||

Uppāda vajadhammino||<sup>4</sup>

Uppajjtvā nirujjhanti||

Tesam vūpasamo sukho tī|| 2 ||

||Dasamam||<sup>5</sup>

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassa uddānam||<sup>6</sup>

Duggatam Sukhītam ceva||

Tīmsa<sup>7</sup> Mātā Pītena ca||

Bhātā Bhagīnī Putto ca||

Dhītā Vepullapabbatam||

Anamatagga samyuttam catuttham||<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 omit na      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 appiyānam supassāsī (S<sup>1</sup> sī)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 —llam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppādā

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3, S<sup>1</sup> puts yya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tassudō

<sup>7</sup> B tīsa

<sup>8</sup> B tatīyam

## BOOK V KASSAPA SAMYUTTAM

1 *Santuttham*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī||<sup>1</sup>

2 Santutthāyam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> Kassapo itarītarena cīva-  
rena|| Itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā<sup>4</sup> ca vannaṇvādī|| na ca  
cīvaraheṭu anesanam appatirūpam<sup>5</sup> āpajjati|| Aladdhā  
cīvaram na paritassatī laddhā ca cīvaram agadhito<sup>6</sup> amuc-  
chito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissaranapañño pari-  
bhuñjati||

3 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena pinda-  
pātena|| Itarītarapīndapātasantutthiyā ca vannaṇvādī||  
na ca pīndapātāheṭu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati||  
Aladdhā ca pīndapātātam na paritassatī laddhā ca pīndapā-  
tam agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nis-  
saranapañño paribhuñjati||

4 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena senā-  
sanena|| Itarītarena senāsanasantutthiyā ca vannaṇvādī||  
na ca senāsanāheṭu anesanam appatirūpam āpajjati||  
Aladdhā ca senāsanam na paritassatī laddhā ca senāsanam  
agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinavadassāvi nissa-  
ranapañño paribhuñjati||

5 Santutthāyam bhikkhave Kassapo itarītarena gilāna-  
paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārena|| Itarītaragilāna-paccaya  
bhesajja parikkhārasantutthiyā ca vannaṇvādī|| na ca gilāna  
paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāraheṭu anesanam appatirūpam  
āpajjati|| Aladdhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parik-  
khāram<sup>7</sup> na paritassatī laddhā ca gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-  
parikkhāram agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-  
dassāvi nissaranapañño paribhuñjati||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Santutthā  
bhavissāma itarītarena cīvarena itarītaracīvarasantutthiyā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Sāvattthī—tatra—voca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> santuttho yam always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> insert mahā

<sup>4</sup> B itarī<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>5</sup> B<sup>o</sup> patirū always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> agadhito always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 oparikkhārānam

ca vannavādino|| na ca cīvarahetu anesanam appatirūpam  
 āpajjissāma|| Aladdhā ca cīvaram na<sup>1</sup> paritassissāma||  
 laddhā ca cīvaram agadhītā amucchītā anajjhāpannā  
 ādinavadassāvino nissarana paññā paribhuñjissāma||  
 Evam sabbam kātābbam||<sup>2</sup> Santutthā bhavissāma itarī-  
 tarena pīṇapātena|| pe|| Santutthā bhavissāma itarī-  
 tarena senāsānena|| pe|| Santutthā bhavissāma itarītarena  
 gilāna - paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārena|| itarītara gilāna-  
 paccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārasantutthiyā ca vanna-  
 vādino|| na ca gilāna paccaya bhesajja parikkārahetu ane-  
 sanam appatirūpam āpajjissāma|| Aladdhā ca gilāna pac-  
 caya bhesajja-parikkhāram na paritassissāma|| laddha ca  
 gilāna paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhāram agadhītā amucchītā  
 anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaranapaññā paribhuñ-  
 jissāma ti|| Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitābbam||

7 Kassapena vā hi vo bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā kassa-  
 pasadiso|| ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya patipajjitab-  
 banti|| Pathamam||

## 2 Anottāpi

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam<sup>3</sup> āyasmā ca Mahā-  
 kassapo āyasmā ca Sāriputto Bārāṇasīyam viharanti Isipa-  
 tane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam patisa-  
 lānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahā Kassapo tenupasankamī||  
 pe||<sup>4</sup> vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasma-  
 tam Mahā-Kassapam etaḍ avoca||

4 Vuccatī hīdam āvuso Kassapa anātāpi<sup>5</sup> anottāpi<sup>6</sup>  
 abhabbo sambodhāya<sup>7</sup> abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anut-  
 tarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|| Atāpi ca kho<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbam evam kātābbam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert here Bhagavā

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

<sup>5</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> anātāpi

<sup>6</sup> B anottappi always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add m

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1 3</sup>

ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo<sup>1</sup> nibbānāya bhabbo<sup>1</sup> anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyāti|||<sup>2</sup>

5 Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anātāpī hoti anottāpī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||<sup>3</sup> Kittāvatā ca pana<sup>4</sup> ātāpī hoti ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāyā ti|||

## I

6 Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti|| na ātappam karoti||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti||| Anuppannā me kusalā<sup>5</sup> dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti||| Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ātappam karoti|||

Evam kho āvuso anātāpī hoti|||

## II

7 Kathaṇcāvuso anottāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā<sup>6</sup> anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nuppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati|||<sup>7</sup> Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujjhamānā anattāya samvatteyyunti na ottappati||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °gamāya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> adds here between the lines ātāpī ca otāpī ca abhabbo sambodhāya nibbānāya anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya kittāvatā nu kho āvuso anāgatāpī (sic) hoti anottāpī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya

<sup>4</sup> B panāvuso

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akusalā preceded by pāpakā in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>, represented in S<sup>1</sup> by nā, S<sup>3</sup> na

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ottappati

Evam kho āvuso anottāpī hoti|||

8 Evam kho āvuso anātāpī anottappī abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

### III

9 Kathañ ca āvuso ātāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyuntī ātappam karotī||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā<sup>1</sup> anattāya samvatteyyuntī ātappam karotī||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā|| pe|||<sup>2</sup> ātappam karotī|||

Evam kho āvuso ātāpī hoti|||

### IV

10 Kathañcāvuso ottāpī hoti|||

Idhāvuso bhikkhu Anuppannā me pāpakā akusalā<sup>3</sup> dhammā uppajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyuntī ottappatī||| Uppannā me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahiyamānā anattāya samvatteyyuntī ottappatī||| Anuppannā me kusalā dhammā nupajjamānā anattāya samvatteyyuntī ottappatī||| Uppannā me kusalā dhammā nirujhamānā anattāya samvatteyyuntī ottappatī|||

Evam kho āvuso ottāpī hoti|||

11 Evam kho āvuso ātāpī ottāpī bhabbo sambodhāya bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya tī|||

Dutiyam|||

### 3 Candupamam

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī||<sup>4</sup>

2 Candupamā bhikkhave kulāni upasankamatha|| apa-

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B °hiyya° always, C °hiya°

<sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> me kusalā, S<sup>1</sup> adds pāpakā a between the lines, S<sup>1</sup> adds nu, S<sup>1</sup> an after dhammā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthī—tatra—voca—



kasseeva kāyam apakassa<sup>1</sup> cittam niccanavakā<sup>2</sup> kulesu appagabbhā||<sup>3</sup>

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puiso jarūdapānam<sup>4</sup> vā olokeyya pabbatavisamam vā nadiduggam<sup>5</sup> vā apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittam|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave candu pamā kulāni upasankamatha apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittam niccanavakā kulesu appagabbhā||

Kassapo bhikkhave candupamo kulāni upasankamati apakasseva kāyam apakassa cittam niccanavako kulesu appagabbho||

4 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave kathamrūpo bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasankamitunti||

5 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā bhagavannetikā bhagavampatisaṇā|| Sādhū vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitaṣṣa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā ākāse pāṇim cālesi|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam<sup>6</sup> ākāse pāṇi na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kulāni upasankamato kulesu cittam na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| labhantu lābhakāmā puññakāmā karontu puññānīti||

7 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano|| evam paresam lābhena attamano hoti sumano|| Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasankamitum|| Kassapassa bhikkhave kulāni upasankamato kulesu cittam na sajjati na gayhati na bajjhati|| labhantu lābhakāmā karontu puññānīti||

8 Yathā sakena lābhena attamano hoti sumano|| Evam paresam lābhena attamano hoti sumano||

[9 Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahati kulāni upasankamitum] 7||

<sup>1</sup> B adds va, further on appakasseva

<sup>2</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> niccam naviyā

<sup>3</sup> B, <sup>4</sup> gabbhā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits ja, S<sup>3</sup> jarū

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nadiduggam

<sup>6</sup> B apāyam

<sup>7</sup> In S<sup>1-3</sup> only

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave||| Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno aparīsuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||| Kathamrūpassa bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hotīti|||

11 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā bhagavan-nettikā bhagavampatisaranā|| Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantam yeva patibhātu etassa bhāsītassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dharessantīti|||

12 Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhukam manasī karotna bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

Bhagavā etad avoca|||

13 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu evamcitto paresam dhammam deseti|| Aho vata me dhammam suneyyum|| sutvā ca dhammam pasideyyum<sup>1</sup>|| pasannā ca me pasannā kāram kaieyyunti||| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno aparīsuddhā dhammadesanā hoti||

14 Yo ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evam citto paresam dhammam deseti|| Svākhyāto<sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko<sup>4</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti|| aho vata me dhammam suneyyum|| sutvā ca dhammam ājāneyyum|| ājānitvā<sup>5</sup> ca pana tathattāya patipajjeyyunti||| Iti dhammasudhammatam paticca paresam dhammam deseti||| Kāruṇṇam paticca<sup>6</sup> anudāyam paticca<sup>7</sup> anukāmpam upādāya paresam dhammam deseti||| Evarūpassa kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno parisuddhā dhammadesanā hoti|||

15 Kassapo bhikkhave evamcitto paresam dhammam deseti||| Svākhyāto<sup>7</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti||| Aho

<sup>1</sup> B pasideyyum

<sup>2</sup> B omits ca

<sup>3</sup> So B, S<sup>1-3</sup> svākkhāto, as usual

B opāneyyiko as elsewhere <sup>5</sup> B ājānetvā always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert paresam dhammam deseti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert paresam dhammam deseti once more

<sup>8</sup> As above (Note 3)

vata me dhammam suneyyum|| sutvā ca pana <sup>1</sup> dhammam  
 ājāneyyū|| ājānitvā ca pana tatthattāya patipajjeyyuntī||  
 Iti dhammasudhammatam paticca <sup>2</sup> anudayam paticca <sup>2</sup>  
 anukampam upādāya paresam dhammam deseti||

16 Kassapena vā hī vo bhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā  
 panassa kassapasadiso|| ovāditehi ca pana vo tathattāya  
 patipajjītabbanti' ||

Tatīyam||<sup>3</sup>

#### 4 Kulupagam

1 Sāvattī||<sup>4</sup>

2 Tam kīṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| Kathamrūpo bhikkhu  
 arahatī kulūpako <sup>5</sup> hotum|| Kathamrūpo bhikkhu na  
 arahatī kulūpako hotuntī||

3 Bhagavammulākā no bhante dhammā|| pe|| Bhagavā  
 etad avoca||

4 Yo hī kocī bhikkhave bhikkhu evamecitto kulāni upasankamati||  
 Dentu yeva <sup>6</sup> me mā <sup>7</sup> adamsu|| bahukaññeva me dentu mā  
 thokam|| panitaññeva me dentu mā lukham|| sīghaññeva me dentu mā  
 dandham|| sakkaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti||

5 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evamecittassa kulāni upasankamato  
 na denti tena bhikkhu sandīyati||<sup>8</sup> so tato nīdānam dukkham  
 dāmanassam patīsamvediyati|| thokam denti no bahukam|| pe||<sup>9</sup>  
 lukham denti no panītam|| pe||<sup>9</sup> dandham denti no sīgham||  
 tena bhikkhu sandīyati|| so tato nīdānam dukkham dāmanassam  
 patīsamvediyati|| asakkaccam denti no sakkaccam|| tena bhikkhu  
 sandīyati||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits pana, S<sup>3</sup> capana

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert paresam dhammam deseti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ç instead of tatīyam omitted by S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattī—tatra—voca

<sup>5</sup> So C, B kulupako always, S<sup>1-3</sup> kulū (or -lū) pago

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dentuññeva <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat me mā

<sup>8</sup> So B, C sandīyati, S<sup>1-3</sup> sandīyyati

<sup>9</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3

so tatonidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī||  
Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu na arahatī kulūpako  
hotum||

6 Yo ca kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evamcitto kulāni upasan  
kamatī|| Tam kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me  
mā<sup>2</sup> adamsu|| bahukaññeva me<sup>3</sup> dentu mā thokam||  
panītaññeva me dentu mā lukham|| sīghaññeva me dentu  
mā dandham|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccan ti||

7 Tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evamcittassa kulāni  
upasankamato na dentī|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyatī|| so  
na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī||  
thokam dentī no bahukam<sup>4</sup>|| lukham dentī no panītam<sup>4</sup>||  
dandham dentī no sīgham<sup>4</sup>|| asakkaccam dentī no sakkac-  
cam|| tena bhikkhu na sandiyyatī|| so na tato nidānam duk-  
kham domanassam patisamvediyatī||

Evarūpo kho bhikkhave bhikkhu arahatī kulūpako  
hotum||

8 Kassapo bhikkhave evamcitto<sup>5</sup> kulāni upasankamatī||  
Tam kutettha labbhā parakulesu dentu yeva me mā<sup>6</sup>  
adamsu|| bahukaññeva<sup>7</sup> me dentu mā thokam|| panī-  
taññeva me dentu mā lukham|| sīghaññeva me dentu mā  
dandham|| sakkaccaññeva me dentu mā asakkaccanti||

9 Tassa ce bhikkhave Kassapassa evam cittassa kulāni  
upasankamato na dentī|| tena Kassapo pi na sandiyyatī|| so  
na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī||  
thokam dentī no bahukam|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyatī|| so  
na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī||  
lukham dentī no panītam|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyatī|| so  
na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī||  
dandham dentī no sīgham|| tena Kassapo na sandiyyatī|| so  
na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patisamvediyatī||  
asakkaccam dentī no sakkaccam|| tena Kassapo no sandiyy-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yova (oi ca?) hamo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dentaññeva mā me mā

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Complete in all the MSS

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits citto

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have here me mā one time only as well as B

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahuññeva here and above

yati|| so na tato nidānam dukkham domanassam patīsam-  
vediyati|||

10 Kassapena vā hībhikkhave ovaḍissāmi yo vā panassa  
kassapasadiso|| ovaḍitehi ca pana vo tathattāya patīpajji-  
tabbanti||| Catuttham||| <sup>1</sup>

### 5 Jinnam

1 Evam me sutam|| <sup>2</sup> Rājāgahe Veluvane||| <sup>3</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi||| <sup>4</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Mahā-Kassa-  
pam Bhagavā etad avoca||| Jinno sī tvam Kassapa gau-  
kāni ca <sup>5</sup> te imāni sānāni pamsukulāni nibbasanāni|| tasma  
tī ha tvam Kassapa gahapatāni ceva cīvaīāni dhārehi  
nimantanāni <sup>6</sup> ca bhuñjāhi mama ca <sup>7</sup> santihe viharāhīti|||

4 Aham kho bhante dīgharattam araññako <sup>8</sup> ceva arañ-  
ñakattassa ca vannavādi|| pindapātiko ceva <sup>9</sup> pindapāti  
kattassa ca vannavādi|| pamsukūliko ceva pamsukūlikat-  
tassa vannavādi|| tecīvariko ceva tecīvarikattassa ca van-  
navādi|| appiccho ceva appicchatāya vannavādi|| santuttho  
ceva santutthiyā ca vannavādi|| pavivitto ceva pavivekassa  
ca vannavādi|| asamsattho ceva asamsaggassa ca vanna-  
vādi|| āraddhaviriyo ceva viyyārambhassa ca vannavādīti|||

5 Kimpana tvam Kassapa atthavasam sampassamāno  
dīgharattam araññako ceva araññakattassa vannavādi|||  
Evam peyyālo||| pindapātiko ceva <sup>9</sup>|| pamsukūliko ceva||  
tecīvariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuttho ceva|| pavivitto  
ceva|| asamsattho ceva|| āraddhaviriyo ceva viyyāram-  
bhassa ca vannavādīti|||

6 Dve kvāham bhante atthavase sampassamāno dīgharat-  
tam araññako ceva araññakattassa ca vannavādi|| pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cattāni

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>3</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pe- instead of ekam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 nimantanāsu

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 mamañca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ārañ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ca (or va) always

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyam<sup>1</sup> tvam vā aham vā bhikkhū-  
nam dhammikatham kaṇeeyam tvam vāti||

4 Dubbacā kho bharte etarahi bhikkhū dovacassaka-  
ranehi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinag-  
gāhino<sup>3</sup> anusāsani<sup>4</sup>|| Idhāham bhante addasam Bhan-  
dam<sup>5</sup> ca nāma bhikkhum Ānandassa saddhivihārim  
Abhiñjika<sup>6</sup> ca nāma bhikkhum Anuruddhassa saddhivī-  
hārim aññamaññamsu tena accāvadante|| Ehi bhikkhu  
ko bahutaram bhāsissati|| ko sundarataram bhāsissati|| ko  
cīrataram bhavissatīti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi||  
Ehi tvam bhikkhu|| mama vacanena Bhandam ca bhikkhum  
Ānandassa saddhivihārim Abhiñjika ca bhikkhum Anurud-  
dhassa saddhivihārim āmanthehi Satthā āyasmante āman-  
tetī ti<sup>7</sup>||

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā  
yena te bhikkhū tenupasankamī|| Upasankamitvā te bhik-  
khū etad avoca|| Satthā āyasmante āmantetīti||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhum patissutvā yena  
Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||

8 Ekam antam nisinne<sup>8</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad  
avoca|| Saccam kira tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññamsu  
tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsis-  
sati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cīrataram bhāsissatīti||

Evam bhante||

9 Kim nu kho<sup>9</sup> me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam  
desitam ājānātha|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave aññamaññam-  
su tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhā-  
sissati ko sundarataram bhāsissati ko cīrataram bhāsis-  
satīti||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ovadeyyum

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca before karanehi, C kāranehi

<sup>3</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> appa° <sup>4</sup> B anusāsani, S<sup>1</sup> °sani

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhandum <sup>6</sup> B abhiñjika, S<sup>1-3</sup> ābhiñjika always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit āmanthehi and āyasmante, and have āmantesi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> nisinnā

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit kho

No hetam bhante||

10 No ce kira me tumhe bhikkhave evam dhammam desitam ājānātha|| atha kiñcaīha tumhe moghapurissā kim jānantā kim passantā evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññamsu tena accāvadatha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaīam bhāsissati ko sundarataīam bhāsissati ko cirataīam bhāsissatīti||

11 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pādesu sirasa nīpatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocum||

Accayo no bhante accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlhe yathā akusale|| ye mayam evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññamsu tena accāvadimha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaīam bhāsissati ko sundarataīam bhāsissati ko cirataram bhāsissatīti|| Tesanno bhante Bhagavā accayam accayato patiganhātu āyatim samvāyāya ti||

12 Taggha tumhe bhikkhave accayo accayamā yathā bāle yathā mūlhe yathā akusale|| ye tumhe evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā aññamaññamsu tena accāvadittha|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko bahutaram bhāsissati ko sundaratararam bhāsissati ko ciratararam bhāsissatīti|| Yato ca kho tumhe bhikkhave accayam accayato disvā yathā dhammam patikarotha|| tam vo mayam patiganhāma||

13 Vuddhi hesā bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathā dhammam patikaroti āyatim ca samvaram āpajjatīti|| Chattham <sup>1</sup>||

## 7 Ovādo (2)

1 Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane <sup>2</sup>||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| pe||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Māha Kassapaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca|| Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū|| karohi Kassapa bhikkhūnam dhammikaṭṭham <sup>3</sup> aham vā

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dva

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> Sāvattī—tatra—voca—

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dhammim<sup>o</sup> always

Kassapa bhikkhū ovadeyyam tvam vā|| aham vā bhikkhū-  
nam dhammikatham kareyyam tvam vāti|||

4 Dubbacā kho <sup>1</sup> bhante etarahi bhikkhū dovaccassakara  
nehi dhammehi samafnāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinaggā-  
hino <sup>2</sup> anusāsanim <sup>3</sup>|||

5 Yassa kassaci bhante <sup>4</sup> saddhā natthi kusalesu dham  
mesu|| hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappam natthi  
kusalesu dhammesu|| viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu||  
paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso  
vā āgacchatī hāniyeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no  
vuddhi|||

6 Seyyathāpi bhante kālapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā  
divaso vā āgacchatī hāyateva vannena hāyati māṇḍalena  
hāyati ābhāya hāyati ālohapalīnāhena|| evam eva kho  
bhante yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu||  
pe|| hiri natthi|| ottappam natthi|| viriyam natthi|| paññā  
natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā  
āgacchatī hāni yeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no  
vuddhi|||

7 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etam||  
ahiriko purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etam|| anottāpi  
purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etam|| kusito purisa  
puggalo ti bhante parihānam etam|| duppañño purisapug  
galo ti bhante|| pe<sup>5</sup>|| kodhano|| purisapuggalo ti|| pe<sup>5</sup>||  
upanāhi purisapuggalo ti bhante parihānam etam|| Na  
santi bhikkhū ovāḍakāti bhante parihānam etam|||

8 Yassa kassaci bhante saddhā atthi kusalesu dham-  
mesu|| hiri atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| ottappam atthi kusa  
lesu dhammesu|| viriyam atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| paññā  
atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgac-  
chatī vuddhiyeva pātīkankhā kusalesu dhammesu no pari  
hāni <sup>6</sup>|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhante junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā  
divaso vā āgacchatī|| vaddhateva vannena vaddhati māṇḍa

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B S<sup>1-3</sup> appa°, S<sup>1</sup> oggāhino

<sup>3</sup> B anusāsani, S<sup>1-3</sup> nim

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert bhikkhuno

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

<sup>6</sup> B parihānam



lena vaddhati ābhāya vaddhati ārohaparināhena|| evam eva  
kho bhante yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu||  
pe|| hiri atthi|| la|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi|| pañña  
atthi kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā  
āgacchati|| vuddhi yeva patikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no  
parihāni||

10 Saddho purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etam||  
Hirimā purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etam|| ottāpi  
purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etam|| araddhaviriyō  
purisapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etam|| paññava puri-  
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etam|| akkodhano puri-  
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etam|| anupanāhi puri-  
sapuggalo ti bhante aparihānam etam|| Santī bhikkhū  
ovādakāti bhante aparihānam etan ti||

11 Sādhu sādhu Kassapa|| yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā  
natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri natthi|| la|| ottappam  
natthi|| viriyam natthi|| pañña natthi kusalesu dhammesu||  
tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāni yeva patikankhā  
kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

12 Seyyathāpi Kassapa kālapakkhe candassa ya ratti vā  
divaso vā āgacchati|| hāyateva vannena|| pe<sup>1</sup>|| hayati  
ārohaparināhena|| Evam eva kho Kassapa yassa kassaci  
saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu|| pe|| hiri natthi|| ottap-  
pam natthi|| viriyam natthi|| pañña natthi kusalesu dham-  
mesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati|| hāni yeva  
patikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi||

13 Asaddho purisapuggalo ti Kassapa parihānam etam||  
ahuriko|| pe|| anottāpi|| kusito|| duppañño|| kodhano||  
upanāhi purisapuggalo ti Kassapa parihānam etam|| Na  
santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etam||

13 Yassa kassaci Kassapa saddhā atthi kusalesu dham-  
mesu|| la|| <sup>2</sup> hiri atthi|| ottappam atthi|| viriyam atthi||  
pañña atthi kusalesudhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā  
āgacchati vuddhi yeva patikankhā kusalesu dhammesu|| <sup>3</sup>

14 Seyyathāpi Kassapa junhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā

<sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3      <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add pe

divaso vā āgacchatī|| vaddhateva vannena vaddhatī manda-  
lena vaddhatī ābhāya vaddhatī ārohapaināhena|| evam eva  
kho Kassapa kassaci saddhā atthī kusalesu dhammesu||  
hū|| atthī|| ottappam ātthī|| viriyam atthī|| paññā atthī  
kusalesu dhammesu|| tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchatī||  
vuddhiyeva pātikākhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī||

15 Saddho purisapuggalo Kassapa aparihānam etam||  
hīrimā|| pe||| ottāpī|| āradhāvīryo|| paññāvā|| akkodhano,  
anupānāhī purisapuggalo tī Kassapa aparihānam etam||  
Santi bhikkhū ovādakāti Kassapa parihānam etan tī|||

Sattamam||| <sup>1</sup>

### 8 Ovādo (3)

1 Rājagahe Kalandakanivāpe||| <sup>2</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankamī|| pe||| <sup>3</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Mahā Kas-  
sapam Bhagavā etad avoca||| Ovada Kassapa bhikkhū  
karohī Kassapa bhikkhūnam dhammākattham|| <sup>4</sup> aham vā  
Kassapa bhikkhūnam ovadeyyam tvam vā|| aham vā bhik-  
khūnam dhammākattham <sup>5</sup> kareyyam tvam vāti|||

4 Dubbacā kho bhante etāhi bhikkhū dovaccassaka  
rahehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā apadakkhinaggā  
hino anusāsananti|||

5 Tathā hi pana Kassapa pubbe therā bhikkhū araṇṇākā  
ceva <sup>6</sup> ahesum|| araṇṇakattassa ca vannavādino|| pindapā-  
tikā ceva ahesum pindapātikattassa ca vannavādino|| pamsu-  
kūlikā ceva ahesum pamsukūlikattassa ca vannavādino||  
tecivarikā ceva ahesum tecivarikattassa ca vannavādino||  
appicchā ceva ahesum appicchatāya ca vannavādino|| san-  
tutthā ceva ahesum santutthiyā ca vannavādino|| pavivittā  
ceva ahesum pavivekassa ca vannavādino|| asamsatthā ceva

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatthī—ārāme—

<sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> See the preceding sutta

<sup>5</sup> See preceding sutta

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ca always as in the preceding

ahesum asamsaggassa ca vannavādino|| āradhaviṇṇiā ceva  
ahesum viriyārambhassa ca vannavādino||

6 Tatra<sup>1</sup> yo hoti bhikkhu ārañṇako ceva ārañṇakat-  
tassa ca vannavādi|| pindapātiko ceva pindapātikassa  
ca vannavādi|| pamsukūliko ceva pamsukūlikattassa  
ca vannavādi|| tecivariko ceva tecivarikattassa ca van-  
navādi|| appiccho ceva appicch atāya ca vannavādi|| san-  
tuttho ceva santutthiā ca vannavādi|| pavivitto ceva  
pavivekassa ca vannavādi|| asamsattho ceva asamsaggassa  
ca vannavādi|| āradhaviṇṇiyo ceva viriyārambhassa ca  
vannavādi|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena nīmantenti||| Ehi  
bhikkhu ko nāmāyam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhik-  
khu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam  
āsanam nīsidāhīti||

7 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti||  
Yo kha so hoti bhikkhu ārañṇako ceva ārañṇakattassa ca  
vannavādi|| pe||| pindapātiko ceva|| pamsukūliko ceva|| te-  
civariko ceva|| appiccho ceva|| santuttho ceva|| pavivitto  
ceva|| asamsattho ceva|| āradhaviṇṇiyo ceva viriyāram-  
bhassa ca vannavādi|| tam therā bhikkhū āsanena nīman-  
tenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmāyam bhikkhu bhaddako vatā-  
yam bhikkhu sikkhākāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu  
idam āsanam nīsidāhī ti||| Te tathattāya patipajjanti||  
tesaṃ tam hoti digharattam hitāya sukhāya||

8 Etaṃhi pana Kassapa therā bhikkhū na ceva ārañṇakā-  
na ca ārañṇakattassa vannavādino|| na ceva pindapātikā na  
ca pindapātikattassa vannavādino|| na ceva pamsukūlikā na  
ca pamsukūlikattassa vannavādino|| na ceva tecivarikā na ca  
tecivarikattassa vannavādino|| na ceva<sup>4</sup> appicchā na ca  
appicchattāya vannavādino|| na ceva santutthā na ca san-  
tutthiā vannavādino|| na ceva pavivittā na ca pavivekassa  
vannavādino|| na ceva asamsatthā na ca asamsaggassa van-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 tatrā

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 nāmo ayam always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>4</sup> Instead of na ceva S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert here hoti bhikkhu  
ñāto yassassī lābhī civarapindapātasenāsanagulanapaccaya  
bhesajjānaṃ ca

navādinno|| na ceva ādaddhaviyyā na ca viriyāambhassa  
vannavādinno||

9 Tatra yo hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhi cīvaia-pi-  
dapāta - senāsana - gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam||  
tam therā bhikkhū āsanena nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu||  
ko nāmāyam bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhikkhu sabāh  
macārīkāmo vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam  
nisidāhīti||

10 Tatra Kassapa navānam bhikkhūnam evam hoti||  
Yo<sup>1</sup> kira so hoti bhikkhu ñāto yasassī lābhi cīvaia-pi-  
dapāta senāsana - gilānapaccaya - bhesajja - parikkhārānam|| tam  
therā bhikkhū nimantenti|| Ehi bhikkhu|| ko nāmāyam  
bhikkhu bhaddako vatāyam bhikkhu sabāhmacārīkāmo  
vatāyam bhikkhu|| ehi bhikkhu idam āsanam nisidāhīti||  
Te tathattāya patipajjanti|| tesaṃ tam hoti dīghatattam  
ahitāya dukkhāya||

Yañhi tam<sup>2</sup> Kassapa sammāvadāmanāno vadeyya Upad-  
dūtā brahmacārī<sup>3</sup> brahmacārūpaddavena abhībhavanā<sup>4</sup>  
brahmacārī brahmacārī abhībhavanenāti||<sup>5</sup> evamhi tam  
Kassapa sammā vadāmanāno vadeyya Upaddūtā brahmacārī  
brahmacārūpaddavena abhībhavanā brahmacārī brah-  
macārābhībhavanenāti||<sup>6</sup> Atthamam||

### 9 Jhānābhūṇā

1 Sāvattihīyaṃ viharatī||<sup>7</sup>

2 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva<sup>8</sup> ākankhāmi vivicceva  
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ  
vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ pathamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja  
viharāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> so

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sañhitam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> prefix sa here only

<sup>4</sup> C abhīvanā, B abhīpatthanā, S<sup>1</sup> adds va

<sup>5</sup> B abhīpatthanenāti, brahmacārābhībhavanenāti

<sup>6</sup> Same varieties of reading as in the first part of the  
phrase

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattihī—tatra voca

<sup>8</sup> So C and S<sup>1-3</sup>, B yāvade always

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatī viviceva kāmehi vivicca<sup>1</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharatī|||

3 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatī vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā|| pe|| duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī||

4 Ahāmi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako<sup>2</sup> ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena patisamvedemi|| yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti Upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti|| tattiyaṃ jhānam upāsampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatī pītiya ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharatī|| pe|||<sup>3</sup> tattiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharatī|||

5 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhān asukkhān upekkhā satī parisuddhim catuttham jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatī sukhassa ca pahānā|| pe||| catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharatī|||

6 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā patighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikāṃ ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatī sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā|| pe||| Ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharatī|||

7 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi|| sabbaso ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānanti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 viviceva

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 upekkha° always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 catutthajjhānam

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatī|| pe||<sup>1</sup> viññā-  
nañ cāyatanam upasampajja viharatī||

8 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi|| sabbaso viññā-  
nañcāyatanam samatikkamma natthi kiñceti ākiñcaññāya-  
tanam upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatī|| pe|| ākiñcañ-  
ñāyatanam upasampajja viharatī||

9 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi sabbaso ākiñ-  
caññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam  
upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatī|| pe|| neva  
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharatī||

10 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi|| sabbaso  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayita  
nirodham upasampajja viharāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave||<sup>2</sup> pe|| saññāvedayitani odham  
upasampajja viharatī||

11 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi anekavidham  
iddhividham paccanubhomi|| Eko pi hutvā bahudhāhomī||  
bahudhā pi hutvā eko homī|| āvibhāvam tirobhāvam  
tuokuddam<sup>3</sup> tiropākāsam tiropabbatam asajjamāno gac-  
chāmi seyyathāpi ākāse|| pathaviyāpi ummuja nimmujam  
kāromī seyyathāpi udake|| udake pi abhujjamāne gacchāmi  
seyyathāpi pathaviyam|| ākāse pi pallakena cankamāmi<sup>4</sup>  
seyyathāpi pakkhīsakuno|| Ime pi candimasūriye evam  
mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pānīnā parimasāmi paṇi-  
majjāmi|| yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vattemi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatī anekavidham  
iddhividham paccanubhotī|| pe|| Yāva brahmalokā pi  
kāyena vasam vatteti||

12 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi dībbāya sotadhā-  
tuyā vīsuddhāya atikkantamānusakena<sup>5</sup> ubho sadde sunāmi  
dībbe ca mānuse<sup>6</sup> ca ye dūre santike ca||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatī dībbāya sota-  
dhātuyā|| pe|| dūre santike ca||

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B °kutam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pallakenañcan°, B omits can°

<sup>5</sup> B mānussikāya

<sup>6</sup> B mānusse

14 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittanti pajānāmi|| vitarāgam vā cittam vitarāgam cittanti pajānāmi|| sadosam vā cittam|| pe||| vītadosam vā cittam|| pe||| samoham vā cittam|| pe||| vītamoham vā cittam|| pe||| sankhittam vā cittam|| pe||| vikkhittam vā cittam|| pe||| mahaggatam vā cittam|| pe||| amahaggatam vā cittam|| pe||| sa-uttaram vā cittam|| pe||| anuttaram vā cittam|| pe||| samāhitam vā cittam|| pe||| asamāhitam vā cittam|| pe||| vimuttam vā cittam|| pe||| avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittanti pajānāmi||<sup>1</sup>

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti|| sarāgam vā cittam sarāgacittanti pajānāti|| pe||| avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittanti pajānāti||

15 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi|| seyyathidam|| ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam<sup>2</sup> pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi|| aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe|| amutrāsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evam-sukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto|| so tato cuto amutra udapādi|| tatrāvāsim evamnāmo evamgotto evamvanno evamāhāro evam-sukhadukkhapatīsamvedī evamāyupariyanto so tato cuto idhupapanno ti|| iti sākaram sa uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhati anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati|| seyyathidam|| ekam pi jātim|| pe||| iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihītam pubbenivāsam anussarati||

16 Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhāmi dībbena cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>3</sup> satte passāmi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 intervert here as before the affirmation and the negation

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vīsatī

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 mānussakena

cavamāne uppajjamāne<sup>1</sup> hīne paṇite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi||| Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccarītena samannāgatā vacī duc carītena<sup>2</sup> samannāgatā manoduccarītena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādītthikā micchādītthikamma samādānā te kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇam maraṇā apāyam dug gatim vinipātam nuayam upapannā|||<sup>3</sup> Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucarītena samannāgatā vacīsucarītena samannāgatā manosucarītena samannāgatā ariyānam anu pavādakā sammādītthikā sammādītthikammasamādānā|| te kāyassa bhedaṃ paṇammarāṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannāti||| Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne uppajjamāne hīne paṇite suvanne dubbanne sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhatu dibbena cak khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne|| pe|||<sup>4</sup> yathākammupage satte pajānāti|||

17 Ahañca bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto vimuttim paññāvimuttim dītheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi|||

Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto vimuttim paññāvimuttim dītheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti||| Navamam|||<sup>5</sup>

## 10 Upassayam

1 Evam me sutam||<sup>6</sup> ekam samayam āyasmā Kassapo Savatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārame|||

### I

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbanhasamayam niva-

<sup>1</sup> B uppajjamāne always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 have vacīmano duccarītena° and omit manoduc carītena° here and further on

<sup>4</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 uppannā

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3



setvā pattacīvaīam ādāya yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo  
tenupasankamī|||

3 Upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā Kassapam etad  
avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena aññataro <sup>1</sup> bhikkhu-  
nupassayo <sup>2</sup> tenupasankossāmāti|||

Gaccha tvam avuso Ānanda bahukicco tvam bahukaraṇi-  
yo ti|||

4 Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Mahā-  
Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena  
aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasankissāmā ti|||

Gaccha tvam avuso Ānanda bahukicco tvam bahukaraṇi-  
yoti|||

5 Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Maha-  
Kassapam etad avoca||| Āyāma bhante Kassapa yena  
aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasankissāmā ti|||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo pubbanhasamayam  
nivasetvā pattacīvaīam ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena paṭṭhā  
samanena yena aññataro bhikkhunupassayo tenupasan-  
kamī||| Upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi|||

## II

7 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Mahā-  
Kassapo tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam  
Mahā Kassapam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|||

8 Ekam antam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā  
Mahā-Kassapo dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī  
samuttejesī sampahamsesī|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo tā bhikkhuniyo  
dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā  
sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi|||

10 Atha kho Thullatissā <sup>3</sup> bhikkhunī anattamanā anatta-  
manavācam nicchāresī||| Kim pana ayyo <sup>4</sup> Mahā-Kassapo  
ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino sammukhā dhammaṃ  
bhāsītabbam maññati|| seyyathāpi nāma sūcivāṇijako

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 yenañña° always      <sup>2</sup> B bhikkhū° always

<sup>3</sup> So B, C thūla°, S<sup>1</sup> phulla°, S<sup>3</sup> pulla° here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> panayyo, S<sup>3</sup> paneyyo

sūcīkāraṣṣa santike sūcim vikketaḥḥam maññeyya|| evaṃ  
eva ayyo Mahā-Kassapo ayyassa Ānandassa vedehamunino  
sammukhā dhammam bhāsitaḥḥam maññātīti||

11 Assosi kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo Thullatissāya bhikkhū  
khuṇṇipā imam vācam bhāsamānāya||

### III

12 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo āyasmantam Ānandaṃ  
etaḍ avoca|| Kim nu kho āvuso Ānanda|| aham  
suciṇṇāyako tvam sucikāro udāhu aham sucikāro tvam  
suciṇṇāyakoti||

Khamatha<sup>1</sup> bhante Kassapa bālo mātugāmo ti||

13 Āgamehi tvam āvuso Ānanda mā te samgho uttari  
upaparikkhi||<sup>2</sup>

Tam kim maññasi āvuso Ānanda||

14 Apī nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusamghaṃ  
upanīto||<sup>3</sup> Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhami vī-  
vīceva kāmehi vīvīceva akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savi-  
cāram vīvekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasam-  
pajja viharāmi|| Ānando pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākan-  
khatī vīvīceva kāmehi vīvīceva akusalehi dhammehi savi-  
takkam savicāram vīvekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam  
upasampajja viharatīti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhu-  
samghaṃ upanīto|| Aham bhikkhave yāvadeva ākankhami  
vīvīceva kāmehi vīvīceva akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam  
savicāram vīvekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upa-  
sampaḥḥa viharāmi|| Kassapo pi bhikkhave yāvadeva ākan-  
khatī vīvīceva kāmehi vīvīceva akusalehi dhammehi<sup>4</sup> pe||  
pathamam jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharatī ti||

16-29 Navannam anupubbavihārasamāpattinam<sup>5</sup> pañ-  
cannam abhiññānam evaṃ peyyālo||

<sup>1</sup> B khama

<sup>2</sup> So B and C who adds pi, S<sup>1-3</sup> uttarim upaparikkhan-  
tam kim maññasi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B upanīto always, S<sup>1-3</sup> upanīte here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pathamajjhānam

<sup>5</sup> B omits vihāra<sup>o</sup>

30 Tam kim maññasī āvuso<sup>1</sup> Ānanda api nu tvam Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusanghe upanīto||| Aham bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam<sup>2</sup> abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||| Ānando pi bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī|||

No hetam bhante|||

31 Aham kho āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā bhikkhusanghe upanīto||| Aham bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi||| Kassapo pi bhikkhave āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī|||

32 Sattaratanam vā<sup>2</sup> āvuso nāgam addhattharatanam vā tālapattikāya<sup>3</sup> chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā chādetabbam maññeyyātī|||

#### IV

33 Cavittha pana Thullatissā bhikkhunī brahmacāriyam-  
ha tī||| Dasamam|||

#### 11 Cīvaram

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane kalandakanivāpe|||

#### I

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Dakkhiṇā gurismim cālikam caratī mahatā bhikkhusanghena sad-  
dham|||

3 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Ānandassa tim samattā saddhivihārino bhikkhū<sup>4</sup> sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattā bhavanti yebhuyyena kumārabhūtā|||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert yo

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ya

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

## II

4 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Dakkhīnāgūṣṣim yathābhūtantam cārikam cāritvā yena Rājagaham<sup>1</sup> Veluvanam kalandakanivāpo yenāyasmā Mahā Kassapo tenupasan-kamī upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahākassapam abhiva datvā ekam antam nisīdi||

5 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo etad avoca||<sup>2</sup> Katī<sup>2</sup> nu kho āvuso Ānanda atthavase paticca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanam paññattanti||

6 Tayo kho bhante Kassapa atthavase paticca Bhagavatā kulesu tikabhojanam paññattam|| dumman-kūnam<sup>3</sup> pug galānam niggaḥāya pesalānam bhikkhūnam phāsuviharāya<sup>4</sup> mā papicchā paḍḍham nissāya sangham bhindeyyum ku lānuddavatāya cā|| Ime kho bhante Kassapa tayo atthavase paticca Bhagavatā kulesu ti tikabhojanam paññattanti||

7 Atha kiñcecarahi tvam<sup>5</sup> āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvārehi bhojane<sup>6</sup> amattaññūhi jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikam carasi<sup>1</sup> sassa-ghātam maññe carasi kulupagghātam<sup>7</sup> maññe carasi|| Olujjati<sup>8</sup> kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti<sup>9</sup> kho te āvuso<sup>10</sup> navappāyā<sup>1</sup> navajam kumārako mattam añña-sīti||

8 Apī me bhante Kassapa suasmim phalitāni jātāni || atha ca pana mayam ajjāpi āyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa kumārakavādā na muñcamāti||

<sup>1</sup> m is omitted in S<sup>1</sup>, afterwards added in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> Kinnu

<sup>3</sup> So C, B dumankunam, S<sup>1.3</sup> dummaññūnanī

<sup>4</sup> phāsuo and phāsuka<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bhojanehi

<sup>7</sup> So B, S<sup>1.3</sup> kulupagghātam, C kulappagghātam

<sup>8</sup> So B, S<sup>1.3</sup> olujjasi, C ullujjasi

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> pallujjati, C pallajjanti

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> insert here Ānanda parisā

9 Tathā hī pana tvam āvuso Ānanda imehi navehi  
bhikkhūhi indriyesu aguttadvāhehi bhojāne amataññūhi  
jāgariyam ananuyuttehi saddhim cārikam carasī| sas-  
saghātam maññe carasī kulupaghātam maññe carasī||  
Olujjati kho te āvuso Ānanda parisā palujjanti kho te āvuso  
navappāyā||| Na vāyam<sup>1</sup> kumāiako mattam aññāsīti

### III

10 Assosī kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī|| ayyena kira  
Mahā Kassapena ayyo Ānando vedehamuni kumāiakava-  
dena apasādito ti||

11 Atha kho Thullanandā bhikkhunī anattamanā anat-  
tamanavācam nicchāiesī||| Kimpana ayyo<sup>2</sup> Mahā Kassapo  
aññatitthiyapubbo samāno ayyam Ānandam vedehamunim  
kumāiakavādena apasādetabbam maññatīti|||

12 Assosī kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo Thullanandāya  
bhikkhuniyā imam vācam bhāsamānāya|||

13 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo āyasmantam Ānan-  
dam etad avoca||| Tagghāvuso Ānanda Thullanandāya  
bhikkhuniyā sahasā appatīsanikhā<sup>3</sup> vācā bhāsītā|| yato  
ham<sup>4</sup> āvuso kesamassum ohāietvā kāsāyāni vatthāni  
acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito nābhujānāmi  
aññam satthāram uddisītum<sup>5</sup> aññatra tena Bhagavatā  
arahatā sammāsambuddhena|||

14 Pubbe me āvuso agārikabhūtassa sato etad ahoṣī|||  
Sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso<sup>6</sup> pabbajjā || na  
yīdam sukāiam agāiam ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipunnam  
ekantapaṇisuddham sankhalikhītam brahmacariyam ca-  
ritum||| Yam nunāham kesamassum ohāietvā kāsāyāni  
vatthāni acchādetvā agāiasmā anagāriyam pabbajje-  
yanti|||

15 So khvāham āvuso apaṇena samayena patapiloti-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 nacāyam, for the rest, same remarks as in 7

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panayyo

<sup>3</sup> B apatī° always

<sup>4</sup> So C, S<sup>1</sup> 3 yato kho ham, B yatvāham

<sup>5</sup> So B, C uddisatam and uddissitum, S<sup>1</sup> uddisita (S<sup>3</sup>-tam)

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ajjho, C abbokāso

kānam<sup>1</sup> sanghātīm karitvā<sup>2</sup> ye loke arihanto te uddissa  
kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agā  
rasmā anagāriyam pabbajī<sup>3</sup>

16 So evam pabbajito samāno addhānamaggapatipanno  
addasam Bhagavantam antarā ca Rājagaham antariā ca  
Nālandam Bahuputte<sup>4</sup> cetiye nisinnam<sup>5</sup> etad  
ahosi<sup>6</sup> || Satthānam ca vatāham passeyyam Bhagavantam  
eva passeyyam<sup>7</sup> Sugatam ca vatāham passeyyam Bha-  
gantam eva passeyyam<sup>8</sup> Sammāsambuddham ca vatāham  
passeyyam Bhagavantam eva passeyyan ti<sup>9</sup> ||

17 So khvāham āvuso tattheva Bhagavato pādesu suasā  
nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avocam<sup>10</sup> || Satthā me bhante  
Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> sāvako ham asmīti<sup>12</sup> ||

18 Evam vutte mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca<sup>13</sup> || Yo  
kho Kassapa evam sabbam<sup>14</sup> cetasā samannāgatam sāva-  
ham ajānaññeva vadeyya Jānāmīti<sup>15</sup> | apasaññeva vaddeyya  
Passamīti<sup>16</sup> | muddhā pi tassī vipateyya<sup>17</sup> | Aham kho pana  
Kassapa jānaññeva vadāmi Jānāmīti<sup>18</sup> | passaññeva vadāmi  
Passamīti<sup>19</sup> |

19 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evam sikkhitabbam<sup>20</sup> || Tib-  
bam<sup>21</sup> hirottappam paccupatthitam bhavissati theressu  
navesu majjhimesūti<sup>22</sup> | evañhi te Kassapa sikkhitabbam<sup>23</sup> ||

20 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evam sikkhitabbam<sup>24</sup> || Yam  
kūci dhammam sussāmi kusalūpasañhitam sabbam tam  
atthikatvā<sup>25</sup> manasi karitvā sabbam cetasā<sup>26</sup> samannāharitvā  
ohitasoto dhammam sunissamīti<sup>27</sup> | Evañhi te Kassapa sikkhi-  
tabbam<sup>28</sup> ||

21 Tasmā ti ha te Kassapa evam sikkhitabbam<sup>29</sup> || Sāta-  
sahagatā ca me kāyagatā satī na vijahissatīti<sup>30</sup> | Evañhi te  
Kassapa sikkhitabbanti<sup>31</sup> ||

22 Atha kho mam āvuso Bhagava iminā ovādena ovaditvā  
utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi<sup>32</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1</sup> pilotitam, S<sup>3</sup> °pilotikam      <sup>2</sup> B kāretvā

<sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>, B

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °putta°

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit m

<sup>7</sup> B omit m      S<sup>3</sup> puts me instead of tibbam

<sup>8</sup> B atthim

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sabbacetaso

23 Satthāham eva khvāham āvuso sāno<sup>1</sup> 1atthapindam bhuñjam<sup>2</sup> 2 atthamiyā añña<sup>3</sup> 3 udapādi||

24 Atha kho āvuso Bhagava maggā okkamma yena aññataram rukkhāmūlam tenupasankāmi||

25 Atha khvāham āvuso patapilotikānam<sup>4</sup> 4 sanghātīm catuggunam paññāpetvā Bhagavantam etad avocam|| Idha bhante Bhagavā nisīdatu yam mamassa dighaiattam hitāya sukhāyāti||

26 Nisīdi kho āvuso Bhagavā paññatte āsane||

27 Nisajja kho<sup>5</sup> 5 mam āvuso Bhagavā etad avoca|| Mudukā kho tyāyam Kassapa<sup>6</sup> 6 patapilotikānam sanghā tīti||

Patiganhātu me bhante Bhagavū patapilotikānam sanghā tīm anukampam upādāyāti||

28 Dhāressasī pana me tvam Kassapa sānāni pamsukūlāni nibbasanānīti||

Dhāressāmāham<sup>7</sup> 7 bhante Bhagavato sānāni pamsukulāni nibbasanānīti||

29 So khvāham āvuso patapilotikānam sanghātīm Bhagavato pādāsī<sup>8</sup> 8 aham pana Bhagavato sānāni pamsukulāni nibbasanāni patipajjam||

30 Yañhi tam āvuso sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo patiggahitāni<sup>9</sup> 9 sānāni pamsukulāni nibbasanānīti|| mamantam sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmitto dhammadāyādo patiggahitāni sānāni pamsukulāni nibbasanānīti||

31 Aham kho āvuso yāvadeva ākankhāmi vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> and C, S<sup>3</sup> sā, B sarano

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert atha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 aññaṃ

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pata (S<sup>1</sup> ti) piloti (S<sup>1</sup> ti) nam always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nisīditvā, S<sup>1</sup> nisajjetvā, both omitting kho

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> has tyāthāyam, S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Kassapa

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhāreyyāmāham

<sup>8</sup> So B, S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patiggahito

vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja vihaīāmi||

32-46 Aham kho āvuso yāvadeva ākankhāmi|| pe||  
navannam anupubbavīhārasamāpattinam<sup>1</sup> pañcannam  
abhiññānam evam peyyālo<sup>2</sup> ||

47 Aham kho āvuso āsavānam khayā anāsavam ceto-  
vimuttim paññāvimuttim dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā-  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihaīāmi||

48 Sattaratānam vā<sup>4</sup> āvuso nāgam addhattharatanam  
vā tālapattikāya chādetabbam maññeyya yo me cha abhiññā-  
chādetabbam maññeyyāti||

#### IV

49 Cavitha<sup>5</sup> pana Thullanandā bhikkhunī brahmacarī  
yamhāti|| Ekādasamam||<sup>6</sup>

#### 12 Parammaranam

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo āyasmā ca  
Sāriputto Bāīānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye ||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam patisa-  
lānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasankami||  
pe<sup>7</sup> vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi ||

3 Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam  
Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca<sup>8</sup> || Kim nu kho āvuso Kassapa  
hoti tathāgato parammaranā ti||

Avyākatam kho<sup>8</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā hoti tathāgato param-  
maranāti||

4 Kim panāvuso na<sup>9</sup> hoti tathāgato parammaranā ti||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā na hoti tathā-  
gato parammaranā ti ||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vīhārānam, omitted by B (see p 216 n 5)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitthāretabbam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiññāya here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert so

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Complete in B

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add evam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> neva always



5 Kim nu kho āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca <sup>1</sup> tathāgato param-  
maranā ti||

Avyākatam kho evam āvuso Bhagavatā hoti ca na hoti ca  
tathāgato parammaranā ti||

6 Kim panāvuso neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param-  
maranā ti||

Evam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā neva hoti na  
na hoti tathāgato parammaranā ti||<sup>2</sup>

7 Kasmā cetam āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Na hetam āvuso atthasañhitam nāḍibrahmacāriyakam <sup>3</sup>  
na nibbidāya na viāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na  
abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati|| tasmā  
tam avyākatam Bhagavatā ti||<sup>4</sup>

8 Atha kim carahāvuso <sup>5</sup> vyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Idam dukkhaṇti kho āvuso vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam  
dukkhasamudayo ti vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhaṇi-  
rodha ti vyākatam Bhagavatā ayam dukkhaṇi-rodhagāminī  
patipadā ti <sup>6</sup> vyākatam Bhagavatā ti||

9 Kasmā cetam āvuso byākatam Bhagavatā ti||

Etañhi āvuso atthasañhitam <sup>7</sup> āḍibrahmacariyakam etam  
nibbidāya viāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sam-  
bodhāya nibbānāya samvattati|| tasmā tam vyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti <sup>8</sup> || Dvādasamam||

### 13 *Saddhammapaṭi-ūpakam*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvata-  
thiyyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kassapo <sup>9</sup> yena Bhagavā tenu-  
pasankamī|| upasankamītvā Bhagavantam adhiyādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi||<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> na ca hoti always

<sup>2</sup> 6 is repeated in S<sup>1</sup> without any correction

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °brāhma°, B cāriyakam, both here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> omīti <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> carahi āvuso, S<sup>1</sup> cara āvuso

<sup>6</sup> B °gāminī <sup>7</sup> B inserts here etam

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> Bhagavatā vyākatanti <sup>9</sup> B omits Mahā

<sup>10</sup> 1, 2 are abbreviated in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup>

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho ayasmā Mahā Kassapo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena pubbe appataiāni ceva sikkhāpadāni ahesum|| bahutaiā ca bhikkhū aññāya santhahimsu||| Ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yenetarahi bahutaiāni ceva sikkha padāni appataiā ca bhikkhū aññāya santhahantīti|||

4 Evañhetam<sup>1</sup> Kassapa hoti|| sattesu hāyamānesu saddhamme antaradhāyamāne bahutarāni ceva sikkhāpadāni honti|| appataiā ca bhikkhū aññāya santhahanti|||

5 Na tāva Kassapa saddhammassa antaradhānam hoti yāva na saddhammapatirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapatirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaīadhānam hoti|||

6 Seyyathāpi Kassapa na tāva jātaiūpassa antaradhānam hoti yāva na jātaiūpapatirūpakam loke uppajjati|| yato ca kho Kassapa jātaiūpatirūpakam<sup>2</sup> loke uppajjati atha jātaiūpassa antaīadhānam hoti|||

7 Evam eva kho Kassapa na tāva saddhammassa antaīadhānam hoti yāva na saddhammapatirūpakam loke uppajjati yato ca kho Kassapa saddhammapatirūpakam loke uppajjati atha saddhammassa antaīadhānam hoti|||

8-11 Na kho Kassapa pathaviḍhātu saddhammam antaīadhāpeti|| nā āpodhātu|| pe|| na tejodhātu|| pe|| na vayo-dhātu saddhammam antaīadhāpeti|||

12 Atha kho idheva te uppajjanti moghāpuṇisā ye imam saddhammam antaradhāpentī|||

13 Seyyathāpi Kassapa nāvā ādikeneva opilavati<sup>3</sup> na kho Kassapa evam saddhammassa antaīadhānam hoti|||

14 Pañca kho me Kassapa okkamanīyā dhammā saddhammassa sammōsāya antaradhānāya samvattanti|||

Katame pañca|||

15 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhunīyo upasakā upāsikāyo sattharī agāravā viharanti appatissā|| dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā||<sup>4</sup> sanghe agāravā viharanti appatissā

<sup>1</sup> B evañcetam

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °pati° always

<sup>3</sup> So C, B S<sup>1</sup> opilāvati, S<sup>3</sup> opalavati (ā being erased in -la)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °tissā always

sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā|| samādhismim  
agālavā viharanti appatissā||

Ime kho Kassapa pañca okkamaniyā dhammā saddham-  
massa sammosāya antarahānāya samvattanti||

16 Pañca kho me Kassapa dhammā saddhammassa<sup>1</sup>  
thitīyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti||

Katame pañca||

17 Idha Kassapa bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā<sup>2</sup> upāsi-  
kāyo sattharī sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| dhamme sagā-  
ravā viharanti sappatissā|| sanghe sagāravā viharanti sappa-  
tissā|| sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā|| samādhis-  
mim sagālavā viharanti sappatissā||

18 Ime kho Kassapa pañca dhammā saddhammassa  
thitīyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti||  
Terasamam||

Kassapa-samyuttam samattam||<sup>3</sup>

Tassa uddānam||

Santutthañ ca Anottāpi||<sup>4</sup>

Candopamam<sup>5</sup> Kulupagam||

Jinnam tayo ca Ovādā<sup>6</sup>

Jhānabhūñā Upassayam||

Civaram<sup>7</sup> Parammaranam||

Saddhammapatirūpakanti||

## BOOK VI LABHASAKKARA

### CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

#### 1 (1) *Dārūno*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam  
viharati|| pe|| ārāme||<sup>8</sup>

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe||<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī -ssa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> upāsaka

<sup>3</sup> B °yutto nitthito

<sup>4</sup> B anu°

<sup>5</sup> B candu°

<sup>6</sup> B ovādā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Cīvāra

<sup>8</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> More developed in B.

Bhagavā etad avoca|||

3 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppan-  
nam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma na ca no<sup>1</sup> uppanno  
lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ parivādāya thassatīti|||

6 Evaṃhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbamti||| Pathamam|||

## 2 (2) *Bālisam*

1 Sāvattīti|||<sup>2</sup>

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālisiko āmisagatam bālisam-  
gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya|| tam enaṃ aññataro  
āmisacakkhumaccho gileyya|| Evañhi so bhikkhave maccho  
gilītabaliso<sup>3</sup> bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno  
yathākāmakaraṇīyo bālisikassa|||

4 Bālisiko ti kho bhikkhave Māṇassetam<sup>4</sup> pāpimato adhi-  
vacanam|| bālisanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasilokassetam  
adhivacanam|||

5 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasakkāra-  
silokam assādeti nikāmeti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhik-  
khu gilītabaliso Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno  
yathākāma karaṇīyo pāpimato|||

6 Evaṃ dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko ka-  
tuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhi-  
gamāya|||

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam||| Uppan-  
nam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno  
lābhasakkārasiloko cittaṃ parivādāya thassatīti|||

8 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||

## 3 (3) *Kumma*

1 Sāvattīti<sup>5</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nacavatano, S<sup>1</sup> navatamando

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add —tatra—voca—

<sup>3</sup> B omits gilīta

<sup>4</sup> B māṇassatam

<sup>5</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> here and further on

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhiga-  
māya||

3 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave aññatarasmim udaka<sup>1</sup>ahade  
mahākummakulam cira<sup>2</sup>nivāsi aho<sup>3</sup>sī||

4 Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro kummo aññataram  
kummam etad avoca|| Mā kho tvam tāta kumma etam  
padesam agamāsīti||

5 Agamāsi kho bhikkhave so kummo tam padesam||  
tam enam <sup>1</sup> luddo <sup>2</sup> papatāya vijjhī||

6 Atha kho bhikkhave so kummo yena so kummo tenu-  
pasankamī||

7 Addasā kho bhikkhave so kummo tam kummam  
dūrato va āgacchantam|| Disvāna tam kummam etad  
avoca|| Kacci tvam tāta kumma na tam padesam āgamā-  
sīti||

Agamāsim <sup>3</sup> khvāham tāta kumma tam padesanti||

8 Kacci panāsi tāta kumma akkhato anupahato ti||

Akkhato kho <sup>4</sup> mhi tāta kumma anupahato|| atthi ca <sup>5</sup>  
me idam suttakam pitthito pitthito anubandhanti||

9 Tagghasi tāta kumma khato taggha upahato|| Etena  
hi te tāta kumma luddakena <sup>6</sup> pita<sup>7</sup>o ca pitāmahā ca  
anayam āpannā vyasanam āpannā|| Gaccha dāni tvam  
tāta kumma na dāni tvam amhākanti||

10 Luddo ti kho bhikkhave Mārassetam pāpimato adhi-  
vacanam|| papatāti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloka-  
setam adhivacanam|| suttakanti kho bhikkhave nandira  
gassetam adhivacanam||

11 Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam lābhasak-  
kārasilokam assādeti nīkāmeti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
bhikkhu giddho papatāya anayam āpanno vyasanam  
āpanno yathākāmakara<sup>8</sup>niyo pāpimato <sup>7</sup>||

12 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||  
pe||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti m

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kummo

<sup>3</sup> B agamāpi (or -mī)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti kho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pana

<sup>6</sup> B suttakena

<sup>7</sup> Abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>12</sup> B gūdhādī, S<sup>I-3</sup> gūthādīm      <sup>13</sup> S<sup>I-3</sup> khvāham

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasīlokena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisati|| So <sup>1</sup> tattha<sup>2</sup> bhuttāvi ca hoti yāvad attho nimantito ca svātanāya|| pindapāto cassa pūro <sup>3</sup>||

6 So ārāmam gantvā bhikkhuganassa majjhe vikatthati<sup>4</sup> Bhuttāvi camhi yavad attho nimantito camhi svātanāya|| pindapāto ca myāyam pūro|| lābhi camhi cīvara pindapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānam|| Ime pana aññe bhikkhū appapuññā appesakkhā na lābhino cīvarapindapātasenāsana-gilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānanti|| •

7 So tena lābhasakkārasīlokena abhibhūto pariyādinna-citto aññe pesale<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū atimaññati|| Tañhi tassa bhikkhave moghapurisassa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya||

8 Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko|| pe||

9 Evañhi kho bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Pañcamam||

## 6 (6) *Asani*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Kim bhikkhave asanivicakkam tam<sup>6</sup> sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasīloko anupāpunāti<sup>7</sup>||

4 Asanivicakkanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloka-setam adhvācanam||

5 Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko|| pe||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Chattham

## 7 (7) *Duttham*

1 Sāvatthi||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat tattha

<sup>3</sup> B S<sup>1</sup> puro always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kattheti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pesalā

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> anupāpunā(S<sup>3</sup> -panā)tu

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko|| pe|| adhigamāyā||

3 Kam bhikkhave dīttthagatena<sup>1</sup> [visallena]<sup>2</sup> sallena vijhanti tam<sup>3</sup> sekkham appattamānasam lābhasakkārasīloko<sup>4</sup> anupāpunāti||

4 Sallanti kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīlokassetam adhvacanam||

5 Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko|| pe

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Sattamam||

### 8 (8) *Singālo*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko|| pe|| adhigamāyā||

3 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave iattiyā paccusasamayam singālassa<sup>5</sup> vassamānassāti||

Evam bhante||

4 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo<sup>6</sup> ukkannakena<sup>7</sup> nāma rogajātena puttho neva suññāgālagato<sup>8</sup> iamatī|| na ukkhamūlagato iamatī na ajjhokāsagato iamatī|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha titthati yattha yattha nisidati yattha nīpajjati<sup>9</sup> tattha tattha anaya-vasanam āpajjati||

5 Evam eva<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasīlokena abhihūto pariyādinna-citto neva suññāgarayato iamatī|| na ukkhamūlagato ramati na ajjhokāsagato ramati|| yena yena gacchati yattha yattha titthati yattha yattha nisidati yattha yattha nīpajjati tattha tattha anaya-vasanam āpajjati||

<sup>1</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1.3</sup> °gadena

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1.3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> vijjhitum and omī tam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> °sīlokaṃ and omī the sequel from anu° to °sīloko —pe—

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> sigāla°, B sināla°

<sup>6</sup> So C S<sup>1.3</sup>, B omīts jara°

<sup>7</sup> So C S<sup>1.3</sup>, B ukkandakena

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> bi (S<sup>1</sup> -khi-) lagato

<sup>9</sup> B nīpajjati always

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omīts evam, S<sup>3</sup> omīts eva and puts dārūno under the line



6 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti<sup>1</sup>||

Atthamam||

### 9 (9) *Verambā*<sup>2</sup>

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Upari bhikkhave ākāse verambā<sup>2</sup> nāma vātā vāyanti|| Tattha yo pakkhī gacchatī tam enam veramba vātā khipanti|| tassa verambavātakhittassa<sup>3</sup> aññeneva pādā gacchantī aññena pakkhā gacchantī|| aññena sisam gacchatī, aññena kāyo gacchatī||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu lābhasakkārasilokena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmam nigamam vā pindāya pavisatī arakkhītena kāyena arakkhītena vācāya arakkhītena cītena anupatthitāya satiyā asamvutehī indriyehī||

5 So tattha passatī mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā|| tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cīttam anuddhamsetī|| So rāgānuddhamsītena<sup>4</sup> cītena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattatī<sup>5</sup>|| tassa aññe cīvaram harantī aññe pattam harantī aññe nisīdanam harantī aññe sucigharam harantī, verambavātakhittassa vā sakunassa||

6 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Navāmam||

### 10 (10) *Sagāthakam*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|| adhigamāya||

3 Idhāham<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam passāmi

<sup>1</sup> B omits ti

<sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> and C, B verambhā, both always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 °vāte° always

<sup>4</sup> °B °dhammena

<sup>5</sup> B hī° S<sup>1-3</sup> hīnāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> idha aham



## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Pāṭi* (1)1 Sāvattḥi<sup>1</sup>2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko|| pe||| adhiga  
māya|||<sup>2</sup>3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā  
ceto paṭicca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā suvannapāṭiyā  
pi<sup>3</sup> rūpiyacunna paṭipunnāya<sup>4</sup> hetu sampajānamusā  
bhāseyyā ti|||4 Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkārasī-  
lokena• abhībhūtam pariyādinnacittam sampajānamusā  
bhāsantam|||5 Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko||  
pe|||6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamam|||<sup>5</sup>12 (2) *Pāṭi* (2)1 Sāvattḥi|||<sup>6</sup>2 Dārūno<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko|| pe|||3 Idāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā  
ceto paṭicca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā rūpiyapāṭiyāpi  
suvannacunnapaṭipūrāya hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyā-  
ti|||4 Tam enam passāmi aparena samayena lābhasakkā-  
rasīlokena abhībhūtam pariyādinnacittam sampajānamusā  
bhāsantam|||5 Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko||  
pe|||6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dutīyam|||<sup>8</sup>13-20 (3-10) *Suvannanikkha—Janapadakalyāṇī*

1 Sāvattḥi|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add tatra—voca—<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 ocunne (or -o) paṭipūrāya<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Ekam<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 always<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 add kho<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cipher

2 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā  
ceto paṭicca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā

13 (3) Suvannanikkhassa pi hetu|| tīni pe||

14 (4) Suvannanikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cattāni pe||

15 (5) Singanikkhassa pi hetu|| pañca|| pe||

16 (6) Singanikkhasatassa pi hetu|| cha||

17 (7) Pathaviyā<sup>1</sup> pi jātarūpapapūpūyā hetu|| satta||

18 (8) Āmisa kiñcikkha hetu pi<sup>1</sup>, attha,<sup>2</sup>

19 (9) Jīvita hetu pi<sup>1</sup>

20 (10) Janapadakalyāṇiyā pi hetu bhaseyyāti sampā-  
jānamusā bhāseyyāti ||

3 Tam enam<sup>3</sup> passāmi aparena samayena lābhasak-  
kārasilokena abhihūtam paṇiyādinnaññam sampajāna  
musā bhāsantam ||<sup>1</sup>

4 Evam dāuno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko<sup>1</sup>  
pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti ||

Dutiyo vaggo<sup>1</sup> |

Tassuddānam ||

Dve Pāti dve Suvannā ca<sup>1</sup> 4

Singhi apare duve<sup>1</sup> 5

Pathavi<sup>6</sup> Kiñcikkha Jivitam<sup>1</sup> 7

Janapadakalyāṇiyā dasā ti<sup>1</sup> ||

### CHAPTER III TATIYO VAGGO

#### 21 (1) Mātugāmo

1 Sāvattthi || ||<sup>3</sup>

2 Dāuno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko || pe ||<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puthuviyā

<sup>2</sup> All these numbers are in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 3 ena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dve

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> due

<sup>6</sup> puthavi

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit m

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add tatra—voca—

3 Na tassa bhikkhave mātugāmo eko ekassa cittam  
pariyādāya tittḥatī yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-  
yādāya tittḥatī|| pe||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||  
pe||<sup>1</sup>

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Pathamam|||

## 22 (2) *Kalyāṇī*

1 Sāvattḥī||<sup>2</sup>

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Na tassa bhikkhave janapadakalyāṇī ekā ekassa cittam  
pariyādāya tittḥatī|| yassa lābhasakkārasiloko cittam pari-  
yādāya tittḥatī|||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||  
pe|||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> sikkhitabbanti||| Dutiyam||

## 23 (3) *Putto*

1 Sāvattḥī|||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekaputtakam<sup>4</sup> apiyam  
manāpam evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya||| Tādiso  
tāta bhavāhi yādiso Citto ca gahatī Hatthako ca ālavako  
ti|||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvakānam  
upāsakānam yad idam Citto gahatī Hatthako ca  
ālavako|||

5 Sace kho tvam tāta agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajasi||  
tādiso tāta bhavāhi yādiso Sāriputta-Moggalānā ti|||

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvakānam  
bhikkhūnam yadidam Sāriputta-Moggalānā|||

7 Mā ca kho tvam tāta sekham appamattamānasam  
lābhasakkārasiloko anupāpunātūti|||<sup>5</sup> Tam ce bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> 4 is omitted in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from Evañhi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekaputta

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> opunātūti always

bhikkhum sekham appattamānasam lābhasakkārāsilo  
anupāpunāti|| so<sup>1</sup> tassa hoti antarāyāya||

8 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsilo||  
pe||

9 Evañhi vo bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> sikkhitabbanti|| Tatīyam||

## 24 (4) *Ekadhītu*

Sāvattī||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsilo|| pe||

3 Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā ekam dhītaṃ piyaṃ  
manāpam evam sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya|| Tādisā  
āyā bhavāhi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukandakiyā  
ca Nandamātātī||

4 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvikanam  
upāsikanam yadidam Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Velukandakiyā  
ca Nandamātā<sup>1</sup> 3

5 Sa ce kho tvam ayye agāiasmā anagāṇiyam pabbajasi||  
tādisā ayye bhavāhi yādisā Khemā ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhunī Uppa-  
lavannā cātī||<sup>4</sup>

6 Esā bhikkhave tulā etam pamānam mama sāvikanam  
bhikkhunīnam yadidam Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppala-  
vannā ca||

7 Mā ca kho tvam ayye sekham appamattamānasam  
lābhasakkārāsilo anupāpunātī||

8 Tam ce bhikkhave bhikkhunim sekham appattamāna-  
sam lābhasakkārāsilo anupāpunāti|| so tassā hoti anta-  
rāyāya<sup>5</sup>

9 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsilo||  
pe||

10 Evañhi vo bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> sikkhitabbanti|| Catut-  
tham||<sup>7</sup>

## 25 (5) *Samanabrāhmanā* (1)

1 Sāvattī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yo

<sup>2</sup> Omitted from Evañhi in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> B adds ti

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> adds ti

<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> from Evañhi

<sup>7</sup> Cīphei in S<sup>1</sup>

2 Ye hī keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokaṣṣa assādaṇīca ādinavaṇīca nissaiṇaṇīca yathā bhūtam na pajānanti|| evaṃ kātābham||<sup>1</sup>

3 Pajānanti|| sayaṃ abhiññā<sup>2</sup> sacchī katvā upasampajja viharanti|| Pañcamam||

## 26 (6) *Samanabrāhmanā* (2)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hī keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokaṣṣa samudayaṇīca atthagamaṇīca assādaṇīca ādinavaṇīca nissaraṇaṇīca yathābhūtam napajānanti|| Evam kātābham||<sup>3</sup>

3 Ye<sup>4</sup> ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā vā lābhasakkhārasīlokaṣṣa samudayaṇīca atthagamaṇīca assādaṇīca ādinavaṇīca nissaraṇaṇīca yathābhūtam pajānanti|| sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja<sup>5</sup> viharanti|| Chattham||

## 27 (7) *Samanabrāhmanā* (3)

1 Sāvatti||

2 Ye hī keci bhikkhave samanā va brāhmanā vā<sup>6</sup> lābhasakkhārasīlokaṣṣa samudayaṇīca atthagamaṇīca assādaṇīca ādinavaṇīca nissaraṇaṇīca yathābhūtam napajānanti|| sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja<sup>5</sup> viharanti|| Sattamam||

3 Pajānanti|| sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||

Sattamam||

## 28 (8) *Chavi*

1 Sāvatti||

2 Dārūṇa bhikkhave lābhasakkhārasīlokaṣṣa

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kātābanti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hī

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have—evaṃ vitthāroti—instead of sayam<sup>o</sup> upasampajja

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert lābhasakkhārasīlokaṣṣa nappajānanti

<sup>7</sup> B °gāminī, and omit the word siloka always in this sutta

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chavim chindatī|| chavim chetvā cammam chindatī|| cammam chetvā mamsam chindatī|| mamsam chetvā nahāium<sup>1</sup> chindatī|| nahārum chetvā atthim chindatī|| atthim chetvā atthimiñjam<sup>2</sup> āhacca titthatī||

4 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārāsilo|| pe||

5 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbantī||  
Atthamam||

### 29 (9) *Rajju*

1 Sāvattī||

2 Dāruno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||

3 Lābhasakkārasiloko bhikkhave chavim chindatī|| chavim chetvā cammam chindatī|| cammam chetvā mamsam chindatī|| mamsam chetvā nahāium chindatī|| nahārum chetvā atthim chindatī|| atthim chetvā atthimiñjam āhacca titthatī||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave balavā puriso dalhāya vālarajjuyā jangham vethetvā<sup>3</sup> ghamseyya|| sā chavim chindeyya|| chavim chetvā cammam chindeyya|| cammam chetvā mamsam chindeyya|| mamsam chetvā nahāium<sup>4</sup> chindeyya nahārum chetvā atthim chindeyya|| atthim chetvā atthim iñjam āhacca tittheyya||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko chavim chindatī|| chavim chetvā cammam chindatī|| cammam chetvā mamsam chindatī|| mamsam chetvā nahārum chindatī|| nahārum chetvā atthim chindatī|| atthim chindatī|| atthim chetvā atthimiñjam āhacca titthatī||

6 Evam dāruno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe||

7 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbantī||  
Navamam||

### 30 (10) *Bhikkhu*

1 Sāvattī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nahārū always, B nahārum      <sup>2</sup> B atthimiñcam always

<sup>3</sup> B vedhetvā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> nahārū here only



2 Yo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo tassa pāham<sup>2</sup> lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ antarāyāya vadāmīti|||

3 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca||<sup>4</sup> Kissa pana bhante khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ antarāyāyāti|||

4 Yā hissa sā<sup>3</sup> Ānanda akuppā cetovimutti nāham tassa lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ antarāyāya vadāmi||<sup>4</sup>

5 Ye ca khvāssa<sup>5</sup> Ānanda appamattassa ātāpino pahitāt tassa viharato ditthadhammasukhavihārādhigatā<sup>6</sup> tesāham assa lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ antarāyāya vadāmi|||

6 Evam dārūno<sup>7</sup> kho Ānanda lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ katuko pharusā antaiyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

7 Tasmā ti hānanda<sup>8</sup> evam sikkhitabbam|| uppannam lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ pajahissāma na ca no uppanno lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ cīttam pariyādāya thassatīti|||

8 Evañ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabbanti||

Dasamam|||

Tatiyo vaggo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Mātugāmo ca Kalyāṇī||<sup>9</sup>

Putto ca Ekadhītu ca||<sup>10</sup>

Samanabrāhmanā<sup>11</sup> tīni||

Chavī Rajjuca<sup>12</sup> Bhikkhunāti|||

## CHAPTER IV CATUTTHO VAGGO

### 31 (1) *Chanda*

1 Sāvattthi<sup>13</sup>

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ pe|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert piso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paham

<sup>3</sup> B si

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vadāmīti <sup>5</sup> B khvāssa <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihārāya(S<sup>1</sup> yā)gatā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert hi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ha ānanda

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onī

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odhītiyā

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ceva

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cīvi(or vīci)rajjuñca

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add —tatra—voca

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhībhūto paṇṇādinna-citto  
bhikkhave Devadatto sangham bhindatī||<sup>1</sup>

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||  
pe||

5 °Sikkhitabbantī||| Pathamam|||

### 32 (2) Mūla

1 Sāvattī|||

2 Dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhībhūtassa paṇṇādinna-cit-  
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalamūla samucchedam<sup>2</sup>  
agamā||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||  
pe||

5 Sikkhitabbantī||| Duttiyam|||

### 33 (3) Dhammo

1 Sāvattī|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhībhūtassa paṇṇādinna cit-  
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa kusalo dhammo samuc-  
chedam agamā|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko||  
pe||

5 °Sikkhitabbantī||| Tatiyam|||

### 34 (4) Sukko

1 Sāvattī|||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

3 Lābhasakkārasilokena abhībhūtassa paṇṇādinna cit-  
tassa bhikkhave Devadattassa sukko dhammo samucchedam  
agama|||

4 Evaṃ dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko|| pe|||

5 Sikkhitabbantī||| Catuttham|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> bhindi

<sup>2</sup> S<sub>1-3</sub> kusalamūlam

36 (6) *Ratha*

1 Rājagahe vihaiaṭi Veluvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Devadattassa Ajātasattu kumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatthānam gacchaṭi|| pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhiha riyati||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa sankamimsu<sup>1</sup> upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum<sup>1</sup> Devadattassa bhante Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatthānam gacchaṭi||<sup>2</sup> pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro abhiharīyati||

5 Mā bhikkhave Devadattassa lābhasakkārasīlokaṃ piḥayittha<sup>1</sup> yāva kīvañca bhikkhave Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sāyampātam upatthānam gamissati<sup>2</sup> pañca ca thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro āharīyissati<sup>3</sup> hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa patikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi<sup>4</sup>||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave candassa<sup>2</sup> kukkuṇassa nasāya pittam bhindeyyum<sup>1</sup> evañhi so kukkuṇo bhiyyosomattāya candataṇṇo assa<sup>3</sup> Evam eva<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave yāva kīvañca Devadattassa Ajātasattukumāro pañcahi rathasatehi sayampātam upatthānam gamissati|| pañca ca<sup>4</sup> thālipākasatāni bhattābhīhāro āharīyissati<sup>5</sup> hāni yeva bhikkhave Devadattassa patikankhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi<sup>1</sup>

7 Evam dāruṇo kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko<sup>1</sup> pe<sup>1</sup>||

8 Evāñhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti<sup>1</sup> Chattham<sup>1</sup>

37 (7) *Mātaṇ*

1 Sāvatthi<sup>1</sup>||

2 Dāruṇo bhikkhave lābhasakkārasīloko katuko pharuso antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya<sup>1</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gamissati      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omitt ssa      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>2</sup> 3 add kho  
Omitted by S<sup>1</sup> 3      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 abhiharīyati

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi|| na cāyam āyasmā matu pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti||| Tam enam passāmi apāena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhībhūtam pariyādinna cittam<sup>1</sup> sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

4 Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharusō antaīyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

5 Tasma ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam||| Up-pannam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma<sup>2</sup> na ca no up-panno lābhasakkāra siloko cittam pariyādāya thassatīti|||

6 Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|||  
Sattamam|||

**38-43** (8) *Pitā* (9) *Bhātā* (10) *Bhaginī* (11) *Puttā*  
(12) *Dhītā* (13) *Pajāpati*

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Dārūno bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

3 Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam<sup>3</sup> puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi||nacāyam āyasmā

38 (8) pitu pi<sup>4</sup> hetu|| vitthāretabbam|| pe|||

39 (9) bhātu pi hetu|| pe|||

40 (10) bhaginīyā pi hetu|| pe|||

41 (11) puttassa pi hetu|| pe|||

42 (12) dhītuyā pi hetu|| pe|||

43 (13) pajāpatiyā pi hetu sampajānamusā bhāseyyāti||| Tam enam<sup>5</sup> passāmi apāena samayena lābhasakkārasilokena abhībhūtam pariyādinnacittam sampajānamusā bhāsantam|||

4 Evam dārūno kho bhikkhave lābhasakkārasiloko katuko pharusō antarāyiko anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya|||

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam||| Uppan-

<sup>1</sup> B omī m                      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oissāmi                      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omī m

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>                      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ena (as usual)

nam lābhasakkārasilokam pajahissāma|| na ca no uppanno  
lābhasakkārasiloko cīttam pariyādāya thassatīti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhittabbanti||

Catuttho vaggo||

Tassuddānam||

Chindī Mūlam Dhammo Sukko<sup>1</sup>

Pakkanta Ratha Mātari||<sup>2</sup>

Pitā Bhātā ca Bhaginī||

Puttā Dhītā<sup>3</sup> Pajāpatīti||<sup>4</sup>

Lābhasakkāra samyuttam||<sup>5</sup>

## BOOK VII RĀHULA SAMYUTTAM

### CHAPTER I PATHAMO VAGGO

#### 1 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||<sup>6</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-  
tam etad avoca|| Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā dhammam  
desetu yam aham sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi  
pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula|| cakkhum nīccam vā anīc-  
cam vāti||

Anīccam bhante||

Yam panānīccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||

Dukkham bhante||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Bhindī mūlāca dhammañca (sukko being omitted)

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> rapathamāttari, S<sup>3</sup> rapathantari

<sup>3</sup> B dhītā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add pañcamamsamattam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sāvatthi—ārāme

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kal-  
lam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi  
eto me attā tī||

No hetam bhante||

Evam peyyālo||<sup>1</sup>

5 Sotam niccam vā aniccā vā tī||

Aniccā bhante||

6 Ghānam niccam vā aniccā vā tī||

Aniccā bhante||

7 Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā tī||

Aniccā bhante||

8 Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā tī||

Anicco bhante||

9 Mano nicco vā anicco vā tī||

Anicco bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tī||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me  
attā tī||

No hetam bhante||

10 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako cakkhus-  
sīm pi nibbindatī|| sotassīm pi nibbindatī|| ghāṇassīm pi  
nibbindatī|| jivhāya pi nibbindatī|| kāyassīm pi nibbindatī||  
manassīm pi nibbindatī||

11 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttassīm  
vimuttam itī<sup>2</sup> ñānam hotī|| Khinā jātī vusitam brahma-  
cariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti-  
tī||

12 Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā|| Patha  
mam||<sup>3</sup>

## 2 (2) Rūpam

1 Sāvatthī||<sup>4</sup>

2 Tam kim maññasī Rāhula|| Rūpā niccā vā<sup>5</sup> aniccā  
vā tī||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B vimuttambhī

<sup>3</sup> All the numbers are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> always

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

Aniccā bhante|||

3-6 Saddā|| pe||| Gandhā|| pe||| Rasā|| pe|| Potthabbā||  
pe|||

7 Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vāti||<sup>1</sup>

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu pi  
nibbindati|| Saddesu pi<sup>2</sup>|| Gandhesu pi|| Rasesu pi||  
Phothhabbesu pi|| Dhammesu pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam vñajjati|| pe|| | pajānātīti||| Dutiyam||<sup>1</sup>

### 3 (3) *Vīññānam*

1 Sāvattī||<sup>1</sup>

2 Tam kim maññasī Rāhula||| Cakkhuvīññānam niccam  
vā aniccā vāti||<sup>1</sup>

Aniccā bhante|||

3-6 Sotavīññānam|| Ghānavīññānam|| Jihvāvīññānam||  
Kāyavīññānam||

7 Manovīññānam niccam vā aniccā vāti||<sup>1</sup>

Aniccā bhante|||

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu  
vīññānasmim pi nibbindati|| Sotavīññānasmim pi nibbin-  
dati|| Ghānavīññānasmim pi||<sup>1</sup> Jihvāvīññānasmim pi|||  
Kāyavīññānasmim pi||| Manovīññānasmim pi nibbindati|||

9 Nibbindam vñajjati|| pe|| pajānātīti||<sup>1</sup> Tatiyam||<sup>1</sup>

### 4 (4) *Samphasso*

1 Sāvattī||<sup>1</sup>

2 Tam kim maññasī Rāhula||| Cakkhusamphasso nicco  
vā anicco vāti||

Anicco bhante|||

3-7 Sotasamphasso|| Ghānasamphasso|| Jivhāsamphasso||  
kāyasamphasso|| Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vāti||<sup>1</sup>

Anicco bhante||<sup>1</sup>

8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhu-  
samphassasmim pi nibbindati|| sotasamphassasmim pi||  
ghānasamphassasmim pi|| jivhāsamphassasmim pi|| kāya-  
samphassasmim pi|| manosamphassasmim pi nibbindati|||

<sup>2</sup> B repeats nibbindati every time here and further on

9 Nibbindam vñajati|| pe||| pajānātīti||| Catuttham|||

### 5 (5) *Vedanā*

1 Sāvattḥi|||

2 Tam kim maññasī Rāhula||| Cakkhusamphassajā  
vedana niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-6 Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| Ghānasamphassajā ve  
danā|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| Manosamphassajā vedā  
niccā vā aniccāvāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

7-8 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ayyasāvako cakkhu  
samphassajāya vedanāya pi nibbindati|| sota|| ghāna|| jivhā||  
kaya|| manosamphassajāya vedanāya nibbindati|| pe|| pajā  
natīti|||

Pañcamam|||

### 6 (6) *Saññā*

1 Sāvattḥi|||

2 Tam kim maññasī Rāhula||| Rūpasaññā niccā vā anicca  
vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

3-7 Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasasaññā|| Potthabba-  
saññā|| Dhammasaññā niccā vā aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ayyasāvako rūpa  
saññāya pi nibbindati|| saddasaññāya pi|| gandhasaññāya  
pi|| rasasaññāya pi|| potthabbasaññāya pi|| dhammasaññāya  
pi nibbindati|| pe|| pajānātīti<sup>1</sup>|||

Chattham|||

### 7 (7) *Sañcetanā*

1 Sāvattḥi

2 Tam kim maññasī Rāhula||| Rūpasāñcetanā niccā vā  
aniccā vāti|||

Aniccā bhante

3-7 Saddasañcetanā<sup>2</sup>|| Gandhasāñcetanā|| Rasasañce-

<sup>1</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add niccā vā aniccā vāti aniccā bhante



tanā|| Potthabbasañcetanā|| Dhammasañcetanā niccā vā  
aniccā vāti||

Aniccā bhante||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā āriyasāvako rūpasañ  
cetanāya p<sup>1</sup> nibbindati | saddasañcetanāya p<sup>2</sup> | gandha  
sañcetanāya p<sup>3</sup> | rasasañcetanāya p<sup>4</sup> potthabbasañce  
tanāya p<sup>1</sup> nibbindati || dhammasañcetanāya p<sup>1</sup> nibbindati |  
pe<sup>1</sup> pajānātīti || Sattamam ||

### 8 (8) *Tanhā*

1 Sāvatthi ||

2 Tam kim maññasī Rāhula || Rūpatanhā niccā vā  
aniccā vāti ||

Aniccā bhante ||

3-7 Saddatanhā || Gandhatanhā<sup>1</sup> | Rasatanhā<sup>1</sup> | Potthab  
batanha || Dhammatanhā niccā vā aniccā vāti<sup>1</sup> ||

Aniccā bhante ||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpatan  
hāya p<sup>1</sup> nibbindati || saddatanhāya p<sup>1</sup> | gandhatanhāya p<sup>1</sup> ||  
rasatanhāya p<sup>1</sup> || photthabbatanhāya p<sup>1</sup> || dhammatanhāya  
p<sup>1</sup> nibbindati || pe<sup>1</sup> pajānātīti || Atthamam ||

### 9 (9) *Dhātu*

1 Sāvatthi ||

2 Tam kim maññasī Rāhula || Pathavīdhātu niccā vā  
aniccā vāti ||

Aniccā bhante ||

3-7 Āpodhatu || Tejodhatu || Vāyodhatu || Ākāsadhātu<sup>1</sup> ||  
Vīññānadhatu niccā vā aniccā vā ti ||

Aniccā || bhante ||

8-9 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako pathavī-  
dhātuyā p<sup>1</sup> nibbindati || āpodhātuyā p<sup>1</sup> || tejodhātuyā p<sup>1</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> saddarasa—

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gandharasa—the sequel being omitted

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

vāyodhātuyā pi|| ākāsadhātuyā pi|| viññānadhātuyā pi nib  
bindati|| pe||| pajānātīti|||<sup>1</sup>

Navamam|||

### 10 (10) *Khaṇḍha*

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||| Rūpam niccam va  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

3-6 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||<sup>2</sup>

7 Evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim  
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| sankhāresu pi nib-  
bindati|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati|||

8 Nibbindam vihajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim  
vimuttamiti ñānam hoti||| Khīnā jāti|| vusitam bhāma-  
cariyam|| katam karaniyam|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-  
tīti|||

Dasamam|||

Pathamo vaggo|||

Tassuddānam|||

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññānam||

Samphasso <sup>3</sup> Vedanāya ca|||

Saññā Sañcetanā <sup>4</sup> Tanhā||

Dhātu Khandhena te dasāti|||

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

### 11 (1) *Cakkhu*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yam viharati|||<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Here more there less abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here Yam panāniccam<sup>o</sup> eso me attāti no  
hetam bhante

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phasso

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit Sañ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatthi—Jetavane—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasan  
kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi||<sup>1</sup>

Ekam antam nisīṇam kho āyasmantam Rāhulam  
Bhagavā etad avoca||

3 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula|| Cakkhum mecam va  
aneccam vā ti||

Aneccam bhante

4 Yam panāneccam dukkham va tam sukham vāti||

Dukkham bhante||

5 Yam panāneccam dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam  
kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham  
asmi eso me attā ti

No hetam bhante||

6-17 Sotam Ghānam|| Jivhā|| Kāyo||

18 Mano nicco va anicco vā ti||

Anicco bhante||

19 Yam panāneccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante||

20 Yam panāneccam dukkham vipaṇṇāmadhammam  
kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham  
asmi eso me attāti||

No hetam bhante||

21 Etam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati|| sotasmim pi||<sup>2</sup> ghānasmim pi|| jivhāya pi||  
kāyasmim pi||<sup>3</sup> manasmim pi nibbindati||

22 Nibbindam viṇajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim  
vimuttamiti ñānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahma-  
cariyam katam kaniyam|| nāpāram itthattāyāti pajanā-  
titi

Etena peyyālena dasasuttantā kātabbā||

Pathamam

## 12-20 (2-10)

1 Sāvattthi||

3 Tam kim maññasi Rāhula||

<sup>1</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> B repeats nibbindati

(2) *Rūpam*

Rūpā niccā va aniccā vā ti|||

Aniccā bhante|||

6-20 Saddā|| Gandhā|| Rasā|| Photthabbā|| Dhammā|||

**13** (3) *Viññānam*

3-20 Cakkhuvīññānam|| sotavīññānam|| ghānavīññānam||  
jivhāvīññānam|| kāyavinnam|| manovīññānam|||

**14** (4) *Samphasso*

3-30 Cakkhusamphasso|| sotasamphasso|| ghānasamphas-  
so|| jivhāsamphasso|| kāyasamphasso|| manosamphasso|||

**15** (5) *Vedanā*

3-20 Cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā ve-  
danā|| ghānasamphassajā vedanā|| jivhāsamphassajā vedanā||  
kāyasamphassajā vedanā|| manosamphassajā vedanā||

**16** (6) *Saññā*

3-20 Rūsaṇñā|| saddasaññā|| gandhasaññā|| rasasaññā||  
potthabbasaññā|| dhammasaññā|||

**17** (7) *Sañcetanā*

3-20 Rūpaṇcetanā||<sup>1</sup>sottasañcetanā|| gandhasañcetanā||  
rasasañcetanā|| potthabbasañcetanā|| dhammasañcetanā||

**18** (8) *Tanhā*

3-20 Rūpatanhā|| saddatanhā|| gandhatanhā|| rasatan-  
hā|| potthabbatanhā|| dhammatanhā|||

**19** (9) *Dhātu*

3 20 Pathavīdhātu||| āpodhātu|| tejodhātu|| vāyodhātu||  
ākāsadhātu|| viññānadhātu|||

---

20 (10) *Khandha*

3-17 Rūpam|| vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā|| viññānam  
niccam vā aniccam vāti<sup>†</sup>||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

21-22 Evam passam Rāhula|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti  
pajānātīti||

Dasamam||

21 (11) *Anusaya*

1 Sāvatthi||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenūpasan-  
kamī|| Upasankamīvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi||

Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam  
etaḍ avoca||

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imas-  
miñca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu aham-  
kāra mamankāra-mānānusayā na hontīti<sup>1</sup>||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam  
ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam  
vā paṇitam vā yam dūre santike vā|| sabbam rūpam netam  
mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| Evam etam  
yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passatī|| Yā kāci vedanā||  
yā kāci saññā|| ye keci sankhārā|| yāṃ kiñci viññānam  
atitānāgatapaccuppannamajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam  
vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇitam vā yam dūre santike  
vā|| sabbam viññānam netam mama nesoham asmi na me  
so attāti evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
passatī||

5 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiñca  
saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāra-  
mamankāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||<sup>1</sup>

Ekādasamam||

---

<sup>1</sup> S3 °mamamkāra [mānāpagatamānasām hoti vidhāsam  
atikkantam suvimutta] ntīti—the part between [ ] being  
between the lines

22 (12) *Apagatam*

1 Sāvattṭhi||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||<sup>1</sup>

Ekam antam nisīno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca||

3 Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiṇca viññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbhanimittesu ahan-kara-mamankāra-mānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttanti||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

Paccannam khandhānam evam kattabbam||<sup>2</sup>

5 Yā kāci vedanā||

6 Yā kāci saññā||

7 Ye keci sankhārā||

8 Yam kiñci viññānam ātūtanāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā|| sabbam viññānam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti||

Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmiṇca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbhanimittesu ahan-kara-mamankāra-mānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttanti|| Dvādasamam||

Rāhula-Samyuttam||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddānam||

<sup>1</sup> Abbreviated in S<sup>1</sup>.3<sup>2</sup> B kātābbam

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññānam||  
 Samphasso <sup>1</sup> Vedanāya ca||  
 Saññā Sañcetanā <sup>2</sup> Tanhā||  
 Dhātu Khandhena te dasa||  
 Anusayāpagatañ ceva <sup>3</sup>||  
 Vaggo tena vuccatīti <sup>4</sup>||

BOOK VIII LAKKHANA SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Atthūpesu*

1 Evam me sutam, ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmī ca Lakkhano āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggallāno <sup>5</sup> Gijjhakūte pabbate viharanti,|

3 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarīyam ādāya yenāyasmā Lakkhano tenu-pasankhami|

4 Upasankamītvā āyasmantam Lakkhanam etad avoca|| āyāmāvuso <sup>6</sup> Lakkhana Rājagaham pindāya pavississāmāti||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmato Maha-Moggallānassa paccassosi|

5 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Gijjhakūtā pabbatā oḥhanto aññatarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggallāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyāti,|

Akālo kho āvuso Lakkhana etassa pañhassa|| Bhagavato nam santike etam pañham pucchāti <sup>7</sup>||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> phasso

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cetanā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asamyam anupagatam vedana

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pavuccati

<sup>5</sup> B Moggalā° ālways

<sup>6</sup> B ehi āvuso

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> puccha, S<sup>1</sup> pucchā

7 Atha kho āyasmā ca Lakkhano āyasma ca Mahā-Moggalāno Rājagahe pindāya caritvā pacchābhaddham pindapatapatikkantā yena Bhagavā tenupasankhamimsu|| upasankhamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Lakkhano āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca||| Idhāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Giṇṇhakūtā pabbatā orohanto añña tarasmim padese sitam pātvākāsi||| Ko nu kho āvuso Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo sitassa pātukammāyati||

9 Idhāham āvuso Giṇṇhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam atthikasankhalikam vehāsam gacchantam|| tam enam<sup>1</sup> giṇṇhāpī<sup>2</sup> kākā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā phāsulan-tarikāhi vitacchenti<sup>2</sup> vibhajenti<sup>3</sup> sāssudam attassāsam karoti||

10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad aho si||| Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho|| evarūpo pi nāma satto bhavissati [evarūpo pi nāma yakkho bhavissati]<sup>4</sup> evarūpo pi nama attabhāvapatilābho<sup>5</sup> bhavissatīti||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>1</sup>|| Cakkhubhūtā bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| ānabhūtā vata bhikkhave savakā viharanti|| yatra hi nāma sāvako evarūpam ānassati<sup>6</sup> vā dakkhati vā sakkhī vā karissati|||

12 Pubbe pi<sup>7</sup> me so bhikkhave satto dittho aho si|| apicāham na vyākāsim<sup>1</sup>||| Ahañcetam<sup>8</sup> vyākāseyyam pare ca<sup>9</sup> me na saddaheyyum|| ye me na saddaheyyum|| tesam tam assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya|||

13 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghā-tako aho si|| so tassa kammassa vipākena bahūni vassāni bahūni vassasatāni bahūni vassasahassāni bahūni vassasatasahassāni niraye pacitvā<sup>10</sup> tasseva kammassa vipākā-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit m      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vitudenti      <sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit 'bhāva'

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> passati, S<sup>1</sup> ssati      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ahamevetam      <sup>9</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>3</sup> pacitva, S<sup>1</sup> pacittha



vasesena evarūpaṃ attabhāvaṇṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> patisaṃvedī-  
yatīti<sup>2</sup> ||

Pathamaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Sabbesaṃ suttantānaṃ eveda<sup>4</sup> peyyālo ||

## 2 (2) *Gāvaghāṭaka*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ  
mamsapesiṃ<sup>5</sup> vehāsaṃ gacchantam || tam enaṃ gijjhā pi  
dhanka<sup>6</sup> pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti  
vibhajenti<sup>7</sup> | sāssudam attassaiaṃ karoti ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe goghāṭako ||  
pe ||

Dutiyam<sup>8</sup> |

## 3 (3) *Pindasakunīyam*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasaṃ  
mamsapindam vehāsaṃ gacchantam || tam enaṃ || pe<sup>9</sup> ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sākunīko  
ahosi ||

Tatīyam ||

## 4 (4) *Niccharorabbhi*

1 Idhāhaṃ āvuso<sup>1</sup> |a|| addasaṃ nicchaviṃ<sup>9</sup> purisaṃ ||  
pe || vitacchenti vibhajenti || so sudam<sup>10</sup> attassaiaṃ karoti ||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe orabbhi-  
ko<sup>11</sup> ahosi ||

Catuttham ||<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B °bhāvaṃ

<sup>2</sup> °vedayaṃ (as usual)

<sup>3</sup> All the numbers are missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3 (in the whole samyutta)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sabbesattānaṃ evedaḥ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °pindam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kākā always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 virājenti always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeats the same words as before

<sup>9</sup> B vinicchaviṃ

<sup>10</sup> B sāssudam always

<sup>11</sup> S-3 orabdhiko

<sup>12</sup> 3 and 4 are more complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

### 5 *Asi-sūkariko*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
asīlomam purisam vehāsam gacchāntam|| Tassa te asi  
uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nīpatanti|| so sudam  
attassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūkariko  
ahosi|| Pañcamam||

### 6 *Satti-māgavi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
sattīlomam purisam vehāsam gacchāntam|| tassa tā sattiyo  
uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nīpatanti|| so sudam  
attassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe māgaviko  
ahosi|| Chattham||

### 7 *Usu-kāranīyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
usūlomam purisam vehāsam gacchāntam|| tassa te usū<sup>1</sup>  
uppatitvā tasseva kāye nīpatanti|| so sudam attassaram  
karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe kāranīko  
ahosi|| Sattamam||

### 8 *Sūci sārathi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
sūcīlomam purisam vehāsam gacchāntam|| tassa tā sūciyo  
uppatitvā uppatitvā tasseva kāye nīpatanti|| so sudam  
attassaram karoti||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako  
ahosi|| Atthamam||

### 9 *Sūcako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
sūcīlomam purisam vehāsam gacchāntam||

---

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

2 Tassa tā sūciyo sīse pavisitvā mukhato nikkhamanti||  
 mukhe<sup>1</sup> pavisitvā urato nikkhamanti|| ue<sup>2</sup> pavisitvā  
 udarato nikkhamanti|| udare<sup>3</sup> pavisitvā uuhi<sup>4</sup> nikkha-  
 manti|| urūsu pavisitvā janghāhi nikkhamanti|| janghāsu  
 pavisitvā pādehi nikkhamanti|| So sudam attassaram  
 karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe sūcako  
 ahosi||

Navamam||

### 10 (10) *Andabhārī Gāmakutako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohānto addasam  
 kumbhandam purisam vehasam gacchantam||

2 So gacchanto pi teva ande khandhe āropetvā gacchatu||  
 nisīdanto pi tesveva andesu nisīdatu||

3 Tam enam gijjha pi dhankā pi kulalā pi anupatitvā  
 anupatitvā vitacchento vibhajento|| So sudam attassaram  
 karoti||

4 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe gāmakūto  
 ahosi|| Dasamam||

Vaggo pathamo||

Tassuddānam||

Atthipesi ubho Gāvaghātakā||<sup>5</sup>  
 Pindasākuniyam<sup>6</sup> Nicchavorabbhi |  
 Asica<sup>7</sup> sūkariko Satti-māgavi||  
 Usu ca kāraṇiyo Suci-sārathī||<sup>8</sup>  
 Yo ca Sabbhiyati<sup>9</sup>-sūcako hi so<sup>10</sup>  
 Andabhārī ahu gāmakutako cāti||<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 mukhato      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> urena      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 udarena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 urumhi      <sup>5</sup> B oghātakā, S<sup>1-3</sup> ghātikā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti m      <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asiñca

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3usubbe kāraṇeko suciyānurathī

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 kocesiya(S<sup>3</sup>-ya)vi      <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti so

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> obhārī okutako ti

## CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Kuṇe nimuggo parādāriko*

1 Evam me sutam|| Ekam samayam Rājagahe Veluvane||<sup>1</sup>

2 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam purisam gūthakūpe sasāsakam<sup>2</sup> nimuggam||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe pāṇa dāriko<sup>3</sup> ahosi||

Pathamam||

12 (2) *Gūthakhādī—Dutthabrahmano*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam purisam gūthakūpe nimuggam ubhoḥi hatthehi gūtham khādantam||

2 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiññeva Rājagahe brāhmano ahosi|| so Kassapassa sammāsambuddhassa pāvacane bhikkhusangham bhaddhena nimantetvā doniyā gūthassa purāpetvā<sup>4</sup> etad avoca|| Aho<sup>5</sup> bhonto yāvadattham bhuñjantu ceva harantu cāti||

Dutiyam||

13 (3) *Nicchavittā-aticārī*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam nicchavim itthim<sup>6</sup> vehāsam gacchantim|| tam enam<sup>7</sup> gijjhā pi dhankā<sup>7</sup> pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti<sup>7</sup>|| Sāsudam<sup>8</sup> attassaram karoti||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiññeva Rājagahe aticārī ahosi||

Tatīyam||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> Rājagahe nidānam      <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sāsakā, S<sup>1</sup> omitting sa°

<sup>3</sup> So C, B S<sup>3</sup> para°, S<sup>1</sup> pārā°

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert kalam ārocāpetvā      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ato

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert duggandham pamgulim

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have, as before, tamena kākā° virājenti here and further on      <sup>8</sup> B sāssudam always

### 14 (4) *Maṅgulatthi ikkhanatthi*||

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
itthim duggandhim<sup>1</sup> maṅgulim<sup>2</sup> vehāsam gacchantim||  
Tam enam gijjhāpi dharikāpi kulalāpi anupatitvā anu-  
patitvā vitacchenti vibhajenti||| Sāsudam attassāsam  
karoti|||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe ikkhanikā  
ahosi|||

Catuttham|||

### 15 (5) *Okilmi-Sapattangārakohi*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
itthim uppakkam okilnim okiṇim okiṇim vehāsam gacchantim||  
Sāsudam attassāsam karoti|||

2 Esā bhikkhave itthi Kalingaiaṇṇo<sup>3</sup> aggamahesī ahosi||  
sā issāpakatā sapattim angāiakatāhena okiṇi|||

Pañcamam|||

### 16 (6) *Sisachinno coraghātako*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
asāsakam<sup>4</sup> kavandham vehāsam gacchantam|| tassa ure  
akkhina ceva honti mukhaṇi ca|||

2 Tam enam gijjhāpi dhankā pi kulalāpi anupatitvā anu-  
patitvā vitacchanti vibhajenti|| So sudam attassāsam  
karoti||

3 Eso bhikkhave satto imasmiṇṇeva Rājagahe Hāriko  
nāma coraghātako<sup>5</sup> ahosi||| Chattham|||

### 17 (7) *Bhikkhu*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
bhikkhum vehāsam gacchantam|||

2 Tassa sanghāti pi ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūtā||  
patto pi āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| Kāyabandhanam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oḍham

<sup>2</sup> C magulim

<sup>3</sup> B kalinka°, S<sup>1-3</sup> kalingassa

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omiṭṭam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oghātā, S<sup>3</sup> ghato

pī ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| Kāyo pī āditto  
sampajjalito sajotibhūto||| So sudam attassaram karotī|||

3 Eso bhikkhave bhikkhu Kassapassa sammāsambud-  
dhassa pāvacane pāpabhikkhu ahosī||| Sattamam|||

### 18 (8) *Bhikkhunī*

1 Addasam bhikkhunim vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā sanghātī pī ādittā|| pe||

3 pāpabhikkhunī ahosī|||

Atthamam|||

### 19 (9) *Sikkhamānā*

1 Addasam sikkhamānam vehāsam gacchantim||

2 Tassā sanghātī pī ādittā|| pe|||

3 pāpasikkhamānā ahosī|||

Navamam||

### 20 (10) *Sāmanera*

1 Addasam sāmaneram vehāsam gacchantam|||

2-3 Tassa sanghātī pī ādittā|| pe||| pāpasāmanero ahosī|||

Dasamam|||

### 21 (11) *Sāmaneriyo*

1 Idhāham āvuso Gijjhakūtā pabbatā orohanto addasam  
sāmanerim vehāsam gacchantim|||

2 Tassā sanghātī pī ādittā sampajjalitā sajotibhūta||  
patto pī āditto sampajjalito sajotibhūto|| kāyabandhanam  
pī ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam|| kāyo pī āditto  
sampajjalito sajotibhūto||| Sāsudam attassaram karotī|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosī||| Acchariyam vata  
bho abbhutam vata bho|| evarūpo pī<sup>1</sup> nāma satto bhavis-  
satī<sup>2</sup>|| evarūpo pī nāma yakkho bhavissatī|| evarūpo pī  
nāma attabhāvatilābho bhavissatīti|||

4 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesī||| Cakkhubhūtā  
vata bhikkhave sāvakā viharanti|| nānabhūtā vata bhikkhave  
sāvakā viharanti|| yatra hī nāma sāvako evarūpam āsatti  
vā dakkhati vā<sup>3</sup> sakkhim vā karissatī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti pī

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhavissatīti

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ti

5 Pubbe pi me sã bhikkhave sãmaneri ditthã<sup>1</sup> ahosi|| api-  
cãham na vyãkasim|| ahañce tam vyãkareyyam paie ca  
me na saddaheyyum|| ye me na saddaheyyum tesam tam  
assa digharattam ahitãya dukkhãya||

6 Esã bhikkhave sãmaneri Kassapassa sammãsambud-  
dhassa pãvacane pãpasãmaueri ahosi|| sã tassa kammassa  
vipãkena bahũni vassãni bahũni vassasatãni bahũni vassa  
sahassãni bahũni vassasatasahassãni niraye pacitvã<sup>2</sup> tas-  
seva kammassa vipãkãvasesena evaũpam attabhãvapatĩ-  
lãbham patĩsamvediyatĩ||

Dutiyo vaggo||

Tassuddãnam||

Kũpe nimuggo hĩ so<sup>3</sup> pãadãriko||

Guthakhãdĩ ahu<sup>4</sup> dutthabrãhmano||

Nicchavĩtthĩ aticãrĩni ahu||

Mangulĩtthĩ<sup>5</sup> ahu ikkhĩtthĩ yã<sup>5</sup>||

Okulĩni sapattangãokĩrĩ<sup>6</sup>||

Sĩsacchĩno<sup>7</sup> ahu coraghãtako||

Bhikkhu Bhikkhunĩ Sikkhamãnã Sãmanero||

Atha Sãmaneriyo Kassapassa vinayasmĩm pabbajjum<sup>8</sup>,

Pãpakammam karĩmsu tãvadeti<sup>9</sup>||

Lakkhana-samyuttam<sup>10</sup>||

## BOOK IX OPAMMA SAMYUTTAM

### 1 Kũtam

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavã Sãvatthĩ-  
yam viharatĩ Jetavane Anãthapĩndikassa ããme||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> eso bhikkhave satto dittho <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paccittha

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> hosi

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> atha

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mangulĩtthĩm ahukkhĩniyã

<sup>6</sup> B oĩni okuĩ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sapacchĩno

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vinayassa, B pabbajjam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vãcãkammam akarĩmsu tãvade

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add samattam (instead of sattamam ?)

2 Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca <sup>1</sup>||

3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo  
sabbā tā kūtangamā kūtasamosaranā|| kūtasamugghātā||  
sabbā tā samugghātā gacchanti||

4 Evam eva bhikkhave ye keci akusalā dhammā <sup>2</sup> sabbe te  
avijjāmūlakā <sup>3</sup> avijjāsamosaranā|| avijjāsamugghātā|| sabbe  
te samugghātā gacchanti||

5 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| Appa-  
mattā viharissāmāti|| Pathamam <sup>4</sup>||

## 2 Nakhasikkham

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī <sup>5</sup>||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikkhāyam pamsum  
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi||

3 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Katamam nu kho  
bahutarāyam yo cāyam mayā paritto nakhasikkhāyam pamsu <sup>6</sup>  
āropito| yā cāyam <sup>7</sup> mahāpathavī||

4 Etad eva bhante bahutarāyam yad idam mahā pathavī||  
appamattako yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikkhāyam  
pamsu <sup>8</sup> āropito|| sankham pi na upeti upanidhim <sup>9</sup> pi na  
upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhaya  
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikkhāyam pamsu āropito ti||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakāte sattā ye manussesu  
paccā jāyanti|| atha kho ete yeva bahutarā sattāye aññatra  
manussesu paccā jāyanti||

6 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| Appa-  
mattā viharissāmāti||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam|| Dutīyam||

## 3 Kulam

1 Sāvattṭhi|| <sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 Sāvattṭhi—tatra voca—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> akusalamūlā

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>4</sup> All the numbers are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattṭhi—tatra—voca

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 pamsum always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ayamvā <sup>8</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has pamsu here <sup>9</sup> B °nidham

<sup>10</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3, here and in the following suttas



2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānīci kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisāni tāni suppadhamsiyāni<sup>1</sup> honti corehi kum bhatthenakehi||

3 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti abhāvitā abahulikātā|| so suppadhamsiyo hoti amanussehi||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānīci kulāni appatthikāni<sup>2</sup> bahupurisāni tāni dūppadhamsiyāni honti corehi kum bhatthenakehi||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno mettā cetovimutti bhavitā bahulikātā|| so dūppadhamsiyo hoti amanussehi||

6 Tasmā tiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam||<sup>3</sup> Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikātā<sup>3</sup> yānikātā vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamaraddhātī<sup>4</sup>||

Evam vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Tatīyam||

#### 4 Ukkā

1 Sāvattīyam viharatī<sup>1</sup>||

2 Yo bhikkhave pubbanhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ<sup>4</sup> dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo majjhantikasamayam<sup>5</sup> ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā<sup>6</sup> sāyanhasamayam ukkhāsataṃ dānaṃ dadeyya|| yo vā pubbanhasamayam antamaso gadduhana-mattam pi mettacittam<sup>7</sup> bhāveyya|| yo vā majjhantika samayam antamaso gadduhanamattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| yo vā sāyanhasamayam antamaso gadduhana-mattam pi mettacittam bhāveyya|| idam tato mahapphala-taram||

3 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati|| bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamāraddhātī<sup>4</sup>||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Catuttham||

<sup>1</sup> B supā° always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> appatthikāni

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bahulī° always

<sup>4</sup> C ukkhāsataṃ and ukkāsaṃ (two readings), B okkhāsa° always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> majjhantikam always

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti vā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mettam° always

5 *Satti*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave satti<sup>1</sup> tinhaphalā|| atha puriso āgaccheyya||| Aham imam sattim<sup>2</sup> tinhaphalam pāninā vā mutthinā vā patilenissāmī<sup>3</sup> patikottissāmī pativattessāmī||<sup>4</sup>

3 Tam kīṃ maññatha bhikkhave|| bhabbo nu kho so puriso amum sattim tinhaphalam pāninā vā mutthinā vā patilenetum patikottetum pativattetuntī|||

No hetam bhante|||

4 Tāṃ kīssa hetu|||

Asu<sup>5</sup> hī bhante satti tinhaphalā<sup>6</sup> na sukarā pāninā vā mutthinā vā patilenetum patikottetum pativattetum|| yāvad eva ca pana so<sup>7</sup> puriso kīlamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assatī|||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci [bhikkhuno]<sup>8</sup> mettā cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamāraddhā||| Tassa ce amanusso cīttam khīṇitabbam maññeyya|| atha kho svedha<sup>9</sup> amanusso kīlamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa|||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam||| Mettā no cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissatī bahulikātā yānikātā vatthukatā anutthitā paricītā susamāraddhātī||| Evam hī kho bhikkhave sikkhitabban tī||| Pañcamam|||

6 *Dhanuggaho*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī|||

2 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave cattāro dalhadhammā dhanug-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sattim

<sup>2</sup> B satti

<sup>3</sup> B pati° always, C olenissāmī

<sup>4</sup> B pati° always, S<sup>1</sup> 3 °kotthi° °vatthi° always

<sup>5</sup> B assu

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 sattim° phalam

<sup>7</sup> B omits so, S<sup>1</sup> ca, S<sup>3</sup> pana

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sveva, S<sup>3</sup> suveva

gahā sikkhitā<sup>1</sup> katahatthā katupāsana catuddisā thitā assu||

3 Atha puiso āgaccheyya||| Aham imesam catunnam dalhadhammānam dhānuggahānam sikkhitānam katahatthānam katupāsanaṇam catuddisā kande khitte appatitthite pathaviyam gahetvā āharissāmīti ||

4 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> javano puiso paraṃmena javena samannāgato ti alam vacanāyā ti

5 Ekassa ce pi bhante dalhadhammassa dhanuggahassa sikkhitassa katahatthassa katupāsanaṇassa kandaṃ khitam appatitthitam pathaviyam gahetvā āhareyya javano puiso paramena javena samannāgato ti alam vacanāyā|| Ko pana vādo catunnam dalhadhammānam dhanuggahānam sikkhitānam katahatthānam katupāsanaṇanti<sup>1</sup>,

6 Yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo<sup>2</sup> yātha ca<sup>3</sup> candimasuriyānam javo tato sīghatao<sup>4</sup> || yathā ca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathā ca candimasuriyānam javo yathā ca yā devatā<sup>4</sup> candimasuriyānam purato dhāvanti tāsam devatānam javo<sup>5</sup> tato sīghataṃ āyusaukhāra khīyanti<sup>6</sup>

7 Tasmāti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam Appa mattā viharissāmāti Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti<sup>1</sup>||

Chattham||

## 7 Am

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati<sup>1</sup>||

2 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Dasārahānam Ānako<sup>7</sup> nāma mudingo ahosi<sup>1</sup> ,

3 Tassa Dasārahā Ānako<sup>8</sup> ghatite aññam ānim odahimsu<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> and C, B susikkhitā always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add yo      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ca      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> devatānam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here tato sī(S<sup>3</sup> dī-)ghatao yathāca bhikkhave tassa purisassa javo yathāca candimasuriyānam javo yathā ca yā devatā candimasuriyānam (S<sup>1</sup> canāma-purisānam-) purato dhāvanti tāsam devatānam javo

<sup>6</sup> B diyyanti

<sup>7</sup> C Ānako

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dasārahānam phālito phālito

ahu kho so bhikkhave samayo yam Ānakassa mudingassa  
porānam pokkharaphalakam antaradhāyī||<sup>1</sup> ānisanghāto va  
avasissī|||

4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavīssanti bhikkhū anā-  
gatam addhānam|||

5 Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhī-  
ratthā lokuttarā suññatapatīsamūttā|| tesu bhaññamānesu  
na sūssusissanti||<sup>2</sup> na sotam odahissanti|| na aññācittam  
upatthāpessanti|| na ca te dhamme uggaheṭṭabbam pariyā-  
punitabbam maññissanti|||

6 Ye pana te suttantā kavakatā kāveyyā cittakkhāṇā citta-  
vyañjanā, bāhuakā sāvakaabhāsītā|| tesu bhaññamānesu  
sūssusissanti sotam odahissanti aññācittam upatthāpes-  
santi|| te dhamme uggaheṭṭabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññi-  
ssanti||| Evam eva tesam bhikkhave suttantānam tathā-  
gatabhāsītānam gambhīrānam gambhīratthānam lokutta-  
rānam<sup>3</sup> suññatapatīsamūttānam antaradhānam bhavi-  
sati|||

7 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|||

Ye te suttantā tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā  
lokuttarā suññatapatīsamūttā|| tesu bhaññamānesu sūssu-  
sissāna sotam odahissāma aññācittam upatthāpessāma|| te  
ca dhamme uggaheṭṭabbam pariyāpunitabbam maññissā-  
māti|||

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Sattamam|||

### 8 *Kalīngaro*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagāvā Vesālīyam  
vihāyati Mahāvane Kutāgārasālāyam|||

2 Tatra kho Bhagāvā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti|||

Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassossum|||

Bhagāvā etad avoca|||<sup>4</sup>

3 Kalīngarūpadhānā<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave etāhi Licchavī viha-

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odhāyati

<sup>2</sup> B sūssissanti always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> lokuttāra here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> 2 Tatra—voca—

<sup>5</sup> B kalīṅka°

ianti appamattā ātāpino upāsanasmmim||<sup>1</sup> Tesam rājā Māghadho Ajātasattu vedehiutto na labhati otāram na labhati ārammanam||

4 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam Licchavi sukhumālā mudutalunahatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu<sup>2</sup> yāva sūriyuggamanā<sup>3</sup> seyyam kappessanti||<sup>4</sup> Tesam rājā Māghadho Ajātasattu vedehiutto lacchati otāram lacchati ārammanam||

5 Kalingarūpadhānā bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū viha-  
ianti appamattā ātāpino padhānasmmim|| Tesam Māro pāpimā na labhati otāram na labhati ārammanam||

6 Bhavissanti bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam bhikkhū sukhumālā mudutalunahatthapādā|| te mudukā suseyyā sutulabimbohanāsu yāva sūriyuggamanā seyyam kappessanti|| Tesam Māro pāpimā lacchati otāram lacchati ārammanam||

7 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|| Kalinga rūpadhānā viharissāma appamattā ātāpino padhānasmmim|| Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti|| Atthāmam||

## 9 Nāgo

1 Sāvattṭhiyam ārāme||<sup>15</sup>

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu ative-  
lam kulāni upasankamati|| tam enam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū evam  
āhamsu|| Māyasmā<sup>7</sup> ativelam kulāni upasankamati||

3 So bhikkhu vuccamāno evam āha|| Ime hi nāma  
therā bhikkhū kulāni upasankamitabbam maññissanti||  
kim angam panāhanti||<sup>8</sup>

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamimsu|| pe|| nisīdimsu||<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> padhāsmim

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ohanādīsu

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suriyassuggo always

<sup>4</sup> B kappissanti always

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 ena

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> māyāyasmā always

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> and C anga° (without m) always

<sup>9</sup> Complete in B

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu ativelam kulāni upasankamati|| tam enam bhikkhū evam āhamsu Māyasmā ativelam kulāni upasankamīti||| So bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> bhikkhūhi vuccamāno evam āha|| Ime hi nāma therā bhikkhū kulāni upasankamitabbāmaññissanti|| kim angam panāhan ti|||

6 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave araññāyatane mahāsarasi tam nāgā upanissāya viharanti|| te tam sarasim ogāhetvā sondāya bhisamulālam<sup>2</sup> abbhuggahetvā<sup>3</sup> suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā akaddamam samkharitvā<sup>4</sup> ajjhoharanti||| Tesam tam vannāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tato nīdānam maṇamam vā nigacchanti maranamattam vā dukkham|||

7 Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave mahānāgānam anusikkhamānā tarunā bhikkhū<sup>5</sup> saṁsīm ogāhetvā bhisamulālam abbhuggahetvā na suvikkhālitam vikkhāletvā sakaddamam samkharitvā ajjhoharanti||| Tesam tam neva vannāya ceva hoti na balāya|| tato nīdānam maranam vā nigacchanti maranamattam vā dukkham|||

8 Evam eva kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave idha therā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisanti||| Te tattha dhammam bhāsanti|| tesam gihī pasannā kāmam karonti|| te tam lābham agadhītā<sup>7</sup> amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissaranapaññā paribbhuñjanti||| Tesam tam vannāya ceva hoti balāya ca|| na ca tato nīdānam maranam vā nigacchanti maranamattam vā dukkham|||

9 Tesaññeva kho pana bhikkhave therānam bhikkhūnam anusikkhamānā navā bhikkhū pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya gāmam vā nigamam vā pindāya pavisanti|||

10 Te tattha dhammam bhāsanti|| tesam gihī pasannā

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omulālam

<sup>3</sup> So C, B abbhuhetvā, S<sup>1-3</sup> adbhuhetvā, both always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okhāditvā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> te nam

<sup>6</sup> B vo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ogathitā always

kālam kaṇṭi|| te tam lābham gadhitā mucchitā ajjhā-  
pannā anādinavadassāvino anissaranapaññā paribhuñjanti||  
'Tesam tam neva vannāya hoti na balāya|| te<sup>1</sup> tatonidā-  
nam maranam vā nigacchanti maṇamattam va duk-  
kam||

11 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ēvam sikkhitabbam|| Ag-  
dhitā amucchitā anajjhāpannā ādinavadassāvino nissāṇa-  
paññā lābham<sup>2</sup> paribhuñjissāmā ti|| Evañhi vo bhikkhave  
sikkhitabbanti|| Navamam||

### 10 Bilāro

1 Sāvattṭhiyam viharati||<sup>3</sup>

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññatāro bhikkhu ativelam  
kulesu cārittam āpajjati, tam enam bhikkhū evam  
āhamasu|| Māyasmā ativelam kulesu cāittam āpajjiti||

3 So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi vuccamāno na viamatī||<sup>4</sup>

4 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-  
sankamimsu|| pe|| Bhagavantam etad avocum||<sup>5</sup>

5 Idha bhante aññatāro bhikkhu ativelam kulesu cārit-  
tam āpajjati, tam enam bhikkhū evam āhamasu Māyasmā  
ativelam kulesu cāittam āpajjiti|| So bhikkhūhi vucca-  
māno na viamatī||

6 Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave bilāro sandhisamalasan-  
katīe<sup>6</sup> thito ahosi mudumūsī<sup>7</sup> maggayamāno||<sup>8</sup> Ya-  
dāyam mudumūsī gocarāya pakkamissati<sup>9</sup> tattheva nam  
gahetvā khādissāmīti||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhave mudumūsī gocarāya pakkamī||<sup>10</sup>  
tam enam bilāro gahetvā sahasā samkharitvā<sup>11</sup> ajjhoḥasi||  
Tassa mudumūsī antam pi khādī antagunam pi khādī|| so

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B tam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattṭhi—ārame—

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na ramati always

<sup>5</sup> Complete in B

<sup>6</sup> So C, B °tre, S<sup>1-3</sup> °lire

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> °musim, S<sup>3</sup> °musī, C mudum°

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yaga(or ha?)māno, S<sup>3</sup> gayhamāno

<sup>9</sup> B patikkam°

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> pakkāmī

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> asamkhādītā

tatonidānam maranam pi nigacchatī maranamattam pi dukkham|||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bhikkhu pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya gāmam va nigāmam va pindāya pavisati arakkhiteva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteva cittaena anupatthitāya satiyā asamvutehi indriyehi|||

9 So tattha passati mātugāmam dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā|| tassa mātugāmam disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti|| so rāgānudhammena cittaena maranam vā nigacchatī maranamattam vā dukkham|||

10 Maṇaṇhetam bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye<sup>1</sup> yo sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati|| maranamattaṇhetam bhikkhave dukkham yadidaṃ aññatāraṃ sankhittam āpattim āpajjati|| yathāhūpāya āpattiyā vutthānam paññāyati|||

11 Tasmātiha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam|||

Rakkhiteva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhiteva cittaena upatthitāya satiyā samvutehi indriyehi gāmam vā nigāmam vā pindāya pavississāmāti|||

Evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||| Dasamam|||

## 11 *Singālaka* (1)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati|||<sup>2</sup>

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamāyam singālassa vassamānassāti|||

Evam bhante|||

3 Eso kho bhikkhave jarasingālo<sup>3</sup> ukkannakena<sup>4</sup> nāma ogajātēna phuttho||<sup>5</sup> S yena yena icchatī tena tena gacchatī|| yattha yattha icchatī tattha tattha titthati|| yattha yattha icchatī tattha tattha nisīdati|| yattha yattha

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert ca

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvatthi—tatiā—voca

<sup>3</sup> B omits jara° always

<sup>4</sup> B ukkandakena, S<sup>1</sup> okkannakena, S<sup>3</sup> ogakkannakena  
(See Lābhasakkāra sutta 8)

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puttho



icchatī tattha tattha nippajjati|| sītako pi nam vāto upa-  
vāyati||

4 Sādhu khvassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yam idhekacco sakyaput-  
tiyapatinño evarūpam pi attabhāvapatilābham<sup>2</sup> patisamve-  
diyetha||<sup>3</sup>

5 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam|| Appa-  
mattā viharissāmāti||

6 Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti||

Ekādasamam||

## 12 *Singālaka* (2)

1 Sāvatthiyam viharati||

2 Assuttha no tumhe bhikkhave rattiyā paccusasamayam  
singālassa vassamānassāti||

Evam bhante |

3 Sīyā kho bhikkhave tasmim jarasingāle yā kāci  
kataññutā kataveditā | na tveva idhekacce sakyaputtiya-  
patinño<sup>4</sup> pi yā<sup>5</sup> kāci kataññutā kataveditā ||

4 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam||<sup>6</sup> Ka-  
taññuno bhavissāma katavedino|| amhesu appakam pi  
katam mā nasissatīti||<sup>7</sup> Evañhi vo bhikkhave sikkhitab-  
banti|| Dvādasamam||

Opamma samyuttam||<sup>8</sup>

Tassa uddānam||<sup>9</sup>

Kūtam Nakhasikkham Kulam||

Ukkā Sattī<sup>10</sup> Danuggaho||

Ānī<sup>11</sup> Kalungaro Nāgo||

Bilāro<sup>12</sup> dve Singālakā tī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho tassa      <sup>2</sup> B attabhāvam°, S<sup>1-3</sup> opatilabho

<sup>3</sup> B °vediyeva      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °kacco °patinño      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sīyā

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts here appamattā viharissāmāti evam bhik-  
khav sikkhitabbam

<sup>7</sup> B na ca no amhesu appakam pi katam panasissatīti

<sup>8</sup> B opama°, S<sup>1-3</sup> add atthamam

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tassud°      <sup>10</sup> B Ukkāsataṃ S<sup>1-3</sup> °santi

<sup>11</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anī, S<sup>3</sup> anī

<sup>12</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bilā(S<sup>3</sup> -lā-)ram

## BOOK X BHIKKHU SAMYUTTAM

1 *Kolito* ,

1<sup>\*</sup> Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapīṇḍikassa ārāme|||<sup>1</sup>

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno bhikkhū āmanesi||| Āvuso bhikkhavesi|||

Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa paccassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Maha-Moggallāno etad avoca||| Idha mayham āvuso rahogatassa patissallīnassa evam<sup>2</sup> cetaso parivattakko udapādi||| Ariyo tunhībhaṇḍo ariyo tunhībhaṇḍo ti vuccati||| Katamo nu kho ariyo tunhībhaṇḍo ti|||

4 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahoṣi||| Idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhaṇḍam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharatī||| Ayam vuccati ariyo tunhībhaṇḍo|||

5 So khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhaṇḍam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja viharāmi|||<sup>3</sup> tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihaṇḍena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā manasikārā samudācaranti|||

6 Atha kho mam āvuso<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamitvā etad avoca||| Moggallāno Moggallāno mā brāhmaṇa ariyam tunhībhaṇḍam pamādo|| Ariye tunhībhaṇḍe cittaṃ santhapehi|| ariye tunhībhaṇḍe cittaṃ ekodim karohi||<sup>5</sup> ariye tunhībhaṇḍe cittaṃ samādahatī|||

7 So khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhātam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhaṇḍam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham duttiyam jhānam upasampajja vihaṇḍāmi||<sup>6</sup> Yam hi tam

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ekam° sāvattṭhiyam only

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etam <sup>3</sup> B viharim <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āvuso mam

<sup>5</sup> So C, S<sup>1-3</sup> ekodī, B ekodibhaṇḍam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihaṇḍam

āvuso sammāvadāmāno vadeyya|||<sup>1</sup> Satthārā anuggahito<sup>1</sup> sāvako mahābhīṇītatam<sup>2</sup> patto tī|| mamantam sammāvadāmāno vadeyya satthārā anuggahito sāvako mahābhīṇītatam patto tī|||<sup>3</sup> Pāthamam|||<sup>3</sup>

## 2 Upatisso

1 Sāvattī nīdānam|||<sup>4</sup>

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āvuso bhikkhave tī|||

Āvuso tī kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa pac cassosum|||

3 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||| Idha<sup>5</sup> mayham āvuso iahogatassa patisallīnassa etam cetaso parivattako udapādi|| Atthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmim|| yassa me viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati|||

3 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Natthi kho tam kiñci lokasmim|| yassa me viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati|||

4 Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasantam Sāriputtam etad avoca||| Satthu pi te<sup>6</sup> āvuso Sāriputta viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsati|||

5 Satthu pi kho me<sup>7</sup> āvuso Sāriputta viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyum<sup>8</sup> sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Api ca me evam assa mā<sup>9</sup> mahesakkho<sup>10</sup> vata bho satthā antarahito mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo|| Sa ce hi Bhagavā cūram dīgham addhānam tittheyya tad assa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> satthāranugo

<sup>2</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> obhiṇṇātam

<sup>3</sup> All the numbers are missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Sāvattī—ārāme—

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>6</sup> C inserts kho

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> na upo

<sup>9</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahe(S<sup>1</sup> ho-)sakko

6 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa<sup>1</sup> dīgharattam ahaṅkāra mamāṅkāra mānānusayā susamūhatā|||

7 Tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa satthu pi viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjeyyum sokapaṇḍevaduḥkhadomanassu-pāyāsāti|||

Dutiyam|||

### 3 Ghato

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme|||<sup>2</sup>

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca<sup>3</sup> Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Moggallāno Rājagahe viharantī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe ekavihāre|||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam<sup>4</sup> patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno tenu-pasankamī<sup>5</sup> upasankamitvā āyasmatā Mahā Moggallānena saddhim sammōdī|| sammōdanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāsetvā ekam antam nisīdī|||<sup>5</sup>

4 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-tam Mahā-Moggallānam etad avoca||| Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Moggallāna indriyāni|| parisuddho mukhavanno pariyodāto|| santena nunāyasmā<sup>6</sup> Mahā Moggallāno ajja<sup>7</sup> vihārena vihāsī|||

Olāṅkena khvāham āvuso ajja vihārena<sup>8</sup> vihāsim|| api ca me ahoṣī dhammikathātī|||

5 Kena saddhim panāyasmato<sup>9</sup> Mahā-Moggallānassa ahoṣī dhammikathātī|||

Bhagavatā kho me āvuso saddhim ahoṣī dhammi-kathātī|||

6 Dūre<sup>10</sup> kho āvuso Bhagavā etarahī Sāvattthiyam viharatī Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||| Kim nu kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasan-kamī|| udāhu Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggallānam iddhiyā upasankamīti|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omīṭ oṣsa

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sāvattthī—ārāme

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omīṭ ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add nivāsetvā

<sup>5</sup> Abbreviated in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nuna āyo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 aviyyā

S<sup>1</sup> 3 omīṭ vihārena

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 panāvuso

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add dūre

7 Na khvāham āvuso Bhagavantam iddhiyā upasankamim|| na pi mam Bhagavā iddhiyā upasankamī||| Apī ca me yāvata<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā ettāvata<sup>2</sup> dībbacakkhu visujjhī<sup>3</sup> dībbā ca sotadhātu<sup>4</sup>||<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato pi yāvataham ettavatā dībbacakkhu<sup>3</sup> visujjhī dībbā ca sotadhātūti|||<sup>4</sup>

8 Yathā katham panāyasmāto Mahā-Moggallānassa Bhagavatā saddhim aho<sup>1</sup>si dhammikathāti|||

9 Idhāham āvuso Bhagavantam etad avocam||| Āradhavi<sup>1</sup>riyo āradhavi<sup>1</sup>riyoti bhante vuccati|| Kittāvata<sup>2</sup> nu kho bhante āradhavi<sup>1</sup>riyo hotīti|||

10 Evam vutte āvuso mam Bhagavā etad avoca||| Idha Moggallāna bhikkhu āradhavi<sup>1</sup>riyo viharati||<sup>5</sup> kāmān taco ca nahāru<sup>6</sup> ca atthī ca avasussatu||<sup>7</sup> sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitam||| Yam tam purisathāmena purisavi<sup>1</sup>riyena purisapa<sup>1</sup>akkamena pattabbam|| na tam apāpunitvā vi<sup>1</sup>yassa santhānam<sup>8</sup> bhavissatīti||| Evam kho Moggallāna āradhavi<sup>1</sup>riyo hotīti|||

11 Evam eva<sup>9</sup> kho me<sup>10</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā saddhim aho<sup>1</sup>si dhammikathāti|||

12 Seyyathāpi āvuso Himavato pabbata<sup>1</sup>ājassa parittā pāsānasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||<sup>11</sup> evam eva kho<sup>12</sup> mayam āyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya||<sup>13</sup> Āyasmā hi Mahā-Moggallāno mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo ākankhamāno kappam titthey<sup>1</sup>yāti|||

13 Seyyathāpi āvuso mahatīyā lonaghatāya parittā lonasakkharā yāvadeva upanikkhepanamattāya||<sup>14</sup> evam eva mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa yāvad eva upanikkhepanamattāya|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cakkhum, S<sup>1-3</sup> visuddhi, or (S<sup>3</sup>) visucci

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dhātu<sup>1</sup>yā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> dībbam cakkhum

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> 3 dībbāca(S<sup>3</sup> -kkhu-)sotadhātuhi

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tīti <sup>6</sup> B nhāru <sup>7</sup> B avasissatu, S<sup>1</sup> avassatu

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> santhānam <sup>9</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 3 <sup>10</sup> B omits kho me

<sup>11</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> upanikkhepanamattatāya

<sup>12</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>13</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> as before without m

<sup>14</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> as B and C here and further on

14 Āyasmā hī<sup>1</sup> Sariputto Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena  
thomito vannito<sup>2</sup> pasatto|||

Sāriputto va paññāya|| silenupasamena ca||  
So pi pārangato bhikkhu||<sup>3</sup> eso<sup>3</sup> paramo siyāti|||

15 Iti hete<sup>4</sup> ubho mahānāgā aññamañña<sup>5</sup> subhāsita<sup>6</sup>  
sulapita<sup>6</sup> samanumodimsūti|||  
Tatīyam|||

#### 4 Navo

1 Sāvattīyam viharatī<sup>7</sup>|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro navo bhikkhu  
pacchābhata<sup>8</sup> pīṇapāṇapāṇikānto vihāra<sup>8</sup> pavāsita<sup>8</sup>  
apposukko tunhībūto sankāsāyati<sup>9</sup>|| na bhikkhūna<sup>9</sup>  
veyyācācam karoti cīvarakārasamāyati|||

3 Atha kho sambhulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa  
sankāmisu|| upasankāmitvā Bhagavanta<sup>10</sup> abhivādetvā  
ekā antā nāsīdisu|||

4 Ekā antā nāsīnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavanta<sup>10</sup>  
eta<sup>10</sup> avoca<sup>10</sup>||| Idha bhante aññataro navo bhikkhu  
pacchābhata<sup>8</sup> pīṇapāṇapāṇikānto vihāra<sup>8</sup> pavāsita<sup>8</sup>  
apposukko tunhībūto sankāsāyati|| na bhikkhūna<sup>9</sup>  
veyyācācam karoti cīvarakārasamāyati<sup>9</sup>|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññatara<sup>11</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>11</sup>||  
Ehi tvā bhikkhu mā vacānena tā bhikkhū āma<sup>11</sup>  
tehi Sattā tā āvuso āmanteti<sup>11</sup>|||

6 Eva<sup>12</sup> bhante<sup>12</sup> kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā  
yena so bhikkhu tenupāsankāmi<sup>12</sup> upasankāmitvā tā bhik<sup>12</sup>  
khū eta<sup>12</sup> avoca<sup>12</sup>||| Sattā tā āvuso āmanteti<sup>11</sup>|||

7 Eva<sup>12</sup> āvuso tī kho so bhikkhu tassa bhikkhūna<sup>13</sup>  
patissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupāsankāmi<sup>12</sup> upasankāmitvā  
Bhagavanta<sup>10</sup> abhivādetvā ekā antā nāsīdi<sup>10</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts here Mahā-Moggallāno, S<sup>3</sup> Mahā eised

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> etāva

<sup>4</sup> B pate

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aññassa

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>7</sup> Sāvattī—ārāme—

<sup>8</sup> B pavāsita<sup>8</sup> always

<sup>9</sup> C samkatāyati

<sup>10</sup> Abbreviated in S<sup>1-3</sup>

8 Ekam antam nisinnam kho tam bhikkhum Bhagavā etad avoca||| Saccam kira tvam bhikkhu pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto<sup>1</sup> vihāram pavisitvā appossukko tunhībhūto sankasāyasi<sup>2</sup>|| nā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhūnam veyyāvaccam kaosi cīvarakārasamayeti|||

Aham pi kho bhante sakam kiccam kaomīti|||

9 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetopavī-takkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi||| Mā kho tumhe bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno vjrhāyittha|| Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam ditthadhammasukhavihānānam nikāmaabābhī akiccehalābhī akasīralābhī<sup>4</sup>|| Yassacatthāya kalaputtā sammadeva agāsmā anagāyāyam pabbajanti|| tadanuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam ditthevadhamme sayam abhiñña<sup>5</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti|||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā<sup>6</sup>||

Nayidam sithilam ārabha|| na yidam appena thāmasā|| nibbānam adhigantabbam|| sabbadukkhapamocanam<sup>7</sup>|| 1 ||

Ayam ca dhammo bhikkhu|| ayam uttamapuriiso<sup>8</sup>, dhāreti antimam deham| jetvā<sup>9</sup> Māram savāhananti|| 2 ||

Catuttham|||

### 5 Sugato

1 Sāvatthiyam viharatī<sup>7</sup>|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sujāto yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā ayasmantam Sujātam dūrato va<sup>8</sup> āgacchantam<sup>1</sup>|| Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesi|||

4 Ubhayenevāyam bhikkhave kulaputto sobhati vata<sup>9</sup>|||

<sup>1</sup> B pindapātam here and elsewhere

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits °sī, S<sup>1</sup> has °sīm      <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya as before

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> sabbagantha(S<sup>3</sup> adds -bba-)ppamocanam

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> amuttamaporiso

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> chetvā always

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattī—

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

7 *Visākho*

1 Evam me sutam<sup>1</sup>|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesālīyam viharatī Mahāvane kutāgārasalāyam||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Visākho pañcālaputto upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammīkāya kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti|| poriyā vācāya vissatthāya<sup>2</sup> anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya||

3 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanha samayam patisallānā vutthito yena upatthānasālā tenupasankamī|| upasankamtvā paññatte āsane nisīdī||

4 Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Ko nu kho bhikkhave upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammīyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti||

5 Āyasmā bhante Visākho pañcālaputto upatthānasālāyam bhikkhū dhammīyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejēti sampahamseti poriyā vācāya vissatthāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Visākhā pañcālaputtam āmantesi|| Sādhū sādhū Visākha|| sādhū kho tvam Visākha bhikkhū dhammīyā kathāya sandassesī|| pe|| atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya ti||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā,<sup>1</sup> Idam vatvāna<sup>3</sup> Sugato athāparāram etad avoca satthā||

No bhāsamānam jānantī|| missam bālehi panditam||

bhāsamānañca jānantī|| desentam amatam padam|| 1 ||

Bhāsaya jotaye dhammam|| pagganhe isinam dhajam||  
subhāsītadhajā isayo|| dhammo hi isinam dhajo ti|| 2 ||

Sattamam||

<sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B vissatthāya

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit na



8 *Nando*

1 Sāvattḥiyam viharatī || ||<sup>1</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Nando Bhagavato mātucchāputto ākotitānī<sup>2</sup> paccākotitānī cīvarānī pārūpitvā<sup>3</sup> akkhīnī añjetvā accham pattam gahetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī || ||

2 Upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nīsīdi || ||

Ekam antam nissinnam kho āyasmantam Nandam Bhagavā etad avoca || ||

3 Na kho te tam Nanda patirūpam kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa || yam tvam ākotitānī paccākotitānī cīvarānī pārupeyyāsī akkhīnī ca añjeyyāsī acchañca pattam dhāreyyāsī || || Evam kho te Nanda patirūpam kulaputtassa saddhā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa || yam tvam araññaiko ca<sup>4</sup> assasī || pīṇapātiko ca pamsukūliko ca || kāmesu ca anapekkho vihareyyasīti || ||

4 Idam avoca Bhagavā || pe || satthā || ||

Kadāham Nandam passeyyam ||

Araññaṃ pamsukūlikam ||

Aññātuñchena<sup>5</sup> yāpentam ||

Kāmesu anapekkhanti ||<sup>6</sup>

5 Atha kho āyasmā Nando aparena samayena āraññaiko ca<sup>7</sup> pīṇapātiko ca<sup>8</sup> pamsukūliko ca kāmesu ca anapekkho vihasīti || || Atthamam || ||

9 *Tisso*

1 Sāvattḥiyam viharatī || ||<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Sāvattḥī—ārāme—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> ā (S<sup>3</sup> a- here only) kotita° always

<sup>3</sup> B pārūm° always <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va

<sup>5</sup> So C, B °tuñchena, S<sup>1-3</sup> °tumjāya

<sup>6</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1</sup> °pekkhitanti, S<sup>3</sup> pekkhitabbanti

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vāsī

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert āsī

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattḥī—ārāme—

2 Atha kho āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto yena Bhagavā tenupasankam<sup>1</sup>|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ||<sup>1</sup>

3 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Tissam etad avoca|| Kim nu kho tvam <sup>2</sup> Tissa ekam antam nisīno dukkhī dummano assūni pavattayamāno ti||

4 Tathā hi pana mam bhante bhikkhū samantā vācāya sammitodakena sañjambhāim akamsūti||

5 Tathā hi pana tvam Tissa vattā no ca vacanakkhamo||

6 Na kho te tam Tissa patirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yam tvam <sup>3</sup> vattā no vacanakkhamo,|| Etam kho te Tissa patirūpam kulaputassa saddhā agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajitassa yam tvam vattā assa <sup>4</sup> vacanakkhamo cā ti,||

7 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā<sup>5</sup>||<sup>5</sup>

Kim nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi||

Akodho Tissa te vaṃsam||

Kodhamānam akkhavinayatthamhi||<sup>6</sup>

Tissa brahmacariyam vussatīti||

Navamam||

## 10 Theranāmo||

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Theranā-mako ekavihāri ceva hoti ekavihārassa ca vannaṇvādī|| So eko gāmam pindaya pavāsati|| eko paṭikkamati eko raho nisīdati eko cankamam adhiṭṭhāti||

3 Atha sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasanka-

<sup>1</sup> B vattayamāno always

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kinatvam (or kintvam)

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> yata(or yat)tvam here only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vattāca assasi <sup>5</sup> Abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>6</sup> B akkhi<sup>o</sup>

mimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdimsu|||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etad avocum||| Idha bhante aññataṃ bhikkhu Thera-  
nāmaḥ ekavihārī ekavihāraṃsa ca vannaṃvādīti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmanesi|||  
Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Theram bhikkhum  
āmanetehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Theha āmantetīti|||

Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā  
yenāyasmā Theho tenupasankamī|||

6 Upasankhamitvā āyasmantam Theham etad avoca|||  
Satthā tam āvuso Thera amantetīti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Theho tassa bhikkhuno patis-  
sutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|||

7 Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam  
nisīdīti|||

8 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Theram  
Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> etad avoca||| Saccam kira tvam Thera ekavi-  
hārī ekavihārassa ca vannaṃvādīti|||

Evam bhante|||

9 Yathā katham pana tvam Theha<sup>2</sup> ekavihārī ekavi-  
hārassa ca vannaṃvādīti|||

10 Idhāham bhante eko gāmaṃ pindāya pavisāmi|| eko  
patikkamāmi|| eko raho nisīdāmi|| eko cankamanam<sup>3</sup>  
adhiṭṭhāmi|| Evam khvāham bhante ekavihārī ekavihāraṃsa  
ca vannaṃvādīti|||

10 Attheso Thera ekavihāro neso natthīti vadāmi|||  
Api ca Thera yathā ekavihāro vitthārena<sup>4</sup> paripunno hoti  
tam sunāhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam bhante ti kho|| pe||

11 Kathaṃ ca Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripunno  
hoti||| Idha Thera yam atītam tam pahīnam|| yam  
anāgatam tam patinissattham|| paccuppannesu ca attabhā-  
vapatilābhesu<sup>5</sup> chandarāgo suppaṭivinito||| Evam kho  
Thera ekavihāro vitthārena paripunno hotīti|||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cankamanam

<sup>4</sup> B vitthāratarena always

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attalābhappatilābhesu

12 Idam avoca Bhagava|| idam vatvāna<sup>1</sup> Sugato athā  
param etad avoca satthā||<sup>2</sup>

Sabbābhibum sabbavidum sumedham||  
sabbesu dhammesu anupalittam|| 1 ||  
Sabbamjaham tanhakkhaye<sup>2</sup> vimuttam||  
tam aham nāram ekavihārīti [brūmīti<sup>3</sup>] 2 ||

Dasamam||

### 11 Kappino

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī||<sup>4</sup>

2 Atha kho āyasmā Maha-Kappino yena Bhagavā  
tenupasankamī||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā Kappinam  
dūrato va āgacchantam||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesī|| Passatha no tumhe  
bhikkhave etam bhikkhum āgacchantam odātakam<sup>5</sup> tanu-  
kam tunganāsikantī||

Evam bhante||

5 Eso kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiddhiko mahānu-  
bhāvo|| Na ca sā samāpattī sulabbhāyupā yā<sup>6</sup> tena bhik-  
khunā asamāpannapubbā|| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā  
sammad eva agāasmā anagāyīyam pabbajanti|| tad anut-  
taīram brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam  
abhiññā<sup>7</sup> sacchī katvā upasampajja viharatīti||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā ca<sup>8</sup> Sugato athā-  
param etad avoca satthā||

Khattiyo settho jane tasmīn|| ye gottapatisārino<sup>9</sup>

Vijjācariāna sampanno|| so settho devamānuse|| 1 ||

Divā tapatī ādicco|| rattim<sup>10</sup> ābhātī candima||

Sannaddho khattiyo tapatī jhāyī tapatī brāhmano||

Atha sabbamahorattim|| Buddho tapatī tejasātī<sup>6</sup> 2 ||

Ekādasamam||

<sup>1</sup> na omitted as usual by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>2</sup> B tanhā

<sup>3</sup> Missing in B <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthī—āīāme— <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> odātam

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya <sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>3</sup> opatisarano (or—to) <sup>10</sup> B rattī <sup>11</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ti

12 *Sahāya*

1 Sāvattthiyam viharatī|||<sup>1</sup>

2 Atha kho dve bhikkhū saḥāyakā āyasmato Mahā-  
Kāppinassa saddhivihārīkā<sup>2</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasan-  
kamimsu|||

3 Addasā kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū dūrato va āgacchante|||

4 Disvāna bhikkhū āmantesī||| Passatha no tumhe  
bhikkhave ete dve bhikkhū saḥāyake āgacchante Kap-  
pinassa<sup>3</sup> saddhivihārīno tī|||

Evam bhante|||

5 Ete kho te bhikkhū mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā||| Na  
ca sā samāpatti sulabharūpā yā tehi bhikkhūhi asamā-  
pannapubbā||| Yassa catthāya kulaputtā sammadeva  
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti|| tad anuttaram brahma-  
cariyapariyosānam dīttheva dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>4</sup>  
sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti|||

6 Idam avoca Bhagavā||| Idam vatvāna<sup>5</sup> Sugato athā-  
param etaḍ avoca sattthā|||

Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū cīrarattam sametikā ||<sup>6</sup>  
sameti nesam saddhammo|| dhamme buddhappavedite||<sup>7</sup>

Suvinitā<sup>8</sup> Kappinena|| dhamme ariyappavedite|| 1 ||  
dhārenti antīmam deham|| jetvā Māram savāhananti|| 2 ||

Dvādasamam|||

[Nidāna-vaggo nitthito]<sup>9</sup>

Bhikkhu-samyuttam samattam|||<sup>10</sup>

Tassuddānam|||

Kolito Upatisso<sup>11</sup> ca|| Ghato cāpi pavuccatī||

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Sāvattthi—ārame—

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vihārīno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> mahā-kap<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ya      <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti na

<sup>6</sup> So B and C, S<sup>1-3</sup> samāhitā

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dhammo(S<sup>1-2</sup> -e) buddhapamodito (S<sup>1-3</sup> -vedito)

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onīto

<sup>9</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> only

<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omīti samattam

Navo Sujāto Bhaddhī ca|| <sup>1</sup> Visākho <sup>2</sup> Nando Tisso ca||  
Theranāmo <sup>3</sup> ca Kappino|| Sahāyena ca dvādasāti|| <sup>4</sup>

Nidānavaggo samyuttako||

Tassuddānam <sup>1</sup>||

Nidānābhisamaya Dhātu <sup>1</sup>  
Anamataggena Kassapam||  
Sakkāra—Rāhula—Lakkhano <sup>1</sup>||  
Opamma—Bhikkhunā vaggo dutiyo tena vuccati ti|||

Nidāna vagga samyuttam samattam||| <sup>5</sup>

[Dasabalaselappabbhavī nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā  
atthangamasalilā jñāvacananadī ciāṃ vāhatū ti—] <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert here bhikkhū dve va (or ca) sahāyakāti

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Visākhāneti vissuto <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> therā

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Kappino ca sahāya ca suttantā dvādasā ete sam-  
buddhena pakāsītā—

<sup>5</sup> All this from Nidānavaggo samyuttako is in B only

<sup>6</sup> In S<sup>1</sup> 3 only

## APPENDIX





## APPENDIX

---

IN the following indices, the several Samyuttas distributed into their numerical, not alphabetical order, are designated by the hereunder numbers and abbreviations —

XII	Nīd	=	Nīdāna Samyuttam
XIII	Abh	=	Abhisamaya Samyuttam
XIV	Dhā	=	Dhātu Samyuttam
XV	An	=	Anamatagga Samyuttam
XVI	Kas	=	Kassapa Samyuttam
XVII	Lābh	=	Lābhasakkara Samyuttam
XVIII	Rā	=	Rāhula Samyuttam
XIX	Lak	=	Lakkhana Samyuttam
XX	Op	=	Opama Samyuttam
XXI	Bh <sub>1</sub>	=	Bhikkhu Samyuttam

The arabic numbers following these indications relate to the suttas of each Samyutta, pointing out the place occupied by the Sutta in the Samyutta, without discrimination of chapters

---

### I

#### INDEX OF THE PROPER NAMES

The qualifications which were not borrowed from the text are included between [       ]

Aciravatī nadī, XIII	Abh 3, 4		Ajātasattu	Kumāro, XVII
Acco (S Kassapo)			Lābh 36	

Ajātasattu Vedehiputto [iājā], XX Op 8	Kalandakanivāpa (S Velu- vana)
Aṇṇa [titthivo], XII Nid 31	Kalīṅgaājā, XIX Lak 15
Anāthapīṇḍikassa āmā (S Jetavana)	Kalīṅgaājā aggamahesī, XIX Lak 15
Anuruddho āyasmā, XIV Dhā 15, XVI Kas 6	Kassapo bhagavā-sambuddho, XII Nid 9, XV An 20
Appiā (S Suppiyā)	Kassapo (Acela-) [biāhmano ?] āyasmā aḥat, XII Nid 17
Abhiṇiko (or Ābhūṇiko) bhik- khu Anuruddhassa saddhi vihārī, XVI Kas 6	Kassapo (Mahā-) āyasmā, XIV Dhā 15, XVI Kas 1-13
Ānako mundingo, XX Op 7	Kalāṇakhattiyo bhikkhu, XII Nid 32
Anando āyasmā, XII Nid 24, 25, 60, 66, 68, XIV Dhā 15, XVII Lābh 30, XVI Kas 6, 11, XXI Bh 2	Kuṇḍaka (S Guṇḍaka)
	Kurū [manussā], XII Nid 60, 66
Isipātana Migadāya, XII Nid 67	Kūtāgāsālā (Mahāvane Ve- sālyam), XX Op 8 Bh 7
Upavāno āyasmā, XII Nid 26	Kotthito (Mahā-) āyasmā, XII Nid 67
Upālī āyasmā, XIV Dhā 15	Konāgamano bhagavā sam- buddho, XII Nid 8, XV An 20
Uppalavannā bhikkhunī, XVII Lābh 24	Kosambī nagara, XII Nid 68
	Khujjuttarā upāsikā, XVII Lābh 24
Kakusandho bhagavā sambuddho, XII Nid 9, XV An 20	Khemā bhikkhunī, XVII Lābh 24
Kaccāyano (or Kaccāno) āyas- mā, XII Nid 15, XIV Dhā 13	Gangā nadī, XIII Abh 3, 4
Kaccāyanagotto āyasmā, XII Nid 15	Giṇṇhakūtapabbata (Rāja- gahe), XIV Dhā 15, XV An 1-20, XVII Lābh 35, XIX Lak 1-21
Kappino (Mahā-) āyasmā, XXI Bh 11, 12	Guṇḍakāvasatha [desa], XII Nid 45
Kammāsadamman nīgamam, XII Nid 60 66	Gotamo bhagavā sambuddho, XII Nid 10

- Ghostāiāma (Kosambiyam), XII Nid 68
- Citto galapati, XVII Lābh 23
- Jambudīpa [desa], XV An 1
- Jānussoni brāhmano āyasmā arhat, XII Nid 47
- Jetavana Anāthapindikassa āiāma, XII Nid 1-16, 18-23, 25-41, 46-59, 61-65, 69, 71-98, XIII Abh 1-11, XIV Dhā 1-10, 11, 12, 14, 16-21, 22-39, XV An 1-7, 9, 11-12, 14-19, XVI Kas 1, 3, 4, 9, 10, 13, XVII Lābh 1-30, XVIII Rā 1-22, XIX Op 2-7, 9-12, XXI Bhī 1-6, 8-9, 11-12
- Īātika [gāma?], XII Nid 45, XIV Dhā 13
- Timbaruko paribbājako, XII Nid 18
- Tivaiā manussā, XV An 20
- Tisso āyasmā, XXI Bhī 9
- Tisso [Kassapassa aggasāvako], XV An 20
- Thullatissā bhikkhunī, XVI Kas 10
- Thullanandā bhikkhunī, XVI Kas 11
- Thero bhikkhu, XXI Bhī 10
- Dakkhināgiri, XVI Kas 11
- Dasāhā [khattiyā], XX Op 7
- Devadatto bhikkhu, XIV Dhā 15, XVII Lābh 31-36
- Nando blagavato mātuccha-putto, XXI Bhī 8
- Nandamātā (S Velukandakiyā) Nārādo āyasmā, XII Nid 68
- Nālandā [desa], XVI Kas 11
- Pañcālaputto (S Visākho) Pavittho (or Savittho?) XII Nid 68
- Pācīnavamso pabbato, XV An 20
- Pāveyyakā bhikkhū, XV An 13
- Punno āyasmā, XIV Dhā 15
- Phagguno (Moli- or Moliya-) āyasmā, XII Nid 12, 32
- Bahuputtaka - cetiya, XVI Kas 11
- Bāiānāsī (S Isipatana) Brahmaloka, XII Nid 70
- Bhādo bhikkhu Ānandassa saddhivihāni, XVI Kas 6
- Bharadvājo Kassapassabuddhassa agga-sāvako, XV An 20
- Bhiyyo 'Konāgamanassa agga-sāvako], XV An 20
- Bhūmijo āyasmā, XII Nid 25
- Mantāniputto (S Punno) Mahāvāna Vesaliyam (S Kū-tāgarasālā)
- Mahī nadī, XIII Abh 3, 4
- Māgadhakā manussā, XV An 20
- Māia, XVII Lābh 2, XX Op 8
- Migadāya (S Isipatana)

Musilo āyasmā, XII Nid 68	Vesālī (S Mahāvana kūtā-gaiasālā)
Moggallāno (Mahā-) āvasīnā, XIV Dhā 15, XV An 20, XIX Lak 1-20, XXI Bhī 1, 3	Vessabhū bhagavā sambud- dho, XII Nid 6
Moliya (S Phagguno)	Sakyamuni (Mahā) <sup>1</sup> (S Gota- mo), XII Nid 10
Yamunā nadī, XIII Abh 3, 4	Sajjiva [Kakusandhassa ag- ga-sāvako], XV An 20
Rājagaha 'nagata', XIX Lak 1-21	Sarabhū nadī, XIII Abh 3, 4
(S Gijjhakūta—Veluvana)	Savittho (S Pavittho)
Rohitassā manussā, XV An 20	Sāriputto āyasmā—XII Nid 24, 25, 31, 32, 67, XIV Dhā 15, XV An 20, XVI Kaṁ 2, XXI Bhī 2 3
Lakundakabbaddiyo āyasmā, XXI Bhī 6	Sāvatthī (S Jetavana)
Lakkhano āyasmā, XIX Lak 1-21	Sikhī bhagavā sambuddho, XII Nid 10
Licchavī [manusso], XX Op 8	Sineu pabbato, XIII Abh 11
Vankāko pabbato, XV An 20	Sujāto āyasmā, XXI Bhī 5
Vidhuro [kakusandha saagga sāvako], XV An 20	Suttara [Konāgamanassa ag- gasāvako], XV An 20
Visākho Pañcālāputto āyasmā, XXI Bhī 7	Supasso pabbato, XV An 20
Vedehīputto (S Ajātasattu)	Suppiyā (oi Appiyā?) ma- nussā, XV An 20
Vepullapabbato, XV An 20	Susīmo paribbājako, XII Nid 70
Velukandakīyā Nandamātā upāsikā, XVII Lābh 24	Hatthako ālavako, XVII Lābh 23
Veluvana kalandakanivāpa ārāma (Rājagahe), XII Nid 17, 24, 70, XV An 18, 13, XVII Lābh 36, XIX Lak 1-21, XXI Bhī 3-10	Hāṇiko Coraghātako, XIX Lak 16
	Himavā pabbataśālyā, XIII Abh 9, 10

<sup>1</sup> In the uddāna only

## II

## INDEX OF THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS

For the suttas which have more than one title, the sign == refers to the preferred title.

Acalaṃ, XIV Dhā 32	Ānanda, XII Nid
Acela, XII Nid 17	Āhāra, XII Nid 11
Aññataṃ, XII Nid 46	Ukkā, XX Op 4
Aññatitthiya, XII Nid 24	Upatisso, XXI Bhī 2
Atthaṃgiko, XIV Dhā 28	Upanisā, XII Nid 23
Atthipesī, XIX Lak 1	Upajanti, XII Nid 69
Andabhāsī Gamakutuko, XIX Lak 10	Upavāne, XII Nid 26
Atthūāgo, XII Nid 64	Upassayam XVI Kas 10
Anusaya, XVIII Rā 21	Upādāna, XII Nid 52
Anottapamūlakatini, XIV Dhā 20	Uppādo, XIV Dhā 36
Anottāpi, XVI Kas 2	Usukāraṇiyo, XIX Lak 7
Apagatam, XVIII Rā 22	Ussolhi, XII Nid 86
Appativāni, XII Nid 87	Ekadhītu, XVII Lābh 24
Appamādo, XII Nid 93	Okulmi, XIX Lak. 15
Appasutena dve, XIV Dhā 21	Ovādo, XVI Kas 6, 7, 8
Abhinandam, XIV Dhā 35	Kakkusandho, XII Nid 7
Ariyasāvaka, XII Nid 49, 50	Kaccāyanagotto, XII Nid 15
Avijjāpaccaṇā XII Nid 35, 36	Kapphino, XXI Bhī 11
Asaddha XIV Dhā 17	Kammam, XII Dhā 15
Asaddhamūlakā panca, XIV Dhā 18	Kalingaṃ, XX Op 8
Asaṇi, XVII Lābh 6	Kalyāṇi, XVII Lābh 22
Asamāhita, XII Nid 23	Kalāra, XII Nid 32
Asisukarika, XIX, Lak 5	Kassapo, XII Nid 9
Assu, XV An 3	Kiñcakkha (Āmisa-), XVII Lābh 18
Assutavā, XII Nid 61, 62	Kupenimuggo, XIX Lak 11
Ahnikamūlaka cattāro, XIV Dhā 19	Kumma, XVII Lābh 3
Ātappam, XII Nid 88	Kulam, XX Op 3
Āni, XX Op S 7	Kulupagam, XVI Kas 4

Kūtam, XX Op 1  
 Konāgamano, XII Nid 8  
 Kolito, XXI Bhū 1  
 Kosambi, XII Nid 68  
 Khandho, XVIII Rā 10  
 Khūam, XV An 4  
  
 Gangā, XV An 8  
 Gāvaghātaka, XIX Lak 2  
 Gūṇjakāvasatha, XIV Dhā, 18  
 Gūthakhādī - Dutthabāhmanā,  
 XIX Lak 2  
 Ghato, XXI Bhū 3  
  
 Cakkhu, XVII Rā 1, 11  
 Catasso, XIV Dhā 30  
 Catusaccavibhajjanā, XII Nid  
 72, 75  
 Candupamam, XVI Kas 3  
 Cīvaṇam, XVI Kas 11  
 Cetanā, XII Nid 38, 39, 40  
 Coraghātako ( Sīsachinno)  
 Chando, XII Nid 85  
 Chavi, XVII Lābh 28  
 Chundi, XVII Lābh 31  
  
 Janapadakalyāṇi, XVII Lābh  
 20  
 Jānussoni, XII Nid 47  
 Jinnam, XVI Kas 5  
 Jivita, XVII Lābh 19  
 Jhanabhinnā, XVI Kas 9  
  
 Nātika, XII Nid 45  
 Nānassa vatthūni, XII Nid  
 33, 34  
  
 Tanhā, XVIII Rā 8, 18  
 Taruna, XII Nid 57  
 Tinakattham, XV An 1

Timbaruka, XII Nid 18  
 Tisso, XXI Bhū 9  
 Timsamattā, XV An 18  
 Theranāma, XXI Bhū 10  
  
 Dando, XV An 9  
 Dasakammāpatha, XIV  
 Dhā 27  
 Dasanga XIV Dhā 29  
 Dasabala, XII Nid 21, 22  
 Dāruṇo, XVII Lābh 1  
 Dittam, XVII Lābh 7  
 Dīghalomi, XVII Lābh 4  
 Dukkham, XII Nid 43, XIV  
 Dhā 34  
 Duggatam, XV An 11  
 Dutthabāhmano ( - Gūthak-  
 khādī)  
 Dussīya, XIV Dhā 24  
 Desanā, XII Nid 1  
 Dhanuggaha, XX Op 6  
 Dhamma, XVII Lābh 13  
 Dhammakathiko, XII Nid  
 16, XIII Abh 11, Dhā 6,  
 XVIII Rā 9, 18  
 Dhatu, XIII Dhā 1, 6,  
 XVIII Rā 9, 19  
 Dhitī XV An 9, XVII  
 Lābh 42  
  
 Nakhasikkhā, XIII Abh 1,  
 XX Op 2  
 Nagāṇam, XII Nid 65  
 Natumhakam, XII Nid 37  
 Nando, XXI Bhū 8  
 Nalakaḷapanyam, XII Nid 67  
 Navo, XVI Bhū 1  
 Nago, XX Op 9

Nāma-ūpam, XII Nīd 58  
 Nicchavittthi, XIX Lak 13  
 Nicchavoiabhi, XIX Lak 4  
 Nīdāna, XII Nīd 60, 71-81  
 Noeetam, XIV Dhā 3, 8

Pakkanta, XVII Lābh 35  
 Paccayo, XII Nīd 20, 27  
 Pajāpati, XVII Lābh 43  
 Pañcavevābhayā, XII Nīd 41,  
 42

Pañcasakkhapadāni, XIV Dhā  
 25

Patipadā, XII Nīd 3  
 Pathavi, XIII Abh 5, XV  
 An 2, XVII Lābh 15, 16  
 Pabbata, XV An 5  
 Pabbatupamā, XII Abh 9,  
 10, 11

Paṭadārika, XIV Lak  
 Paṭammaṇaṇam, XVI Kas  
 12

Paṭivimamsanā, XII Nīd 51  
 Patī, XVII Lābh 11, 12  
 Pindasakuniyam, XIX Lak, 3  
 Pitā, XV An 15, XVII Lābh 9  
 Pīlīka, XVII Lābh 5

Puggala, XV An 10  
 Puttamamsa, XII Nīd 63  
 Putto, XVII Lābh 23, 41  
 Pubbe, XIV Dhā 31  
 Pokkhamī, XIII Abh 2  
 Phagguno, XII Nīd 12  
 Phassa, XIV Dhā 9, 10

Bālisam, XVII Lābh 2  
 Bālena paṇḍito, XII Nīd 19  
 Bīlāro, XX Op 10

Bhagīni, XV An 17, XVII  
 Lābh 40  
 Bhaddi, XXI Bhī 6  
 Bhāṭā, XV An 16, XVII  
 Lābh 9

Bhikkhu, XII Nīd 28, XVII  
 Lābh 30, XIX Lak 17  
 Bhikkhunī, XIX Lak 18  
 Bhindī (=Chindī)  
 Bhūtam, XXI Nīd 31  
 Bhūmyam, XXI Nīd 25

Mangalitthi, XIX Lak 14  
 Mahānukkha, XII Nīd 55, 56  
 Mātā, XV An 14, XVII  
 Lābh 37  
 Mātugamo, XIX Lak 21  
 Mūla, XVII Lābh 32  
 Mūlīka (=Pīlīka)

Yo no cedam, XIV Dhā 33

Rajju, XVII Lābh 29  
 Ratha, XVII Lābh 36  
 Rūpa, XVIII Rā 2, 12

Lokāyatika, XII Nīd 48  
 Loko, XII Nīd 44

Vīññānam, XII Nīd 59,  
 XVIII Rā 3, 13

Vipassī, XII Nīd 4  
 Vibhanga, XII Nīd 2  
 Viriyam, XII Nīd 89  
 Visākho, XXI Bhī 7

Vedānā, XIV Dhā 4, 5,  
 XVIII, Rā 5, 15

Vepullapubbata, XV An 20  
 Verambhā, XVII Lābh 9  
 Vessabhu, XII Nīd 6

Sakyamuni Gotama, XII Nid 10	Samudda, XIII Abh 7, 8
Sagāthaka, XIV Dhā 16, XVII Lābh 10	Samuuda (— Upayanti)
Saṁcetanā, XVIII Rah 7, 17	Sampajaññam, XII Nid 92
Saññā, XIV Dhā 7, XVIII Rā 6, 16	Samphassam, XIV Dhā 2, XVIII Rā 4, 14
Saññojanam, XII Nid 53-54	Sambhejja-udaka, XIII Abh 3, 4
Sati, XII Nid 90	Sammasam, XII Nid 66
Sattakammappatha, XIV Dhā 26	Sahaya, XXI Bhī 12
Satti, XX Op 5	Sātaccam, XII Nid 90
Sattimā, XIV Dhā 12	Sāvaka, XV An 7
Sattimāgavi, XIX Lak 6	Sāsapa, XV An 6
Satthā, XII Nid 82	Sikkhamānā, XIX Lak 19
Saddhammapatnūpakam, XVI Kas 13	Sikkhā, XII Nid 88
Sanidānam, XIV Dhā 12	Sikkhi, XII Nid 5
Santuttham, XVI Kass 1	Singāla, XVII Lābh 8
Sapattangūlakokirī (— Okilini)	Singālaka, XX Op 11, 12
Samanabrahmanā, XII Nid 13, 14, 29, 30, 66, 67, XIV Dhā, XVII Lābh 25, 26, 27	Singī, XVII Lābh 15, 16
Sāmanera, XIV Dhā 7, XVII Rāh 6	Sīsacchinno, XIX, Lak 16
Sāmaneriyo, XIX Lak 21	Sukko, XVII Lābh 34
Samīci, XIV Dhā 7, XVII Rāh 6	Sukhitam, XV An 11
	Sujāto, XXI Bhī 5
	Suddhakam - Dāruṇo
	Suvanna, XVII Lābh 13, 14
	Susīmo, XII Nid 70
	Sūcako, XIX Lak 9
	Sūcisānathi, XIX Lak 8
	Hinādhimukti, XIII Dhā 14

## III

## INDEX OF THE GĀTHĀS

The gāthās which were already in the first Section of the Samyutta Nikāya, the Sagāthā, are marked with (\*)

The numbers subjoined between ( ) point out the rank of the gāthā, when they are many in one sutta. The



absence of such a number shows that in the sutta no more than a single gāthā is to be found •

- (\*) Aniccā vata sankhārā (2), XV An 20  
 Ayam ca daharo bhikkhu (2), XXI Bh 4  
 Ariyatthangikam maggam (4), XV An 10  
 Ekassekena kappena (1), XV An 10  
 Evam eva manussesu (2), XXI Bh 6  
 Evam kusitam āgama (2), XIV Dhā 16  
 Kadāham nandam passeyyam, XXI Bh 8  
 Kim nu kujjhasi mā kujjhi, XXI Bh 9  
 (†) Khattiyo settho jane tasmim (1), XXI Bh 11  
 Tam jhāyīnam sātātīkam (2), XVII Lābh 10  
 Divā tapatī ādicco (2), XXI Bh 11  
 Nayidam sithilam ārabhha (1), XXI Bh 4  
 No bhāsamānām jānantī (1), XXI Bh 7  
 Pavivittehi ariyehi (3), XIV Dh 16  
 Pācīnavamso tivarānam (1), XV An 20  
 (†) Phalam ve kadalim hanti, XVII Lābh 35  
 Bhāsaye jotaye dhammam (2), XXI Bh 7  
 Yato ariyasaccāni (3), XV An 10  
 Yassa sakkariyamānassa (1), XVII Lābh 10  
 Ye ca Sankhātadhammāse, XII Nid 31  
 Sabbābhūbhum sabbavidum sumedham, XXI Bh 10  
 Sahāyā vatime bhikkhū (1), XXI Bh 12  
 Samsaggā vanatho jāto (1), XIV Dhā 16  
 (\*) Sāriputto va paññāya, XXI Bh 3  
 Suvinitā kappinena (2), XXI Bh 12  
 So kho panāyam akkhāto (2), XV An 10  
 Sobhatī vatāyam bhikkhu, XXI Bh 5  
 Hamsā koñcā mayūrā ca, XXI Bh 6